



**First published, 8
December 1994
Cover design: bc
design (London,
Ontario)
Robert O'Driscoll**

C O N T E N T S

PRELIMINARIES:

DARK SCIENCE, CONSPIRACIES, AND THE CHILD

Introduction: The Dark Side of Science and the Child by Professor Robert O'Driscoll

In Memoriam: Brad Chamberlain by ee

Conspiracies in Our Time: A Response to Robert Fulford by Dr. Mohd. Amir Ali
Khan Lorestan University, Iran

End Times: A Poem by Jose Wallenius

Goodbye Humanity by Charles Roach

Dedication to Glen Kealey and Shelley Ann Clark

Overture

SECTION 1: USURY AND WATER

Usury by Professor Robert O'Driscoll

The Power Brokers of Canada by Eustace Mullins, Ezra Pound Institute of
Civilization

new world order Corruption in the United States of Canada by Glen Kealey

Alone With the Burden of Truth by Shelley Ann Clark

SECTION II: THE New World Order

IN CANADA: FIRST PRINCIPLES

Bronfman, Drugs, Canada, and the Illuminati: The Committee of 300 by Dr. John
Coleman

World Population to Drop Dramatically by A.P.Release

What the new world order is really about: MURDER by e.c.

new world order Strategy for Population Reduction: AIDS

The Beast of the Apocalypse: 666, A Gigantic Self-Programming Computer by
Gilberte Côté-Mercier

Debit Cards: Towards a Worldwide Dictatorship by Thérèse Tardif
new world order Strategy to Control Population: Mind Control by J. L. Read

SECTION III:

CANADA AND THE new world order. PERSONALITIES

Prelude by Professor Robert O'Driscoll

Periscope of the Canadian Illuminati: Maurice Strong by Texe Marrs

Periscope of the Rothschilds in Canada: Paul Desmarais and the Trilateral
Commission by Robert O'Driscoll

CSIS, Strong, and the Power of the Written Word by Patrick John Clare

Rockefeller, Rothschild, and Mel Hurtig: An Examination of the Committee for an
Independent Canada

Baden-Baden Germany and Professor John Polanyi: The Link between The
University of Toronto and new world order Brass by Professor Robert
O'Driscoll

Ottawa: Occult Capital of the new world order by Robert O'Driscoll & Elizabeth
Elliott

Canada's Secret Government

Mrs. Moon on Parliament Hill by ee

The Church of Satan in Canada by j.c

Easy Ways to Get Off the Hook: Serial Killing in Canada by rodlee

Satanic Rituals and the Terrible Fate of Missing Children by Barry Kincaid

Satanic Child Abuse and Cult Murders: An Oprah Winfrey Interview

SECTION IV:

CANADA AND THE UNITED NATIONS

Will Canada be Next on UN's "Hit List"? by Mike Blair

Towards a Police State: The United Nations by Professor Robert O'Driscoll
Debt, Collapse, Black Helicopters, White Helicopters, Gun Control,
Concentration Camps, and A Police State: A Report from Ontario by Brian
McCurdy

Declaration of War by United Nations by Serge Monast

The United Nations is a War-Making Body by Dr. John Coleman

United Nations: United Terrorism by Philip Agee

Army Manual Says G.I.S. will Follow UN Orders

The United Nations Military and Medical Conspiracy by Serge Monast

Report from Quebec: United Nations Threat Intensifies by Serge Monast

Report from Alberta by Bart Johnson

Report from the Maritimes by e.c

UN to own 30% of Land Surface: The World Conservation Bank by Mervyn Erb

Epilogue: Chomsky, Kissinger, & Co

SECTION V:

CANADA AND THE MASK OF COMMUNISM:

QUEBEC, PARLIAMENT AND THE CIVIL SERVICE

Der Kanadische Traum? The Canadian Dream by Rolf Rentmeister

Inside the Featherbed File: Treason in the Civil Service by Patrick Walsh
One Worlders in Canadian Politics, 1966-77: by J. Maurice LaPlante edd. ee &
rod
Tearing Canada Apart by Contributors to the Michael journal
To Separate Québec from Canada? No! by Yvette Poirier
Jacques Parizeau: One-Worlder by Alain Pilote
The Separation of Québec: A Deception of the Financiers to take over all of
Canada by Alain Pilote
Tearing Canada Apart Would be a Disaster by Thérèse Tardif
Separatism is a Capitalation by Louis Even
We Do Not Wish a Civil War in Canada by Thérèse Tardif
To Separate the Whole of Canada from High 400 Finance?
Yes! by Gilberte Côté-Mercier
Trudeau by D. P
Dominion Day "Stolen" by Pierre Trudeau by James Cotter
The New World Order Mask of Marxism: The Plot to Destroy the Catholic Church
by Larry Henderson
A Requiem for Ontario: poems for bobrae by d.h
new hopes for bobrae
bob meets Nemesis in China

SECTION VI

OZONE, SKY, WEATHER, CULTURE, LAND,
COLD FUSION, RACE AND FREE SPEECH
Ozone Depletion: Fact or Fabrication? by Brian Cundle
Blue Alert: Jupiter
Cold Fusion by Michael White
new world order Scientists now Creating and Controlling Weather by Brian
McCurdy
Weatherwar Deluge Over America by C. B. Baker
As the Farmer Goes, So Goes North America by Gerald L. Sprouse
Focus on India: Small Farmers, Globalized Agriculture
0, Canada, Stop Censoring by Don Feder
The Integrity of Race by Jud Cyllorn
A Voice from the Hinterlands of Ontario by Albert E. Webber

SECTION VII

TOWARDS A POLICE STATE IN CANADA:
CSIS, ACADEMIA AND THE MILITARY
Investigation of the Military: George Kralik by ee
CSIS by Patrick John Clare
A Song for CSIS by rod
Canada's New Secret Police by rod/ee
Her Majesty's Jails in Canada by Neal Neally & papa gypsy
Though We Meet But Once by Lori Ridler
Let the Students/Public Judge: Character Assassination at the U of T by

Professor Robert O'Driscoll
The Matter of St. Michael's College by Larry Henderson
antichrist and the Christian Churches by Grant Jefftey
Swan Song: Towards The Year Two Thousand
Coda: Beyond A World State: Beloved EE
The Dark Side of Power
Canadian Counter Intelligence: The Solar Temple Assassinations
Canadian Counter Intelligence: Ontario Hydro
"Plotting to Take Over the World": The Strongs
Serial Killers
Jacques Parizeau and The Illuminati
Bob Rae and the Struggle to Control Metro Police
Index

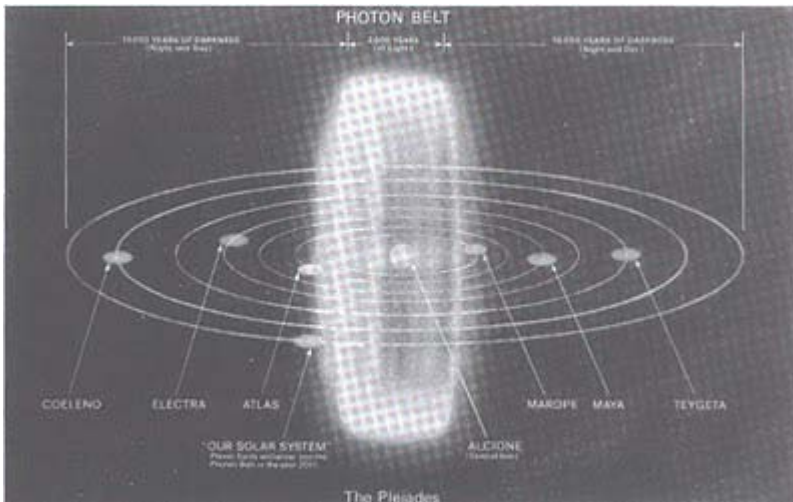


Plate 1: The Great 24,000-year Cycle, in which we can see our Solar System entering the "Fringe" of the Photon Belt of Light. For those who know the Bible, this is the beginning of the thousand years of Peace that the human race has been waiting for (see "Ozone Depletion: Fact or Fabrication?" by Brian Cundle, printed later in this book).



Plate 2: The Silence of Prometheus, by Jeff Temple, Arthur, Ontario. Prometheus, as we know, stole fire from the heavens and is depicted in mythology as the hero who brought civilization and the arts to man. For punishment, he was chained by Jupiter to a mountain where eagles ate his liver away, but the liver was renewed as fast as it was devoured. The Silence of Prometheus shows that the drama in modern times has moved from the liver to the head and that man's mythological' memories can help safeguard him from the attacking eagles of a new world order at the end of time.

INTRODUCTION:
THE DARK SIDE OF SCIENCE AND THE CHILD

by Professor Robert O'Driscoll

A CHILD

Where was Lily when this trilogy was born? She sits now on her mother's lap, eight months old, sizing me up, as Foing's fingers fall like heavy dew on the neutral keys of the big Mac: a bundle of diffused light:

Our birth is but a sleep and a forgetting;
The Soul that rises with us, our life's Star,
Hath had elsewhere its setting,
And cometh from afar;

Not in entire forgetfulness
And not in utter nakedness,
But trailing clouds of glory do we come
From God, who is our home. (1)

We come from 'another' world, trailing clouds of glory. 'Heaven' lies about us in our infancy, but then shades of the 'prison-house' begin to close and the vision of our childhood fades into 'the light of common day'.

Whither is fled the visionary gleam?
Where is it now, the glory and the dream?

Shades of the prison-house? Forever? Perpetual imprisonment? Forever?

THE ILLUMINATI

When I began this book, the first - I am told - of its kind in Canada, I intended merely to produce a short pamphlet to defend my position at the University of Toronto where I have been under 'investigation' for most of the last seventeen months for publishing two books on the same subject in February and September of 1993. I intended to make the case that the University cannot get away any longer with regarding itself as some kind of 'ivory tower', isolated and protected. Rather, I felt convinced, it must begin to address the pressing exigencies of our contemporary world and give back to society what society has made possible in the first place: otherwise, it becomes an anachronism, isolated but no longer protected.

I invited EE to join me, and soon our researches led us out from the University of Toronto to the far reaches of outer space and back to the figures in the political carpet at home. Through the diligent research of hundreds of helpers, we confirmed the existence of the group who initiates all major economic, political, and social changes throughout the world, the Secret Brotherhood of the Illuminati who, possessing untold wealth and a deep initiation into the magical arts, believe themselves to be of a superior race and bloodline. 'Through their Steering Committee - the Committee of 300 - the Illuminati are dedicated to the creation of a One-World government, a One-World religion, and a new 'order' of the world for mere mortals.

Elizabeth and I did not doubt the sincerity of the aims of the Illuminati. We very quickly discovered, however, that their «compassion» was merely a mask for rapaciousness, their «democracy» a mask for totalitarianism, their «peace» a mask for war, as in Rwanda, as in Somalia before that, and in countless other places where the police force of the Illuminati - the United Nations - have smashed the common people again and again and again. Do not the common people have enough to suffer? Without this? It must be remembered, though, that the United Nations is merely an empty vessel, a front through which the conspirators (most of whom reside in the Anglo-Saxon world) operate.

EE and I discovered that the Secret Brotherhood of the Illuminati are skilled in camouflaging under a humane or spiritual authority their own megalomaniac

delusions. For they are attempting nothing less than to bring the whole world under ONE rule: their rule.

Now days are dragon-ridden, the nightmare
Rides upon sleep: a drunken soldiery
Can leave the mother, murdered at her door,
To crawl in her own blood, and go scot-free;
The night can sweat with terror as before
We pieced our thoughts into philosophy,
And planned to bring the world under a rule,
Who are but weasels fighting in a hole. (2)

High on the agenda of the Illuminati is their intention to cut the population of the world from six to two billion by 2050 (the population of North America is to be shrunk to a third). The sources for this information are undeniable (normally we do not publish anything that is not corroborated by a second source): British Intelligence, The Security Council of the United Nations, Associated Press, an eminent scientist from Cornell University, and our own David Suzuki. How are four billion people to be eliminated from the world in less than sixty years? Certainly not by giving any assistance to those who are now starving and suffering with disease. No, but by letting loose new biological agents with no immunology (like Aids and the hantavirus), or by manipulating the weather to destroy people's homes and sources of livelihood, as well as the usual famines and wars which have been tried and tested.

As for the local plan, Glen and Ann Kealey have very brilliantly traced the six steps that have been planned for Canada over the next few years: (1) the giving away of Canada's last great remaining resource, its fresh water; (2) the separation of Québec; (3) the integration of the rest of Canada into the United States; (4) the incitement of the natives in Northern Québec to revolt; (5) the sending in of the Military from Fort Drum with blue berets; and finally (6) the building of a Grand Canal whereby the waterways of Canada are to be reversed in order to maintain the 'bread basket' south of the border while much of Canada becomes a frozen shield. Already British Columbia is behaving as if Canada were already split up, and several secret social and economic treaties have been signed with some States in the US for the purpose of commerce.

THE HUMAN SOUL AND THE END OF THE WORLD

As we progressed with our researches, gathering in almost sixty contributions from across the country and beyond, we began to discover that it is not what is happening externally that is ultimately significant: whether Quebec separates from Canada or whether Canada is integrated into the United States. Of greater significance is the destiny of the human race or even the destiny of one human soul.

The purpose of human life is the salvation of the soul. The soul mediates between the stimuli of the visible world and the invisible realms of truth, beauty, and goodness. The body is a gift, a vessel to carry the soul across the abyss of life on this planet. At the point when the soul is released from its prison-house, like a butterfly from the chrysalis, the body disintegrates.

As the 24,000-year cycle - which has taken our Earth back to the point in the universe where it was born as a planet - draws to an end, the time of reckoning, collectively and individually, is here, as we accustom ourselves to the darkness we have created - or to the light. 'Shall I turn up the lights?' Shotover is asked in Bernard Shaw's Heartbreak House. 'No, give me deeper darkness,' he replies, 'Money is not made in the light.'

I shall develop this point by citing the case of Nikolai Tesla, a man of prophecy, of great psychic powers, and one of the greatest scientists of the last two centuries. When a Tesla Museum was established after his death in 1943 in Belgrade, Yugoslavia, to house his vast output of electronic devices, patents, and writings, the curators of the museum measured the deposits not in volumes but in tons.

Tesla, writes his first biographer John J. O'Neill, Science Editor of the New York Herald Tribune, is the genius 'whose ethereal brilliance created the modern era.' He was, O'Neill goes on, 'handsome of face' with 'a magnetic personality, but quiet, almost shy,' soft-spoken, well-educated, and he wore clothes well. Tesla himself confesses that he fancied himself as 'the very best dressed man on Fifth Avenue, New York' (3).

As a sensitive and intuitive child, Tesla was full of awe and wonder at the relationship he glimpsed between lightning and rain. On one trip to his native mountains, he had an experience that profoundly affected him as a scientist: 'I sought shelter from the approaching storm. The sky became overhung with dark clouds, but somehow the rain was delayed, until, all of a sudden, there was a flash of lightning and a few moments later the rain fell. The observation set me to thinking. It was manifest in two phenomena, cause and effect' (4). Lightning, therefore, is the trigger for rain. By controlling lightning, or electrical storms of the required magnitude releasing appropriate amounts of rain, the environment, Tesla concludes, can be controlled. Once controlled, the whole planet can be transformed: the Sahara, the monsoons, Siberia - everything.

Tesla, however, trembled with trepidation at the possibility of one catastrophe: that while great amounts of electrical energy could be transmitted through the upper air strata to almost any distance so energetic are these actions and so strongly do such power discharges behave,' he said, 'I have often experienced a fear that the atmosphere might be ignited itself, a terrible possibility.' This was in 1899. His fear was echoed by another eminent scientist of the time, Sir William Crookes: 'Who knows but such a calamity is possible?' We too have witnessed these /electrical storms' while not knowing that they have been engineered for a particular purpose: more terrible to contemplate now than it was a hundred years ago.

The implications are profound: the realization that the capacity to transform or ignite the atmosphere lies within the provenance of man. One thinks immediately

of the fifteenth-century Italian mystic, Nicholas de Cusa, who posited that as Christ redeems man so man must redeem the earth. Man has the power to do so. A misuse of the same power introduces the possibility of 'setting the sky on fire.' Here we are brought onto familiar Biblical territory, evoking the last days of man on earth: 'The nations were seething with rage and now the time has come.... The time has come to destroy those who are destroying the earth.... Then came there flashes of lightning, peals of thunder and an earthquake, and violent hail' (5); 'then there will be great distress such as, until now, since the world began, there never has been, nor ever will be again. And if that time had not been shortened, no one would have survived, but shortened that time shall be, for the sake of those who are chosen' (6).

To Tesla, then, matter is a visible manifestation of an invisible essence. Like all true scientists, he perceives in an intuitive flash how the 'mechanism' works, not by working backwards, as Darwin attempted to do, from effect to cause but by an imaginative leap or projection over the arc that separates the effect from the cause, into the propensity and condition of the cause itself. In this imaginative leap, he realizes in a moment the manner in which the cause manifests itself, grows conscious of itself in detail. He sees things, as Yeats says, 'as with the eyes of the angels, 'realizing how what is created by God can be triggered or realized from the earth.

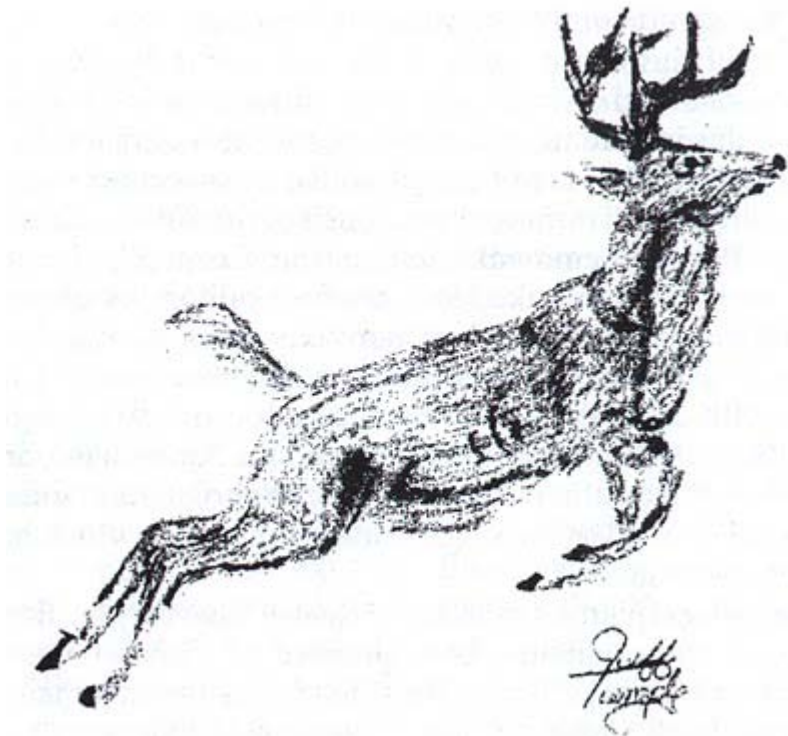


Plate 3: 'The Roebuck of the Soul,' by Jeff Temple, Arthur, Ontario.

DUAL ASPECTS: THE NATURE OF POWER

These discoveries are innocent and pure, the possibility that a spark can be ignited in the human heart capable of turning this dark globe of ours into a ball of fire, not the fire of the destructive current, but the fire of human love as it arcs like archangels over the chasm of the things that divide us. When applied by the few to achieve mastery over the many, however, as in the case of the new world order, then the earth remains unredeemed. A Last judgment becomes necessary 'to destroy those who are destroying the earth.'

Power, although neutral, has dual aspects, depending on the use to which it is being harnessed: negative or positive. In 1955 (at the height of the Cold War) a secret consortium of Soviet and American scientists, brought together by the Committee of 300, came to the startling realization that Tesla's discoveries involving the manipulation of weather could, if applied in a certain manner, provide the key to the establishment of a new world order. Who got the rain? The Sahara? No! The Gobi? No! Bangladesh got plenty in the seventies and eighties. Then in 1993 the Illuminati made a bold move. They had their technicians tackle the farm heartland of America: the mid-West:

There is powerful evidence that the GREAT FLOOD of 1993 was the result of secret, joint weather-engineering conducted by the Russian and U.S. Governments. The Clinton Administration is utilizing the deluge to take over many farms and private land, via a massive expansion of areas subject to Federal wetlands control. 'Over 20 MILLION ACRES OF AGRICULTURE WERE AFFECTED BY THE FLOODS, including 7 million to 8 million acres that were submerged or too wet to be planted. Two thirds of the nation's corn and soybean crops, grown primarily as livestock feed, are in the flood states' (4 April 1993, WASHINGTON POST). 'Disaster experts say this flood has thus far caused \$12 BILLION in farm and property losses, and has driven 50,000 people from their homes' (8 December 1993, WASHINGTON POST). Losses from the flood will bankrupt many more farmers and allow the land to be grabbed up by the big bankers. The 7 September 1993 WALL STREET JOURNAL reported: 'Among America's two million farm operators, roughly 10% are considered financially overextended, so economists guess that RAIN WILL WASH OUT THOUSANDS MORE THIS YEAR than the typical annual exodus of 15,000 or so' (see article below, 'Weather war Deluge Over America').

Why should the American mid-West be hit in this way in 1993? Or Texas in 1994? Why? Because the new world order is bent on destroying the world that has been created for us and in substituting for it a world that man creates: One State, One Religion, One Master, One Mistress to whom all must bend. Etienne Gilson got it right when he states in *The Terrors of the Year Two Thousand*: 'AntiChrist is not among us, he is in us. It is man himself, usurping unlimited, creative power and proceeding to the certain annihilation of that which is, in order to clear the way for the problematical creation of what will be', the monstrous idol made by our own hands and to our own image and likeness.



Plate 4: Nikolai Tesla: The Man Who Dared Control the Weather But Feared Setting the World on Fire.

ROBOTIDS AND ELECTRICAL ENERGY

All esoteric tradition posits the existence of nineteen hierarchies in the universe, nine hierarchies of darkness, nine hierarchies of light. Humanity - poised between the two, the only hierarchy possessing free will - is a kind of filter, coil, or resistant conductor between the forces of light and the forces of darkness, a fulcrum or balancing-point for the forces of the universe to investigate themselves. The balance of darkness and light within an individual at any particular time is a mysterious matter of adjustment from within, the word in man for 'yes' or 'no', what traditional religions call 'conscience'.

In electricity there are two main principles: first, the gap or chasm over which the current jumps has to be unpredictable and unreliable; second, the current always follows the path of least resistance. This is how the spark is created. To attempt to make what is unreliable reliable or what is uncertain certain is to try to control the mystery of light springing from darkness and all that that combination connotes. To control the light or the dark is to control the uncertainty. The spark, as a consequence, has no impetus to jump, even to exist. Man is reduced from a quantum to a horizontal world: Eternal Light and Eternal Dark become in essence ONE; there is no life in between.

Colour, according to Goethe, is born in the meeting of darkness and light.

Lightning is produced from the press of darkness on darkness, a frightening miracle producing the opposite of what one would expect: white light. Two negatives produce a positive. To the ancients, thunder and lightning were the most terrifying things, signifying the anger of the gods.

If humanity is a conductor or coil between darkness and light, then what is free will? The capacity to say 'yes' or 'no' to the current that is travelling through us to the footsteps of the hierarchies over the human heart that one esoteric poet calls 'emotions'.

Subvert or kill the free will in humans and what do you have? Obeisance, perfect slavery, robots, robotoids who somehow have a habit of rising to the top, like Clinton, Kissinger, or the serial killer. Zbigniew Brzezinski, founder of the Trilateral Commission (with Pierre Trudeau and David Rockefeller), outlines in his book, *The Technotronic Era*, the role of robotoids in the new world order. He speaks of the masses as if they were some kind of inanimate object to be controlled and cloned by robotoids, people who act like people and who seem like people but who are not people, forms resembling human beings, with no feeling, no thought, and who are capable of watching the vivisection of a human body or soul with no compassion, no remorse; not 'homo sapiens' but robotoid 'Darwin types', as the German scientist Dr. Ouerbach has defined them and devised an instrument that can tell them apart. Brzezinski writes:

Power will gravitate into the hands of those who control information. Our existing institutions will be supplanted by pre-crisis management situations, the task of which will be to identify in advance likely social crises and to develop programs to come with them.

This will encourage tendencies through the next several decades toward a **TECHNOTRONIC ERA, A DICTATORSHIP** leaving even less room for political procedures as we know them. Finally, looking ahead to the end of the century, we have the possibility of **BIOCHEMICAL MIND CONTROL AND GENETIC TINKERING WITH MAN, INCLUDING BEINGS WHICH WILL FUNCTION LIKE THEM AS WELL (7)**.

Brzezinski's 'technotronics', Dr. John Coleman concludes, would - without any system of political checks and balances - establish 'continuous surveillance' over every citizen and institute; such a system of mind control, 'human-like robots, and a system of terror which would make Felix Dzerzynski's Red Terror look like children at play'.

Dr. Henry Kissinger introduces a new dimension to the robotoid. It is now well known that Kissinger, former Secretary of State for the United States of America, has been an agent of the Soviet Union since 1946 (code name 'Bor') and - boy - has he seen the blood flow. In certain rituals there is a direct correlation between the shedding of human blood and the acquisition of Satanic energy.

According to some of our contributors, most politicians are strange though the statement may seem - robotoids, front-men, plumbers, crew, engineers of the Committee of 300, their ascent to the top having been facilitated so that they can help deliver their respective countries - its resources and its people - to the Secret Brotherhood of the Illuminati.



Plate 5: 'Henry Kissinger,' by Gerald Padros, St. Thomas, Ontario. Note the bovine robotoid appearance while the microphones are withering away like skeletons.

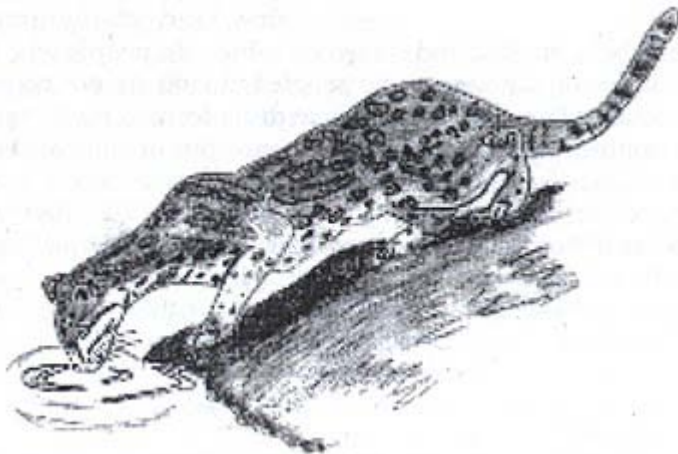


Plate 6: 'Boy - Has He Seen the Blood Flow,' by Jeff Temple, Arthur, Ontario.

PSYCHIATRY, THE CHILD, AND THE SERIAL KILLER

Peering into the troubled soul before him, the psychiatrist sees the unformed archetypes of eternity while they are still monsters to men, before they have been transformed in the human soul. The psychiatrist, therefore, realizes what is assailing an individual before the individual himself is conscious of it. He has, in a sinister way, a preview of history, for history, as Napoleon perceived, is always made by individuals. Because of this, the psychiatrist is in a position to unmake history before it is made.

The psychiatrist and the serial killer are the main technicians of the New World order, knocking out potential threats to the One-World State or the One-World Religion before they develop. For, unlike Oedipus, the psychiatrist and the serial killer know what will appear at the crossroads and what must be done to avert the fateful coincidence of a man and an historic moment.

The means by which these diviners of the soul achieve their ends is by precisely that: the rape of the soul, especially the child's. The violence that is happening in this area is, according to A. P. Thorpe of Ottawa, unparalleled in the annals of human history (I am also indebted to a researcher of the University of Guelph in what follows in this paragraph). In daycare centres, at schools, in children's aids societies, children are taught 'zero tolerance', to report everything to whomever is in charge rather than to deal with it themselves, to 'rat' on their parents, bring them to court, sue them, divorce them, kill the feeling that makes families cohere. Family crises are manipulated, especially in the case of single-parent families; respect for parents is consistently undermined; and desire for self-determination in the child is methodically destroyed in order to make them depend more heavily on the system. Children are seen as the means of breaking-up the family, for the farmlands and the family are the last big barriers standing in the way of the Secret Brotherhood of the Illuminati consummating their centuries-old PLAN.

Of all the candidates for brainwashing, children are the easiest. Children in Canada are abducted from their daycare centres, public schools, or children's aid societies to be 'studied' during formative periods in their development, especially in the four-year old range. In addition to violence in the media and in computer-game technologies, children are induced into a violence that deadens the soul through motor-skill exercises, predisposed or re-patterned memory mechanisms, circle formations adapted from military training, clinical sex education which shatters the mysterious world in which the children are subliminally living.

If a child is taught at school to conform to the group and peer pressure», 'J. L. Read writes later in this volume, 'and not to behave as an individual, he will be less likely to rebel later in life if his individual liberties are taken from him. He will perform as one of the flock and can be herded into whatever programs the government designs.' A. P. Thorpe tells us how new world order technicians have adapted military techniques from NATO and NORAD or have applied Tesla's discoveries to trigger the hidden mechanism of the soul world - in short, to demolish the soul world before the child has developed sufficient strength to withstand the bombardment. These acts of violence are brutal, premeditated, the triumph of evil over innocence, tolerated indeed made possible - by the intimidation of the masses, their reluctance to make themselves heard in defense

of the ones they truly love. 'We had a dim premonition,' Tristan Tzara writes in 1917, 'that power-mad gangsters would one day use art itself as a means of deadening men's minds' (9).

The births of key catalyst children are traced and their progress through the school systems aided or hindered as the 'technicians' see fit. The children are, of course, defenseless. Some resist and coalesce into groups or street gangs. Others are tempted with material allurements or the promise of power. If they still resist, what they face is vivisection of the soul, crucifixion on the etheric.

My immediate reference is to the murderers of Leslie Mahaffy, Kristen French, and all the other children executed recently in Canada. These murders cannot be written off merely as sadistic: rather they seem to be 'scientific investigations' sanctioned by the highest echelons of the new world order who now have a special foothold in Canada. 'Take over Canada,' it was agreed at a new world order War/Peace Conference in South America in 1992, 'and you can take over the world.' The full fury of new world order mechanisms to dehumanize the human soul are operating, albeit secretly, in Canada (see Ottawa: Occult Capital of the new world order, published below), including the study and vivisection of the soul, chiefly of children (as Wordsworth says, 'the child is father to the man'). 'Attack the soul,' Dr. John Coleman of British Intelligence writes, 'that is the thrust of a host of experiments being readied.'

In esoteric tradition, the one thing that has to be got right in life is the release of the soul from the body, the emergence of the butterfly from the chrysalis. Sudden death or suicide is a shock to the soul, and indeed, as Marshall McLuhan once stated, all violent deaths are the result of malevolent forces. The serial killer and the psychiatrist are specialists in violence to the soul, and lest his fascination with the butterfly - always a traditional symbol of the soul - seem fanciful, the reader is asked to contemplate John Fowles's *The Collector* or the film *The Silence of the Lambs*: Hannibal the Cannibal is both a psychiatrist and a serial killer.

The serial killer is a well-paid assassin with a contract to stalk, study, and vivisection the soul that might tip the balance, to shut down slowly the life of the body while a window - not the eye opens, or partly opens, and the soul is 'observed' in premature retreat from its home. Both the psychiatrist and the serial killer study what is embodied or is about to be embodied but what is not yet known by the victim. The choice of victim only seems to be random: it is not. 'He strikes', H. Paul Jeffers tells us in an FBI book on serial killers, 'with sickening regularity. He selects his victims carefully and until now, he's been almost impossible to catch'.

The psychiatrist and the serial killer see the forms of eternity that are about to be transmuted in the individual soul. The chances of finding what their employers - the Secret Brotherhood of the Illuminati - have commissioned are slender; in the serial killer's case, the same maybe as one's chance of winning the lottery once in a thousand lifetimes. It is a dangerous lonely profession. Yet some of them succeed. If caught, he is faced with the prospect of life behind bars but his sentence is often served by a lookalike or double.

The girdle of the Illuminati, therefore, does not encompass the whole world of

magic and knowledge. They are far more dependent than the innocents of the world imagine on what the psychiatrist and the serial killer discover in their consulting rooms and laboratories. In a very recent case in Canada, for example, the victim of one serial killer was asked to have oral sex with her clear-to-be killer. She refused. Whereupon one of her wisdom teeth was extracted immediately and slowly. Still she refused. She was then shown a video of the previous killing and a third tooth extracted and a fourth until she became compliant. Other 'experiments' followed, until there were no other parts of the body left to be severed, observed, or examined.

The soul is not an organ that can be examined under the microscope but is the spirit diffused through every atom of the human body. The soul is the organ that during earthly life mediates between body and spirit, transient and permanent, temporal and timeless, the visible physical environment and the invisible spiritual essence of which man and the universe are expressions.

At what point did the girl's will - housed to some extent in her teeth, limb, and bone structure - surrender? These are the questions the psychiatrist and serial killer ponder: the precise current that, in Tesla's terms, releases the precipitation of the soul, initiated by tears. The serial killer's dissection of the body always parallels his attempt to vivisect the soul. In many cases the limbs of the victims are kept in close proximity for long periods of time even after they decompose; Damher in the US kept parts of the body in his fridge to be consumed at his will. This is not merely a case of cannibalism, but as Canadian sculptor Sorel Etrog so astutely observes, a way of appropriating the 'spiritual power' of the slain.



Plate 7: **Symbols of the Serial Killer:** a gathering of soft blond hair, symbolizing sexuality and strength; a butterfly, symbolizing the soul; and an old impregnable house key symbolizing total and ultimate control. Cover design of John Fowles, *The Collector* (Toronto and Boston: Little, Brown 1963). Notice that the butterfly is pinned, and both butterfly and hair are touching the old key.

**A CARVED AFRICAN CUP
IN THE SHAPE OF A HEAD,
A RITUAL CUP REPLACING
THE SKULL, THE
SKULL ITSELF A DRIN-
KING CUP ONCE! KILLING
HIS ENEMY (BODY ONLY),
THE SPIRIT REMAINED
UNCON- QUERED;
THE VICTOR DRIN-
KING FROM THE
SKULL TAKES
ON THE SPIRITUAL
POWER OF THE SLAIN**

Plate 8: Sorel Etrog, *Dream Chamber*, edited by Robert O'Driscoll (Dublin and Toronto: Dolrnen and Black Brick, 1982), p. 23. This section is based on a passage in Ladislav Segy's *African Sculpture* (New York, 1958), p. 18.

Reports of these 'vivisections' go straight to the Illuminati or their political agents, while recently the murderers have been kept in 'pocket money' by distributing slow motion videos of the killings - 'snuff films' they are called - to other cells in the Church, as distant as far-flung Japan from where it was first brought to my attention.

Church of what? Church of Satan. The Canadian Headquarters of the Church of Satan is in London, Ontario, not too far from where several serial killings have taken place. The particular attraction of the city to the Satanists is the fork in the Thames river in the middle of the city, the consummate symbol of Lucifer. 'Lucifer, Albert Pike, Supreme Grand Commander of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Masonry, writes in his definitive *Morals and Dogma* (p. 321), is 'the Light-Bearer! Lucifer, the Son of Morning! Is it he who bears the Light, and with its splendors intolerable blinds feeble, sensual, or selfish souls? Doubt it

not!' In London, Ontario, the 'kiddieporn ring' was discovered as a consequence of a fisherman hooking a bag of video tapes that had been temporarily put into the river as a sacrifice to Lucifer. The 'ring' had been going on since 1991, the time of the French and Mahaffy murders.

In an Address on Parliament Hill in Ottawa a couple of years ago (with former Governor General Ed Schreyer in the Chair and the Invocation being read by Bishop Petro Bilaniuk of St. Michael's College, University of Toronto), Mrs. Hak Ja Han Moon, Head of the Unification Church - the one Church that will be left intact by the new world order - stated: 'The bible teaches that Eve was the first to disobey God and enter into a relationship with Satan.... As the descendants of the original couple which was compromised by Satan, we have all inherited a satanic lineage' [my italics]. In her analysis of this passage, EE puts her finger on the non-violent 'brainwashing or 'penetration' of the soul that parallels the action of the serial killer:

As I continued reading this masterful address to our Parliamentarians, I could not help noticing that when we are hearing about the things we do care about [children, husband, parents, love], we can be so disarmed from our usual critical scrutiny that sometimes we allow the diametrical opposite to slip past the seeming unassailable fortresses of our souls - and attempt to gain a footing there. In other words, the seed is planted in the soil of the soul before we are even aware that it has fallen from the tree: while we were asleep the bad seed was sown.

Demon est Deus Inversus.



Plate 9: 'Mrs. Moon on Parliament Hill, Ottawa, circa 1992,' by Jeff Temple, Arthur, Ontario. The Unification Church of Korea is said to be the only church that will survive the new world order purge of all religions.

REDEMPTION AND HOPE

Disease of the body and of the soul must first be diagnosed before it can be remedied:

The wounded surgeon plies the steel
That questions the distempered part;
Beneath the bleeding hands we feel
The sharp compassion of the healer's art
Resolving the enigma of the fever chart.
Our only health is the disease
If we obey the dying nurse
Whose constant care is not to please
But to remind of our, and Adam's curse,
And that, to be restored, our sickness must grow worse. (11)

The 'curse' of Adam is that we are fallen beings. Redemption from our fallen state lies in the way in which redemption has been made possible for mankind. In the end of time, redemption becomes as well an individual matter. We feel in the inner chambers of our soul the currents of darkness and light that lacerate our being. We regulate them according to the inner necessities of the moment and the timbre of the soul.

What happens to the darkness when the light is turned on? It is still there of course, but it has been subsumed, transcended, transformed, truly illumined. Knowledge is Protection. Knowledge is Power. To repeat: 'antiChrist', or for that matter I antibuddha' or 'antiMohammed', 'is not among us, he is in us. It is man himself, usurping unlimited, creative power and proceeding to the certain annihilation of that which is, in order to clear the way for the problematical creation of what will be' the monstrous idol made by our own hands and to our own image and likeness.



Plate 10: 'In early July 1994 I was given a contract for the coming academic year, my classes and hours of work assigned while at the same time the ban against my presence on campus had not been rescinded. The only way out of this impasse, I began to think, would be for me to hire a hot-air balloon from which, hovering over the ground, I could address my assembled students whose feet, I presumed, would be allowed to touch terra firma.' Artistic Interpretation by Patrick John Clare, Damascus, Ontario.

THE INDIVIDUAL AND THE INSTITUTION

Is my heritage, Jeremiah asks (12,8) to be a speckled bird persecuted by all ordinary birds of the air? While I was editing this book with EE on Corruption in Canada, I was under continued and intensive 'investigation' by the Provost's Office of the University of Toronto: from 7 October 1993 to the present. On 30 March 1994 I was actually barred by the Provost from the campus, including all the libraries, my office, my books, and my files. At the same time the University expected me to proceed with my sabbatical work.

In early July 1994 I was given a contract for the coming academic year, my classes and hours of work assigned while at the same time the ban against my presence on campus had not been rescinded. The only way out of this impasse, I began to think, would be for me to hire a hot-air balloon from which, over the ground, I could address my assembled students whose feet, I presumed, would be allowed to touch terra firma.

I was given the impression that a compromise might have been reached if I

had been prepared to abandon the present book. Nevertheless, I persisted and prepared a detailed refutation of the trumped-up charges and allegations that had come from the Provost's Office. While in Ireland, I arranged to have my response delivered to the Provost's Office before the deadline on 15 July.

It would appear that the Provost's Office is not as efficient as it thinks itself to be: on 15 July it informed the Toronto Star that I had missed the deadline. Had this been true, I would have been found guilty by default. My friend who had delivered my response phoned the Star, and the Provost's staff did finally find my 43,000-word document in one of their offices. They could compile no counter-argument. The capitulation was total, and on 28 July 1994, after nine and a half months of intensive 'investigation', my solicitors informed me in Ireland that the University had effectively dropped all the allegations and charges against me. How wonderful it is that the forces of law still stand firm in Canada, and that the individual can still vindicate himself against the charges of an institution. In today's Irish Times (1 August 1994), I note a ruling of Mrs. Justice Denham, Judge of the High Court in the Republic of Ireland: 'The principle that is fundamental to the rule of law is that persons in authority must be able to justify their actions. If there is no proper legal basis for their actions, such conduct is unlawful.'

My case would not have been so decisive without the testimony and support of the young and the innocent - my students. I was touched to the heart by their idealism and their feelings of outrage that such an injustice should have been visited upon a teacher whom they respected and honoured. I take the liberty of quoting an extract from one of the letters I received: 'The very fact that this type of investigation can take place at an institute of "higher" learning has solidified my intention to seek a life in a country other than Canada once my undergraduate studies are complete. If anything is being "compromised" here, it is the liberty of individual Canadians'(12). The pen is mightier than the sword. The price of freedom is eternal vigilance.

Note: The above was written before I was suspended on a technicality by the University on 1 September 1994 (see Postscript, p. 550).



LILY AND HER HELPERS

I remembered all of this as I watched Lily, Foing and Jimmy's child, sitting on her mother's knee, as Foing's fingers moved like heavy dew over the neutral keys. I write about it as great speckled birds dart round this European garden of Castelnau.

I acknowledge Lily, flower of an eastern Dynasty, blossom of the CHAU. I acknowledge the midwifery of her beautiful and talented mother who delivered this manuscript as she has delivered the child, her father with a heart of gold. I acknowledge her four uncles in the Saigon Press, the most talented printing team in Canada. 'We have decided,' as a lady from the Emperor's Court in Japan told me in February, 'to make a stand for the children.'

I acknowledge my own children (Brian, Robert, Declan, and Emer); Patrick John Clare for his constant dedication to this trilogy; his great intelligence, ingenuity, and artistic talent; Elizabeth's children Krystel and Andrea; her parents Frank and Marion, and brothers, Barry and Bill; Brian Cundle for his most arresting cover design; my own family in Newfoundland; and many individuals at the Departments of English, French, History, Fine Art, Geography, and Political Science at many universities, especially of course the University of Toronto. I thank especially the artists from the village in which I live, Jeff Temple and Patrick Clare, for the brilliant way in which they have interpreted some parts of the text.

I thank all those who supplied the information without which the volume would not have been possible, hundreds of correspondents, thousands of telephone callers, and those who trusted neither telephone or letter but who came to our door by car, by foot, by horse, sometimes taking one or the other of us out to an abandoned road, with the radio blaring, and telling us what they felt impelled to

communicate. I remember the Belgian saying as early as June '89 shortly before I decided to publish what I knew in a coded poem, *Nato and the Warsaw Pact Are One*: 'You will not have to stir from this house. Everything that you want to know will come in through that front door.' And so it did.

I can still hear hesitant voices on the telephone communicating something else under the pretext of ordering a book; light taps or small stones on ice-encrusted glass; a strange car at the back of the house, covered forms slipping surreptitiously through the back door and forward to the open fire; the awed silence that fell over the room when Glen Kealey and Shelley Ann Clark poured out what they had gathered in the byways of business and politics; some of our European visitors fearing that the house would be raided' before they could get back to buy more books; 'your neighbours?' one asked, his eyes moist with the memory of Hungary, etc.

One gentlemen from Ontario, whom I encountered, hit upon an ingenious device to catch my attention in the hundreds of letters arriving each week. He ordered a book by phone, paid for it promptly, then wrote me a letter with his address and telephone number. There was nothing for a month or two until I received a letter containing the most interesting information. The letter had no return address, signature, fax, or telephone number. Who is this, I said to EE? She didn't know. But the dear e.c. had left a clue and after a couple of hours search I found his earlier letter. Fortunately for me the printing matched, for e.c. has provided to be the most valuable and reliable information in the book.

My most memorable images are of Brad Chamberlain at dawn at a 'family' house in Guelph, telling us that Hubble is not being used to observe the glory of the heavens, but is being trained on the earth and has such an acute espionage capacity that it can distinguish the flowers in our own back yards. Every time the phone rings, Brad went on, as you are turning the key in your front door, 'you can bet your bottom dollar that the caller is connected with Hubble Intelligence'. There are no accidents, as John Davy, Science Editor of the Observer, said to me once.

And then there was Steve - who had fought with Che Guevara and Philip Agee (defected CIA 'Case Officer' for Mexico) sauntering up the road, a basket of apples clutched under one arm, a gallon of Javex swinging from the other, disguised as the perfect farmer, bringing us in a secret pocket in his duffle coat a slim tape, perhaps the hottest of the items we handled: a tape of Professor Noam Chomsky giving a secret address to an invited audience from around the world in 1991 and proving beyond a shadow of a doubt that Chomsky, even though he poses to the contrary, is in fact the brains behind the Whole Plan for a new world order. The tape was picked up on the airwaves by Steve and his friends two hundred miles from where the address was given.



Plate 11: 'EE' by Louise D., Arthur, Ontario.

EE

Finally I acknowledge the woman who completes my soul and who can perceive what is there before it is born. Love is like a lightning rod, releasing rain.

Without Elizabeth there would have been no trilogy, no inspiration to throw every ounce of energy I possess in defence of beauty and truth. As John Keats said, 'Beauty is Truth/Truth Beauty/That is all ye know on earth, /And all ye need to know.'

EE? How can one communicate an image of one who is as irregular as the lightning, white light produced from the press of darkness on darkness. Two negatives produce a positive. She is like a sky in perpetual motion, the same features alternatively animated by contending passions from within. Yet I have never seen anybody play their cards so close to the chest. As Tennessee Williams says,

Without a cry, without a prayer
With no betrayal of despair.

I didn't know, for example, that she had been in Naval Intelligence in the seventies until I received the following coded letter from e.c. last autumn. I quote it here and to make it easier for the reader (and of course to protect e.c.) I have eliminated the codes:

There is a retired gentleman of about 82 years of age whom I meet with on a

regular basis. During the beautiful weather he would wave to me, and the two of us would enjoy for a little while the simplicity of feeding the squirrels together.

The man in question is retired Mossad who had been involved with Kim Philby. He even had an assignment at one time to watch Kissinger when he lived in a highrise apartment building years before in White Plains, New York. The Mossad man, a General in the Israeli Army before becoming involved in Mossad Intelligence, told me Kissinger was an 'absolute madman who actually kicked furiously - no matter who was looking - at the doors of the elevator in a wild rage if it didn't come down fast enough to get him.' Anyway, I asked the General about a situation which had happened to me about a month before. The old man laughed, and said, 'It's about time you asked me that one.'

I had innocently stumbled upon a common area called United Cigar Store in Whiteoaks Mall [London, Ontario] where they bring in all the US and International newspapers and where the intelligence operatives come to get their news, the names of most of the players being known to each other, including, rather significantly, one EE.

The person I met there and had a conversation with was a retired Naval Intelligence gentleman who had commissions at the US Naval Academy near Baltimore, as well as Fort Detrick. Later, in a completely innocent discussion over a beer - you know the type of situation, 'let's meet and talk about the latest in International Affairs' - I mentioned this great book I had read, *The New World Order and the Throne of the antichrist*, and mentioned you and EE.

This guy literally stood up and took off like the wind: he thought he had been set up by your intelligence group and that I was part of it, that in essence we were giving him a warning to the effect: 'we know who you are and what you are doing, what shall it be? Trick or Treat?'

The old Mossad man got a call to inquire whether or not I was working for your group and who I was. He told them I was "squirrel". 'Who does he work for?' The old man told his contact that I had nothing directly to do with the O'Driscoll operation. Who then is 'squirrel'? 'Squirrel' works for me', the old man said and hung up. Later, I asked the old man about your connection in Michigan with regard to the new book. Of course, he told me nothing, but said something interesting. 'Michigan, maybe yes, and maybe no.'

Our meeting was over for that week, and I asked him, with all his wisdom and experience, to give me in a nut shell what all the earlier nonsense had been about.

He looked up in the sky, smiled, and simply stated that the best quotation which came to mind was: 'I have seen them play their cards, both sides, with such perfection, that I am bored.'

Those were, of course, EE's words to me the first weekend we spent together in the Royal York Hotel, St. Andrew's Day, 1990, when I asked: 'Elizabeth, before we sleep tonight, tell me something about espionage I don't know.'

And then later as we lay in bed, she said: 'What if? What if what comes out of here, this womb ... this egg of Earth, determines the whole future course of cosmic unfoldment? Otherwise, why would they bother, those ansi money

sharks? It cannot only be greed, or merely a twisted insatiable lust for power.'

Finally, I quote Elizabeth's letter to Dr. Mohd. Amir Ali Khan, from Lorestan University in Iran, in which she asked him to write the lead article of this volume on Corruption in Canada:

Robert and I have decided to publish the truth about our country.
Fiction is a mask for a little boy peering out from behind his Mother's skirts.

Truth is a stranger, since so few have been taught truth or have been exposed to truth. The Media screams fiction in its tabloids, and the television and radio - with their polished faces and tailored voices - repeat lies dictated by politicians propped into power by the invisible rulers of our country.

The truth brings sickness to the masses, their brilliance having been diluted and tarnished by the 'black arts' of our educational systems, all of the systems having a well-tried method that kills the soul:

There is no room for truth.

There are no true realities.

Somewhere in the dark comer of the sanitarium you will find an isolated drugged patient who knows the truth who - we all know - has been put there by the establishment. His or her only escape will be to take the shock treatment, become the controlled specimen he was supposed to be in the beginning;

Some of us escaped,

Some of us play both sides,

Some of us write letters,

Some of us are not afraid of criticism.

We are free to tell, speak, and live the truth, because we will not succumb to THE SYSTEM. Fiction such as George Orwell's 1984 was a coward's way out. You are one of us.

All the best to you and please send in the books

A Positive New Year

To You

My Friend!!

Love AlwaysElizabeth

Dr Mohd Amir Ali Khan

Khorromabad, Iran.

SAIGON PRESS

One last word about our printing team. Foing, as designer and typesetter, started

with almost a thousand pages of seeming inchoate holographs, typescripts, and illustrations and made it all into a seamless garment of silk - not unlike herself:

I said, 'A line will take us hours maybe;
Yet if it does not seem a moment's thought,
Our stitching and unstitching have been naught...
And thereupon
That beautiful mild woman for whose sake
There's many a one shall find out all heartache
On finding that her voice is sweet and low
Replied, 'To be born woman is to know -
Although they do not talk of it at school -
That we must labour to be beautiful.'
I said, 'It's certain there is no fine thing
Since Adam's fall but needs much labouring . . .
(W. B. Yeats, Adam's Curse)

The genius who stands between the typesetter and the printers is 'the stripper', he or she who strips the original print-out for the press - Tin. This demands a combination of mathematical precision and artistic imagination, for the chronological sequence of the pages is not the order in which they are printed. If one page goes wrong, or is crooked, everything goes wrong. 'Not too many like this job,' Tin says and smiles, led on by the fascination of what's difficult.

A film plate is then made from the 'paste-up' that Tin devises, and it is from this plate that Long and Tong print the pages of the book. 'Every machine is individual,' Long has told me, 'you can get used to your machine the way a rider gets used to a horse. The more you get used to it, the faster you travel, the more pages you print in an hour.'

Think of what could have gone wrong in this first edition of 2,000 books or 1,200,000 pages when it was all directed by human hand, two simple machines.

The overseer of the Saigon Press Team - apart from Lily and her aristocratic grandmother - is Vin. I always say of Vin that he is not the Cap Stone but the Cap Tain, The Captain, and a Captain must know all the components of his ship in order for the ship to remain seaworthy. I am thinking too of the ancient European epic, the Tain Bo Cuailnge, which mythologizes the ingenuity, compassion, and courage of one who stands alone in successfully defending his country.

We seven then - EE, Vin, Foing, Tin, Long, Tong and I - with almost sixty contributors from across the country, have 'something to perfection brought.' You will find mistakes, but always remember what James Joyce said about the title of *Finnegans Wake*: 'I left the apostrophe out to wake people up.'

My mother's words, spoken when I was nine or so in Newfoundland, come back. 'I did my best,' I'd said. 'Your best, my son, may not be good enough.'

Castelnau, Europe
Lughnasa 1994

Professor Robert O'Driscoll
University of Toronto

NOTES

1. William Wordsworth, *Ode on the Intimations of Immortality*.
2. W. B. Yeats, *Nineteen Hundred and Nineteen*.
3. Margaret Cheney, *Tesla* (1981), p. 79.
4. I am deeply grateful for *Tesla* material to Brian McCurdy (Shelburne, Ontario) and to Edwin Carmen Miller (Hanover, Ontario).
5. *Revelations*, 11:18.
6. *Matthew*, 24:22.
7. Dr. John Coleman, *The Conspirators' Hierarchy: The Committee of 300*, third edition (Carson City, 1994), pp. 50-1.
8. Ibid. Dzerzynski, a Polish aristocrat, was 'the beast who ran the Red Terror apparatus.' He regarded mankind as slightly above the level of cattle. Once, at the height of the Red Terror, when millions of Russians were being murdered, he said to British Intelligence agent Sydney Reilly: 'Why should I concern myself with how many die? Even the Christian Bible says, what is man that God should be mindful of him? For me, men are nothing but a brain at one end, a shit factory at the other' (Coleman, pp. 36 and 225).
9. Hans Richter, *Dada Art and Anti-Art* (London, 1965), p. 25.
10. Coleman, *Committee of 300*.
11. T. S. Eliot, *The Four Quartets*.
12. Zena Ananjevs to Professor Thomas Adamowski (18 Nov. 1993).
Note: The intertwining of the initials of the editors at the beginning of each section was designed by ee.

IN MEMORIAM: BRAD CHAMBERLAIN 10 FEBRUARY 1956 - 14 APRIL 1994

For Brad Chamberlain who through divine intervention saved my life. Only his memory helps me through each day. If it takes forever, I will make sure that Brad's death was not in vain:

brad

days are not the same

since you have gone

i struggle to find the meaning

now that the dance is out of the song

you gave me that sunshine
on those cold winter days
we talked about living
and purple haze

your smile is ever present
as i start off each new day
because it's you who saved my life, BRAD,
it is you who showed me the way
so you remain in my heart
as you remain in my soul
and i will promise you on your grave
that i will meet our common goal
love always

patty (ee)

Note: Brad Chamberlain provided critical information for this book. Without his courage the book might not have been finished at all, for in February of this year, he made himself into a shield when Elizabeth and I were particularly vulnerable (see section VIII). Brad passed away on 14 April 1994, leaving behind him a daughter Brandy and a grandson Nicholas. Brandy's life, her training and education have as a consequence been gravely disrupted. Any of our readers who would like to assist in a Scholarship Fund for Brandy and Nicholas are invited to send a contribution to The Chamberlain Trust Fund, Alexander Fraser House, Arthur, Ontario NOG 1A0.

*Robert O'Driscoll
University of Toronto*

CONSPIRACIES IN OUR TIME:

A response to Robert Fulford

by
Dr. Mohd Amir Ali Khan
Lorestan University, Iran

Dr. Mohd Amir Ali Khan received his Master of Arts from the University of Lucknow and his Doctor of Philosophy (Linguistics) at the University of Poona in India. He has lectured at the University of Poona, the University of Annaba in Algeria, and Lorestan University in Iran. He has published poetry and international papers on linguistics and psychology. His anthology of prose and poetry, A Broken Heart, has an Introduction by Professor G. E. Bentley of the Department Of English of the University of Toronto.

Dr. Ali Khan is the son of the late Sir Mohammed Ali Mohammed Khan, K.B. (hereditary). Kt., K.C.S.I., K.C.I.E. MAHARAJAH OF MAHMUDABAD (District Sitapur), UP, India. He was HOME MEMBER (Home Minister), UP, during the British regime from 1923 to 1926. He was also the Founder of Lucknow University and the Pro Vice-Chancellor, Aligarh Muslim University, UP, India.

People with biased minds usually criticize, without balance of opinion, a book based on facts and chronological events. They usually have only one purpose: self-esteem and show-off. Such individuals are inherently fault-finding without finding fault.

A novel or novella is open to literary criticism. It may either be a fiction or a satire. The approach to such a work is based on certain academic norms and constraints. The real critic, therefore, will never use unparliamentary language to degrade or to denigrate a book: he always works within recognized conventions.

This is the basis of my profound disagreement with Mr. Robert Fulford's articles in *The Toronto Globe and Mail* of 14 April and 5 May 1993 and called 'The Mother of All Conspiracy Theories' and 'The Care and Feeding of Conspiracies' respectively.

The book in question, a much-awaited one I might add - *The New World Order and the Throne of the antichrist* - is edited by a renowned international scholar, Dr. Robert O'Driscoll, who has a foresight and gift for scholarly research that few men of letters have. In this delicate investigation, Professor O'Driscoll has chosen not to rely on his own efforts, but has drawn together an international team of scholars and diplomats from several countries: Margarita Ivanoff-Dubrowsky and Michael Adir from Russia, Alexander Aksakov and Max Dessoir from Germany, Des Griffin from the United States, Douglas Annear and Nicholas Young from the University of Toronto.

The New World Order and the Throne of the antichrist is neither a novel nor a novella but it is a work of unparalleled wisdom and importance, tracing the sufferings of the many at the hands of the few whose lives are charaded in seeming piety and sobriety. Only neutron bombs thrown into live volcanoes can break the earth asunder, sending parts of it floating into dark space to collide, perhaps, with other planets in our disturbed solar system. Who will be alive to speculate about 'paranoia' or 'psychotic cases', as Mr. Fulford does?

The New World Order and the Throne of the antichrist is a device to scratch the surface and see the underlying truth. Professor O'Driscoll has scoured the waste land not like a 'hound' but like a 'wizard', and has brought to the surface of political life hidden truths from Hades for the impartial intellects of our age to realize how the human struggle on earth has been changing its shape like Proteus. Like a deep-sea diver, Professor O'Driscoll has retrieved nuts of knowledge from the subterranean depths where they have been cast by those who would will amnesia on all of us. The credit for this must go to him and his beloved Elizabeth who inspired him: nobody else. Galatea is glistening and the wish of Pygmalion has been heard by Venus: young and exquisitely beautiful, in Elizabeth the good Professor has been blessed with an admirable gift of celestial exuberance.

III

What seems comic or ludicrous in this work is an ingenious technique to highlight the harsh realities of history. Mr. Robert Fulford talks about the 'incoherence' of the contents as if he were a grammaticaster and then he ends his remarks in sardonic litotes. He doesn't seem to grasp the organizing principle of the book: what W. B. Yeats calls 'emotion of multitude', the comic and tragic running on parallel tracks, both evoking in juxtaposition with each other the magnificence and penury of human life.

IV

In his rash and trash analysis of this 'masterpiece', the possibility of 'conspiracy' does not seem to exist for Mr. Fulford.

Ever since the 'Masons' started their world of construction, destruction and reconstruction, they have been steadily executing it with precision. Brick by brick, they built structures and brick by brick they demolished them in perfect secrecy and still muggins and mugwumps are not ready to accept the truth in the word 'Conspiracy'. In fact those who disagree with the usage of conspiracy in the contents applied in the book are neither of them. They are themselves using the same tactics as Masons and, like Proteus, change their forms by writing articles to divert the attention of the readers, suggesting that the word 'conspiracy' is harsh and incoherent. Instead, they say 'manipulation', 'greed', 'ignorance', or 'coordinated manipulation', 'unjust disruption' and 'disorder'.

What, then, is conspiracy? What about Guy Fawke's attempt to blow up the entire parliament? Or John Wilkes Booth's assassination of Abraham Lincoln? Or, to take another example, Joan of Arc who was burnt alive in Rouen? There was some conspiracy, no doubt, to get rid of the girl by the British and then later in 1925 to canonize her as Saint. I shall attempt to explain the word 'conspiracy' with the help of synonymy in order to dispel the doubts from the minds of people who think that there never has been such a thing as 'conspiracy' with reference to the events analyzed in *The New World Order and the Throne of the antichrist*.

The following synonyms will provide some assistance to the reader in distinguishing the different connotations: *combination; cabal; plot; conspiracy*.

1. Combination denotes association.
2. Cabal, in French 'cabale,' derives from the Hebrew 'Kabala,' signifying a secret science pretended to by the Jewish Rabbi, whence it is applied to any association that has a pretended secret.
3. Plot, in French 'complot', is derived like the "complicate" from the Latin 'plicio', to entangle, signifying any intricate or dark concern.
4. Conspiracy, in French 'conspiration', from 'con' and 'spire', to breathe together, signifying 'having one spirit.'

EXPLANATION

An association for a bad purpose is the idea common to all these terms, and peculiar to 'combination.' A 'combination' may be either secret or open, but 'secrecy' forms a necessary part in the signification of the other terms: a 'cabal' is secret as to its end; a 'plot' and 'conspiracy' are secret, both as to the means and the end.

'Combination' is the close adherence of many for mutual defence in obtaining demands, or voiding the claims of others. A 'cabal' is the intrigue of a party or faction, formed by cunning practices in order to turn things round to its own advantage; the natural and ruling idea in 'cabal' is that of assembling a number, and manoeuvring secretly with address. A 'plot' is a clandestine union of some persons for the purpose of mischief: the ruling idea in a 'plot' is that of a complicated enterprise formed in secret, by two or more persons. A 'conspiracy' is a general intelligence among persons united to effect some serious change: the ruling and natural idea in *this word* is that of *unanimity and concert in the prosecution of a plan*.

A 'combination' is seldom of so serious a nature as a 'cabal', or a 'plot', though always objectionable; a 'combination' may have many or few. A 'cabal' requires a number of persons sufficient to form a party, it gains strength by numbers. A 'plot'

is generally confined to a few, it diminishes its security by numbers; a 'conspiracy' mostly requires many for the fulfilment of its purposes, although it is thereby the more *exposed to discovery* (*vide* Roubaud: cabale, complot, conspiracy, conjuration).

Selfishness, insubordination, and laxity of morals, give rise to 'combinations'; they are peculiar to mechanics, and the lower orders of society. Restless, jealous, ambitious, and little minds, are ever forming 'cabals'; they are peculiar to courtiers, malignity, revenge, and every foul passion; they are concerned in forming 'plots': disaffected subjects and bad citizens form 'conspiracies', which are frequently set on foot by disappointed ambition.

The object of a 'combination', although not less formidable than the others, is not always so criminal; it rests on a question of claims which it proposes to decide by force; the end is commonly as unjustifiable as the means: of this description are the 'combinations' formed by journeymen against their masters, which are expressly contrary to law.

The object of a 'cabal' is always petty and mostly contemptible; its end is to gain favour, credit, and influence; to be the distributor of places, honours, emoluments, reputation, and all such contingencies as are eagerly sought for by the great mass of mankind: at court it makes and unmakes ministers, generals, and officers; in the republic of letters it *destroys the reputation of authors, or blasts the success* of their works; in public societies it stops the course of equity, and nips merit in the bud; in the world at large it is the *never-ending source of vexation*, broils, and animosities.

A 'plot' has always the object of committing some atrocity, whether of a private or public nature, as the murder or plunder of individuals; the traitorous surrender of a town, or the destruction of something very valuable. 'Astarba' in Telemachus is represented as having formed a 'plot' for the poisoning of Pygmalion: the annihilation of the English government was the object of that 'plot' which received the name of 'gunpowder' treason.

The object of a 'conspiracy' is more often to bring about some *evil thing in public* than in private concerns; it is commonly directed against the governor, in order to 'overturn' the government: in a republic, 'conspiracies' are *justified and hailed as glorious events* when sanctioned by success: the conspiracy of Brutus against Caesar is always represented as a magnanimous exploit. Where every man can rule, there will always be usurpers and tyrants, and where every man has an equal right to set himself up against his ruler, there will never be wanting 'conspiracies' to crush the usurpers; hence usurpations and 'conspiracies' succeed each other as properly and naturally in republics as cause and effect; the right of the strongest, the most daring, or the most unprincipled, is the only right which can be acknowledged by the principles of the republic in question: on the contrary, in a monarchy where the person of the sovereign and his authority

are alike sacred, every 'conspirator' to his country, and every 'conspiracy' does no less violence to the laws of God, than to those of man.

Given then, as George Steiner reiterates, the fallen nature of man, it is the natural state of human affairs to desire more and more money and to wish to exercise greater and greater power. It is almost a natural law therefore that men of like mind should work together towards these aims. As G.K. Chesterton affirms:

In brief, if there is no conspiracy, why is there no conspiracy? Why should nature abhor all power vacuum except this particular vacuum? If the means of controlling the lives and destinies of mankind exists, as undoubtedly they do exist, why should use of them go by default? It is not as though there was any shortage of unscrupulous manipulators (*The New Unhappy Lords*, 1979).

Quotations to support argument

The protector dreading 'combinations' between the parliament and the malcontents in the army, resolved to allow no leisure for forming 'conspiracies' against him. -HUME

I see you court the crowd.

When with the shouts of the rebellious rabble,

I see you borne on shoulders to 'cabals.' - Dryden

Oh! think what anxious moments pass between the birth of 'plots', and their last fatal periods. -Addison

Conspiracies no sooner should be formed than executed. - Addison

I do not know how far I have been able to draw a 'yardstick' for measuring the situational change of meanings of the synonymous words or to have been able to project the semantic differential, yet I throw myself on the indulgence of the public, with the assurance that having used every endeavour to deserve their approbation, I shall not make an appeal to their candour in vain.

V

In his *Toronto Globe and Mail* articles, Mr. Fulford seems to have chosen the topic of 'conspiracy' for discussion in order to prove that the word cannot justifiably be applied to the situations described in *The New World Order and the*

Throne of the antichrist. He imagines the contents of the book to be the 'Mother of all Conspiracy Theories.'

Nothing could be further from the truth. Every section (America, Israel, The Vatican, Canada / Britain, and Russia) is irrefutable, irrevocable and unimpeachable. I admire the scholarly genius in Professor O'Driscoll's approach, how precisely he has posited the continuity and interconnections in his argument, his depth of knowledge, his stamina in collecting all the supportive relevant material and his unique artistic perspective in being able to blow it up into that range of visibility that is necessary to engage the reader.

The *New World Order and the Throne of the antiChrist* is a timely masterpiece that unravels so many things I *The New World Order and the Throne of the antichrist* didn't know, and one wonders what still lies under the debris that the manipulators of history disguise from us. The book addresses the whole span of history behind Rothschild and his circle, tracing the history of 'some masons', 'some Jews', 'some Mormons' and 'some Catholics'. The delicate, diplomatic way in which this issue, so pregnant with polarization and controversy, is worded by the editor enables the reader to face the facts of our present-day upheavals and see them as the result of deliberate and continuous planning on the part of the Illuminati. The looming imbroglio all over the world is an 'ominous marker' of things to come that may crumble the world into gravel.

This 'blockbuster' book rips open the sanctimonious designs of every religious hierarchy thriving on the sentiments of believers. Even those devotees who preach and practise some aspects of their faith will start probing their own depths shrouded in mystery and if they were really honest, they would, or shall I say, they should, without religious expedience, unmask themselves in the interest of humanity. For basically we are all human beings descended from one source. We do not scientifically know except that whatever we believe is a 'blind understanding' handed down to us and not tested by us with our own in-built radar.

Those who made 'The New World Order' as their political slogan to catch votes do not themselves know the real concept behind it. *The New World Order and the Throne of the antichrist* is now an 'open secret' before the turbulent world with many 'way outs' and 'way ins' like a labyrinth making the readers difficult to 'get out' once they 'get in'. It is a marvellous, painstaking work that is absolutely 'virginal', awaiting its debut before the rugged, blunt, jealous, merciless and the most perfidious descendants of Cain.

In short, I call *The New World Order and the Throne of the antiChrist* a 'masterpiece'. It is not only informative: it is an eye-opening. All the relevant facts and figures have been arranged in sequence with authentic references. There is nothing incoherent about them. Mr. Robert Fulford imagines the contents of the book to be the 'Mother of All Conspiracy Theories': Mr. Fulford's unmeasured

'abuse' is based more on 'bias' rather than academic understanding. There is hardly any theory in the book, let alone the 'mother' of all conspiracy theories.

O'Driscoll has collected basic truths contributed by authorities and compiled them to form a book. Those facts are not theories or innuendoes to say the least. The 'masterpiece' is a singular work of a unique mind, an x-ray, if you like, of the surreptitiously hidden motives of the Illuminati, enabling wise and intelligent readers to peruse between the lines without making the academic editor stand in the row of Cheiro or Nostradamus.

From beginning to end, the 'masterpiece', *The New World Order and the Throne of the antichrist*, is coherently flawless and marvellously unimpeachable to the core.

The extraordinary thing is that this book and its companion one on 'North America' are at present being 'investigated' by the University of Toronto Administration. The human tendency to be wicked to the honest and cruel to the innocent has been exhibited again and again throughout history. One would not have to probe very deeply to discover why Cain killed his brother Abel: jealousy would be a simple and correct answer. Abel was not responsible for Cain's act. He was innocent. Similarly Robert O'Driscoll is not liable for the results to which his academic research has led him; he collected the facts and placed the data before the reader, calling a spade a spade and not a hammer. If he had said a dagger was a silver spoon, the response would have been different.

Academics who, on the one hand, have insulated themselves against the weighty philosophical and historical matters that these books explore or who, on the other hand, have allowed themselves to becoming the willing tools of the Illuminati experience when they are confronted with such work the 'rolling cinders of envy' in that somebody else has reached the summit of wisdom and knowledge through honest effort. The outcome of the University of Toronto Investigation must be a clear acquittal for Professor O'Driscoll. Otherwise, the University of Toronto cannot rightly call itself a University any longer.

VI

The underlying charm of the 'masterpiece' cannot properly be grasped without mentioning the other volumes in the series in the order which they were written: *Triad* (Toronto, 1993), *Nato and the Warsaw Pact Are One* (Toronto, 1990), *Atlantis Again: The Story of a Family* (Toronto, 1993), *The New World Order in North America: Mechanism in Place for a Police State*, (Toronto, 1993). The twentyfour page poem, *Triad*, is the tragic story of the break-up of his first marriage:

My family may be destroyed,

Dispersed forever,
The seed of kings (See latest issue *Monarchy Canada*:
Newfoundland Marks Two Hundred Years
Of Royal Family in Canada).
'End times we're in,' she said,
And then, 'But why
Should my
Chaelic Beings
Be pitted against each other?'

Child's play that, Midsummer 1631;
Coppinger; the sack of Baltimore
- Davis on his Deathbed -
'She only smiled, O'Driscoll's child,
And thought of Baltimore.'

'If only I had a filing cabinet. . .'
Oxford: St. Peter's College,
Wamer's *Maquettes!*
Summit '87 and
Sheila's Storm! Corsica! A sheilanagig:
The thirteenth cone!
Please find the *coeur age*
To break the *geasa*

My dear treasa.

Atlantis Again: The Story of a Family is an informative book that provides the aesthetic base of *The New World Order and the Throne of the antichrist*. The latter book is caught up with future prophecies and the invisible clash of arms; *Atlantis Again*, lovingly edited with Elizabeth Elliott, is a book that traces the ancestral lineage of the O'Driscoll family back to Egypt and their departure for Ireland with the other Milesian families in 1707 B.C. The account of his ancestors reveals the 'dormant facilities' in Professor O'Driscoll that were slowly maturing to enable him to realize six volumes in a series in slightly more than three years.

VII

Professor O'Driscoll is the only man with the soul to write both *Nato and the Warsaw Pact Are One* and *The New World Order and the Throne of the antichrist*. In the months after *Nato* was published, hinting of 'things to come', hardly a month went by without some event taking place that corroborated Dr. O'Driscoll's clairvoyance and depth of imagination. A year or so before the so-called Gulf War, a number of friends in Iran considered the poem as a kind of crystal where one could gaze into and find the looming clouds of Armageddon casting a doom over the Middle East. *Nato and the Warsaw Pact Are One* is a fantastic, novel, and a 'virgin' work, at once occult and real, and which induces a kind of 'weightlessness.'

If there is to be a new style of poetry for the twenty-first century, I would say this is it: the unlikely combination of computer precision and an untamed imagination, an imagination that can find an instantaneous correspondence in the soul for the possibilities that are there on the screen. *Nato and the Warsaw Pact Are One* is the outpouring of a rare intellect whose flights of creativity are no less than the creation of Phoenix - a fabulous bird of ancient Egypt, sacred to the sun and symbolic of immortality, which at length sets its own nest on fire, burning itself alive, from its ashes bringing forth another Phoenix to resume another singular cycle.

VIII

And finally, we have the fifth volume of the series: *The New World Order in North America: Mechanism in Place for a Police State* which reveals, rather brilliantly, how those who run to show for the Illuminati change their 'shape' and 'form' to suit their purpose and then from within they destroy the body which they themselves have penetrated.

This was the strategy behind WACO, showing how the Illuminati penetrated incognito, partly conspiring with the blackleather-dressed anti-terrorist branch of

the FBI (i.e. the ATF, Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco, and Firearms), partly identifying themselves with cult members and how they destroyed the 'bulging' cult that was a danger signal for them.

Can we find proof of the 'invisible' hand of the Illuminati? The formula that the Illuminati apply to their 'target' is almost indecipherable and impossible to detect because their attack comes from the same people, the same family and the same couple at whom it is aimed.

A blind man cannot see but he can make out by his intelligence what is there around him. Wisdom does not require any proof. 'A lie repeated a hundred times to the people turns into truth. 'Conspiracy has innumerable' designs' to achieve its aim, but what the reality was behind David Koresh's so-called 'cult' is difficult to assess because of lack of evidence, for the mass media, controlled by the conspirators, repeats the same 'lie' many times to turn it into truth. The circumstantial evidence is invisible and impalpable but it can be collected piece by piece so that it indirectly points towards the truth underlying the seemingly random destruction. Professor Robert O'Driscoll, with his thorough knowledge of the Masons, has precisely joined pieces of authentic information he received and had produced an 'identikit' before the readers to see and revise their own experience, if ever they had one. A thesis, then, is the collecting of data and on its strength deriving a conclusion that no one else had done. Such research work is purely academic and it has nothing to do with politics or propaganda of any kind. Professor O'Driscoll collects data and facts to expose the unmistakable plot. From the viewpoint of academic understanding, the book is a work *par excellence*.

IX

Professor Patrick Robert O'Driscoll is not an obscure man. He is known to the East and the West in the study circle. He has proved his merit in the topic of his research work on the 'Illuminati' and their supporting pillars of criminal activities.

With his work before me, I conclude that there is a roving 'EYE' watching us day in and day out without a wink and wherever it finds slackness of its commanding messages, it directs the mercenaries to check up and keep the 'ball rolling.' The mercenaries are being ordered by other intermediary mercenaries who are later killed only to destroy the link so that there should always remain a 'hiatus' as an end between the 'prompters' and the 'implementing' circle that grows wider and wider, girdling the globe. The implementing circle does not know the promoters but the latter have full information concerning the history of an individual of the circle right from the date he was born till the time of his death.

Like an octopus, the Illuminati conspiracy at large is catching its 'prey' with a tighter grip of its tentacles and sucking blood as its only means of sustenance. It

is one of the strategies of the Illuminati to divert the attention of the world population from 'thinking' and deriving conclusions. Thus a 'toy' of fiction is handed to us to play with. Knowing the weakness of man, the Illuminati invent science-fiction stories that will keep people absorbed because of their curiosity, and then later 'curiosity' kills the cat.

The New World Order in North America shows that a Police State seems to be in the making in North America. Similar to a 'mechano', tools and devices are needed to build up a structure of 'utility'. The tools and devices are already in the possession of the Illuminati. The only 'mechanism' left is to construct a 'trapping dome' like an inverted bowl where we all crawl and die by the 'will' of the Illuminati, but when compared to the mystical quatrain of Omar Khayyam of Naishapur in Iran, we find the 'supremacy' of the Illuminati to be a mere mirage or an ephemeral socio- coltish phenomenon leading to nothing when a natural calamity strikes at an un-given time:

And that inverted Bowl we call The Sky,
Where under crawling coopt we live and die,
Lift not thy hands to it for help - for It
Rolls impotently on as Thou or I.

Who knows when or how the 'mockery' of conspiracy may take an ugly turn and 'boomerang' on the Illuminati, destroying everything within a wink of an eye and then who will recite the 'well-timed' quatrain of Omar Khayyam? The poet, philosopher, astronomer, mathematician and physician, Khayyam continues to speak the truth in his Rubai'yat quatrains, as in the following selected ones:

With them the Seed of Wisdom did I sow,
And with my own hand labour'd it to grow:
And this was all the Harvest that I reap'd -
I came like Water, and like Wind I go.

Yes, precisely!

Ah, make the most of what we yet may spend,
Before we too into the Dust descend;
Dust into Dust, and under Dust, to lie,

Sans Wine, sans song, sans Singer, and - sans End!

NOTES FOR STANZA OF *TRIAD* QUOTED IN SECTION VI

See *latest issue*. i.e. the issue prior to March '87. *Triad* was written on a weekend in mid-March 1987.

Midsummer 1631: This refers to the sack of Baltimore, Midsummer 1631, when many of the O'Driscoll families were slaughtered or abducted by Algerian invaders who seemed to have gone to Ireland precisely for that purpose. One esoteric historian suggests that the reason for the slaughter had to do with bloodlines (see *Atlantis Again: The Story of a Family*, edd. Elizabeth Elliott, Arthur Ontario, 1993).

Coppinger. The name of the family, who after the sixteenth-century English invasions, dispossessed the O'Driscolls of their ancestral lands in County Cord Ireland.

Davis on his Deathbed: The Sack of Baltimore, delineating the tragedy of the seventeenth-century slaughter, was written by Young Irelander Thomas Davis on his deathbed in 1845. The last two lines of Davis's poem are given at the end of the stanza.

If only I had a filing cabinet: The line is from Francis Warner's *Maquettes* which Professor O'Driscoll brought to Toronto from the Edinburgh Festival in 1970 and put on at Hart House as a tribute to Jewish financier and Art Gallery of Ontario patron Sam Zachs.

Sheila's Storm; In Newfoundland folklore, the storm that usually rages on the eve of St. Patrick's Day.

A sheilanagig: ancient carvings on churches and stone constructions of a woman exposing her genital organs, stretching the exposure with both hands.

The thirteenth cone: This is the cone, in W.B. Yeats's symbology, where the unique or unexpected intervenes. Vico, Spengler and Yeats saw the movement of history in terms of two-thousand-year cycles. We are now on the threshold of a new cycle, an age of individuality and self-realization, but the actual transition point is a dangerous one and full of false prophets.

geasa: a rather intricate ancient Irish ritual, but roughly it is the Celtic equivalent of Polynesian 'tabu'.

THE END TIMES

And god looked down from the heavens
And He saw IT.

God saw what the enemy of his creation WAS.

And he saw that IT was not just the heads of the corporations or the heads of the military.

He saw IT was the people who sat and watched on television what was happening in Iraq without fear and trembling for their own children.

He saw those that watched IT on the television without fear and trembling copulate with others who had watched IT without fear and trembling.

And he watched them get up on Sunday, and go to church without a scream in their throats.

He watched them go to work on Monday, to the office, the hospital, and all the work places, and He watched them maintaining their capacity to pretend they had not seen what they had seen.

And He pondered.

He saw the few, still human with what they had seen, in a grief so terrible that they had become impotent in the face of such evil.

So He struck.

And he struck the children of the people who had decided not to see what they had seen. He struck the children first, and he struck them first because they were still innocent and deserved not the terror of watching their parents die before them, even though that had been the way IT had happened on television.

And the children sickened, would not play, their joints hurt, their skin became hot, and they died.

And the parents of the children began to weep and wail, and God watched with indifference, as they had not wept for the other children, even though He had told them time and again.

“Suffer the Little Children to Come unto Me.”

AND HE HAD MEANT ALL CHILDREN.

And after all the children of the people who had pretended not to know had died, God sent forth cancer, and rays of death through the T.V. screens, and the streets became empty, and the lights went out, and only the fireflies flickered.

And then he opened the doors of hell, where the heads of staff and state were already burning, and threw with them the people who had watched IT on television without fear and trembling, and He suffered all the children to fly like angels to heaven, and Peace reigned on His creation at last.

Josie Wallenius
Thunder Bay, Ontario

GOODBYE HUMANITY

If you weren't touched by Sharpville
You won't be touched by Wounded Knee
If you weren't touched by My Lai
You won't be touched by Nagasaki
Or the Freedom Fighters' Spirit
Of Amilcar, Che, Allende
If you won't be touched by Little Rock
Say goodbye to Humanity.

If you weren't moved by Attica
You weren't moved by Buchenwald
If you weren't moved by Kent State
You won't be moved by Bangladesh
Or genocide in Grassy Narrows
Human Guinea pigs in Tuskegee
If you weren't moved by Auschwitz
Say goodbye to Humanity.

If you lost heart over Santiago
You'll feel hopeless by Soweto
If you're cowed by fascist victories
You won't stand up to be counted
Or lend support to a struggle
Not in your own backyard
If you won't pick up the gun to carry on
Say goodbye to Humanity
Goodbye goodbye
Goodbye Humanity

Charles Roach
Toronto Lawyer

Presented to

Shelley Ann Clark

a thread
of silk
and steel
who held

and to

Glen Kealey

Conscience of the Canadian Nation

to celebrate
their marriage

on
Canada Day, 1 July 1994

OVERTURE

albertan: Don't walk ahead of me
I might not follow,
Don't walk behind me,
I might not lead,
If you walk beside me,
I'll be your friend!

Lowercanadian to uppercanadian: Here's your hat!
uppercanadian: What's your hurry?

*Man it obian: Turn your hat around
so I'll think
you're coming back*

*Newfoundlander (after cornering three triple agents)
who is the even
Man out?*

*capebretoner Or raaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaatha,
W+hat makes a triple agent?*

*britishcolumbian: You think I'm your friend
I am not but I am.*

*newbrunswicker: We learn by the mistakes of others,
lowercanadian: If we live and don't weaken.
novascotian: Let us go then,
britishcolumbian: You an' I?
novascotian: To where the rubber meets the road.
lowercanadian: En la boca cerrada no entra la mosca:
uppercanadian: In the cloed mouth no fly will enter.*

*princeedwardislander: If somebody told you
He was a liar,
Would you believe him?*

*capebretoner: Or raaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaatha,
What's a double?*

////////////////////// is sas ketch a woman: A double
a schizo-

*Phrenic: you think I'm
Your friend,
I'm a phony.
How can I be a friend
If I'm a double?*

Whores for Eleusis;
Under usury no stone is cut smooth
Peasant has no gain from his sheep herd.

(Ezra Pound, from *Canto LI*)

We begin this book with these 26 lines from Ezra Pound's Cantos which resonate with many meanings. Pound is accepted throughout the world as being one of the three greatest English speaking poets of the twentieth century, the other two being W. B. Yeats and T. S. Eliot.

Let us consider for a moment the palimpsest of meaning in the extract which is from Canto LI. Usury (or, as Pound preferred, 'usura'), like all middle men in commerce, intervenes between the spontaneous instinct of the labourer and what he produces, whether it be the building of a house, the shaping of a piece of cloth or wood, or the decorating of the wall of a church. With Usury or Usura, everything becomes abstract, divided, a matter of manipulation. The desire to produce is killed in the womb - or rather tomb - of the imagination, and the fruits of labour are no longer a delight, the result of the natural energy or inclination of the labourer.

Style, our individual way of doing things, is, as W. B. Yeats has it, the energy that remains after the dictates of necessity have been satisfied: it is, for example, the foam on the beer, not essential to the beer, but a sign of good beer. Usura, Pound concludes, 'destroys the craftsman, destroying craft.' Over time he becomes a slave of the middle man. His real will to work is sucked out of him and he begins to labour for survival or profit. The 'azure' of inspiration and the heavens has been infected with cancer.

The extract quoted above concludes by extending the power of usura to interrupt love and procreation: 'it lies between the bride and the bridegroom,' as material considerations always do. Usura turns love into an exercise of the mind where the main objective becomes the outfoxing of one's partner. 'Whores for Eleusis,' Pound says, and that one line communicates the sense of profundity when women become calculating machines.

Eleusis, the site of an ancient Mystery School, had at the heyday of Greece a magnificent temple north of Athens to which all Greeks flocked to participate in the mysteries: the gradual unfolding of the higher faculties, the awakening of the spiritual light of which matter is a lower manifestation. 'The mystery of wheat and sex celebrated at Eleusis and by medieval Christianity,' Professor Massimo Bacigalupo reminds us, 'has degenerated to whoredom (i.e. a love that can be bought), to a macabre banquet of corpses.' As Pound puts it in Canto XLV:

Usura slayeth the child in the womb
It stayeth the young man's courting
It hath brought palsey to bed, lyeth
between the young bride and her bridegroom
CONTRA NATURAM
They have brought whores for Eleusis
Corpses are set to banquet

at behest of usura.

Sexuality and religion have met a joint death. Once we have understood the references in those lines, Pound's irony is as clear as crystal: otherwise the lines are opaque. Scholarship has a purpose.

Of other particular references we can note that Ambrogio Praedis and Angelico were Italian painters and that the twelfth century cloisters of St. Trophime at Arles and the ornamented arches of St. Hilaire at Pontiers were manifested out of the deep faith of the people rather than out of the thought: 'Wouldn't it be nice to construct a church in the village for our children.'

The reference in the line 'Duccio came not by usura' is to the Italian painter, Agostino di Duccio's figure of Flora. Annotators of the Tempio Malatestiana called her 'Botany' because she fits an allegory of the Liberal Arts. The figure is etched in Rimini, Italy - a favourite haunt of the troubadours - on what some commentators call the most beautiful stone in the world, creating a luminousness from, as Professor Hugh Kenner from John Hopkins University calls it, 'the irradiation of ambient light around the high polish Duccio gave her tranquil gaze, an arcanum and temple of Light.'

II

The *Usura Cantos* 'would be more comprehensible,' Pound writes, 'if people understood the meaning of the term 'Usury'. It is not to be confused with the legitimate interest which is due, Del Mar says [in *A History of Monetary Systems*, London 1895], to the increase in domestic animals and plants. The difference between a fixed charge and a share from a proportion of the increase.'

Elsewhere, in his *ABC of Economics*, Pound defines Usury as 'a charge for the use of purchasing power, levied without regard to production; often without regard to the possibilities of production.'

James Laughlin Pound's publisher, suggests that the poet's insight into the nature of Usury goes back to the canonist writers, principally St. Ambrose. Professor James Wilhelm from Rutgers University has located the linking passage in Ambrose's *De Tobia* (*Patrologia latina*, vol. 14):

The *De Tobia* attacked usurers who ruined farmers with high rates of interest on crop loans. (Duke Leopold of Siena was one of Pound's heroes because he limited the Monte dei Paschi to 3 percent on loans to the peasants). Pound had nothing against bank loans which support any kind of production at a fair rate. And he had nothing against service banking. In fact, all his life he had a savings account at a bank in Jenkintown, Pennsylvania (Marcel Smith and William A. Ulmer, Ezra Pound: *The Legacy of Kulchur*, p.79).

Summarizing Pound's *Cantos*, Professor Chang Yao-Hsin (Chairman of the English Department at Nankai University in Tianjin, China) writes:

A major thematic concern of the *Cantos* is the treatment of usury, which takes up an enormous amount of space. Canto 12 talks of banks not likely to ease distribution. Canto 30 mentions how money debases the arts and customs of Venice. Canto 34 records the fact of banks breaking all over America and prostrating every principle of economy. Canto 37 registers the pernicious effect of

the Bank of the United States deranging the country's credit and controlling the public mind. Before the denunciation of the malpractice of the Bank of England in Canto 46, Pound lashed himself into fury at usura in Canto 45. In short, to Pound, much of the Western disease is derivable from usury and ink money. Hugh Kenner is right when he says that the first fifty cantos paint for us a picture of 'the complete and utter inferno of the past century,' and so is Angela Jung, who sees these cantos as a vehement condemnation of the cardinal crime against humanity (ibid., pp.90-1).



Plate 13: With usury, St. Hilaire at Poitiers would not have its proportions', intricate stable unornamented arches, a perfection that has never been for sale, but which testify to the beauty of art and to the depth of man's faith in the divine.

Pound's friend, the British philosopher Herbert Read, notes in his book on Pound that there were two points on which they always agreed: 'the evil wrought in mediaeval society by the Church's admission of the principle of usury, and the dependence of any social revolution on its ability to deal with the monetary problem.' As TT puts the point in *The New World Order and the Throne of the antichrist*: 'They collect from the poor and unfortunate, of course - mostly when they are at church; they launder the money by means of narcotics, prostitution,

gambling, and by buying out politicians' (p. 188).

Usury is the creation of money out of nothing. Money educes a sense of false stability in a world in which everything is in a state of flux. Usury perverts nature by ignoring the purpose of nature, creating ex nihilo - instead of by the rhythms of nature and cyclical ritual - consumer societies, debased dollars and coinage with no real goods behind them. In modern times man experiences alienation under capitalism and sees 'his productions, his food, his love objects, all equally reduced to commodities.'

Usury has its roots in the Manichean separation of the flesh and the spirit, its hypocritical insistence that the flesh is sinful, and only the flesh. This perverts nature. The energy so released in this perversion of true Christian doctrine is diverted into other radical perversions: profiteering through money, power, war, or - in Freud's interestingly capitalistic term - 'reinvesting' it: we see the total irony of the situation when we observe the wealthiest in a parish regularly take up the 'Collection' at Sunday morning Mass.

Usury is seen by Pound as the root of all evil, 'a vice or a crime condemned by all religions and by every ancient moralist,' a departure from the divine and natural order of things and 'more than faintly connected with such unpredictable criminals as FDR [Roosevelt].'

Unlike usury and politics, art does not attempt to create something out of nothing, but reveals the shape and rhythm of what is already there, within the propensity of the paint, words, or living stone to express, as Pound suggests, what is 'in the mind of heaven.' Usury, James Laughlin, writes is 'the excremental doppelganger of [potentially] poetic gold.'

The connection between excrement and usury is clear in Pound's work. In the *ABC of Economics* Pound refers to the 'economic mess'. In *Guide to Kulchur*, the nineteenth century is described simultaneously as the 'age of usury' and 'mainly mess'. In *Gold and Work* 1944, middle-men - usurers - are considered the 'most stinking dregs of humanity.' In *ABC of Economics*, disorder in America is described as a condition in which 'Their dung has covered their heads', and [in *National Culture, A Manifesto* 1938] the usurers find themselves in 'filthy and damnable control of the Union.' 'The usurers,' Pound concludes in *A Visiting Card*, 'in their obscene and pitch-dark century, created this satanic transubstantiation, the Black Mass of money.'

University of Wales Professor Alan Durant concludes in his book on Pound, *Identity in Crises*: 'In *Gold and Work* (1944) this usuriocratic, Hebrew-Christian perverted and infernal blend is intertwined, by way of the nineteenth century's designation as an era of usury, with Marxian economics, "a species of monetary Black Mass."

Usury then for Ezra Pound – and many of his predecessors and successors – is associated with number, measurement, containment, inversion, evil and murder: swift murder of the spirit as well as the slow murder of the body with *mortgages, etc.* In Cato's *De Rustica*, we find the following piece of dialogue:

And what do you think of usury?

What do you think of murder?

THE POWER BROKERS OF CANADA

by
Eustace Mullins

If, in fact, these billionaires and tycoons are simply errand boys for a much larger and more powerful presence, it is understandable that they would try to control all journalistic investigation and exposure of their sinister manipulations. (Eustace Mullins.)

INTRODUCTION

The procession of literati visiting inmate number 58,102 in St. Elizabeth's Hospital in Washington D. C. - none other than Ezra Pound, detained there by US authorities for thirteen years, in addition to two years in jail, has been unparalleled in asylum annals. Archibald MacLeish, T. S. Eliot, William Carlos Williams, and e. e. Cummings visited as close friends. Conrad Aiken, Robert Lowell, and Allen Tate came together one afternoon. H. L. Mencken, Stephen Spender, Thornton Wilder, Marianne Moore, Marshall McLuhan, Anne Porter, Elizabeth Bishop, James Dickey, Alfred Alvarez, Katherine Anne Porter, even Alice Roosevelt Longworth, came. Edith Hamilton arrived regularly in her black limousine with chauffeur. St. Elizabeth's, as E. Fuller Torrey concludes in his book on the subject, was becoming 'a scarium for savants.'

One of the most constant and welcome of visitors was a young man, Eustace Mullins, who evokes his experience there in Elysian terms: with Pound benignly teaching his disciples and his wife Dorothy passing the refreshments, 'pet blue jays,' Mullins writes, 'always set tip a great screeching. The squirrels would come skipping down from nearby trees' (This Difficult Individual, p. 290).

Eustace Mullins is the Founder of the Ezra Pound Institute Of Civilization, which carries on Pound's work in literature and economics. A native Virginian, he is a direct descendant of William Mullins (Guillaume Molines), who wrote the Mayflower Compact, a governmental code written at the behest of the Mayflower settlers, and the first governing code composed in the New World. He served thirty-eight months in the US Army Air Force during World War II, and subsequently studied at Washington & Lee University, Ohio State University, University of North Dakota, New York University, Escuela des Bellas Artes, San Miguel de Allende in Mexico, and the Institute Of Contemporary Arts in Washington D.C. With almost thirty books, he is the most eminent and most voluminous of US writers in this field. His books include Secrets of the Federal Reserve: The London Connection, The World Order: Our Secret Rulers, The Curse of Canaan: A Demonology of History, Murder by Injection, The Rape of Justice, A Writ for Martyrs, etc. rod/ee

In more than forty years of research, I have found that the increasing

centralization of power throughout the world simplifies the task of tracing that power, and of demonstrating how the tentacles of that power can be used to control the people. Nowhere is this more apparent than in Canada, where the International Octopus of the Rothschild interests and its World Order are so brazenly displayed that its manipulators must believe that they are secure in their power, that they can never be touched. However prevalent this belief may be, there is a concomitant development which belies it: this is the desperate, almost maniacal campaign to control the thought processes of all of the people. Thus we have a paradoxical situation, wherein the wielders of power flaunt the connections of their octopus before the public, and simultaneously attempt to deny any discussion or revelations about that power.

This brings about, not only the omnipresent paranoia of our insane manipulators, but also the techniques which they employ to impose their mad reign upon the public. In Canada, as elsewhere, this is done by the increasing control and monopoly of the means of communication; newspapers, magazines, radio and television. How many Canadians are familiar with the names of two giant corporations which exercise a diabolical control over 90 per cent of the media in Canada: Hollinger Corporation and Thomson international? In examining the officers and directors of these two firms, we can only be impressed by the linkage which proves they are mere mouth-pieces for the Rothschilds and their sinister workings of the World Order. The American billionaire, Ross Perot, recently stated (on nationwide TV, on CNN's Larry King Show) that he would pay for an hour of national television time for anyone who could explain just what the World Order is. He was referring to President George Bush's monotonous repetition of his new Open Sesame phrase the New World Order, at recent press conferences. Not one of the three thousand investigative journalists stationed in the City of Washington, D.C. has ever dared to ask Bush at any of these press conferences, just what he was talking about. It would be a most interesting development if we were to be told, in a rare moment of honesty, that the 'New World Order' is not new at all, but that it is actually five thousand years old, as I have documented in my books, *The World Order*, and *The Curse of Canaan*.

This World Order controls the press simply by purchasing it, sometimes paying what might seem inflated prices for publications, but since they print the money anyway, the buyers do not haggle over the price. In Canada, Hollinger's and Thomson's between them own nearly three hundred newspapers. The chairman of Hollinger is Conrad Black, who is also chairman of Argus, the holding company for Hollinger, and the Revelstoke Holding Co., which controls both of these subsidiaries. Black is also a director of Brascan Ltd., whose chairman is Peter Bronfman; Edgar Bronfman, president of the World Jewish Congress, is on the board of directors. This is the principal Rothschild company in Canada, first appearing as British Newfoundland Corp., then in May, 1945, rechartered by the ubiquitous William Stephenson (known to the world as Intrepid, the spymaster of the Second World War) as British American Canadian Corp. in New York, and still later registered in Panama as the World Commerce Corporation. On its board were Sir Charles Hambro, of the London banking firm,

who headed the British Secret Intelligence Service throughout World War II; his eager understudy, Wild Bill Donovan, who had accepted Hambro's direction in setting up the Office of Strategic Services (now the Central Intelligence Agency in Washington); Nelson Rockefeller, whose family firm, **Standard Oil, provided oil for German submarines and bombers throughout World War II**; John J. McCloy, the Rockefeller family lawyer; and Lewis L. Strauss of Kuhn, Loeb & Co. The firm now operates as Brascan Ltd.

Conrad Black, as chairman of Hollinger, also operates *The Daily Telegraph* in London. He is a director of Carling O'Keefe Brewers, Eatons of Canada, M.A. Hanna Co., Canadian Marconi and Unimedia. Other directors of Hollinger are Robert Campeau, who recently left a trail of bankrupt department stores across the continent of North America; Frederick S. Eaton, the financier; Peter Bronfman of Brascan Ltd.; Pierre Desmarais II; Allan Gottlieb, who was Canadian Ambassador to the United States for many years, until his wife, in a fit of pique, remonstrated with a secretary who had failed to give proper precedence in the seating of a formal dinner; Lord Carrington, former head of NATO, and a cousin of the Rothschild family; Henry Kissinger; Paul Reichmann, of the huge Canadian real estate firm Olympia & York. It is interesting that the board of Hollinger features two well-known business partners, Henry Kissinger and Lord Carrington, who founded Kissinger Associates to run errands for the Rothschild interests throughout the world. This firm furnished two key members of Bush's cabinet in Washington, Brent Scowcroft, head of the National Security Council (he had been an understudy of Kissinger when Kissinger held that job under Richard Nixon) and Lawrence Eagleburger, who just [before this paper was written] made a foray into Israel. Thus we see that the firm of Kissinger Associates was the guiding hand behind the Gulf War in the time-honoured tradition of the Rothschilds of creating wars, revolutions, panics and famines: to quote the never-to-be-forgotten Baron Alphonse de Rothschild, "Buy when the blood is running in the streets." It is even more interesting that the conspirators who were managing the Bush administration also found it important to serve on the board of the Canadian news monopoly.

When we look at the Power Corporation, the interlocking of the news monopolists becomes even more apparent. The chairman of the Power Corporation is Paul Desmarais, who also serves as a director of Group Bruxelles Lambert (the Belgian branch of the Rothschild family), Pargesa Holding Co., Seagrams (the family firm of the Bronfmans), and Lambert Brussels Group. Liberal leader, Jean Chretien's only daughter, France, is married to a son of Paul Desmarais, chairman of Power Corporation. Pierre of Paul Desmarais, chairman of Power Corporation. Pierre Desmarais II interlocks with the board of Hollinger through his directorships in Carling O'Keefe Breweries and Unimedia. He is also the chairman of Canadair, and a director of the tobacco firm R.J. Rothman Power Corporation has as a director Gérard Eskinazi of Belgium, who is also a director of Compagnie Générale and the Canadian Investment Trust; he interlocks with the Rothschilds in a number of ventures. Also director of Power Corporation is William Simon, former Secretary of the Treasury of the United States, and an entrepreneur who has made a specialty of buying firms and reselling them at

huge profits.

When we write of these personages, we are describing people who are regarded by the public as tycoons, captains of industry, men who wield enormous power and who hold great personal prestige. In fact, we are talking about pathetic 'gray men', who are merely fronts for the Rothschilds and the other dynastic families of the World Order. Conrad Black meekly serves on the board of the Trilateral Commission and the Bilderbergers; he goes to their meetings, not to give orders, but to receive them, as do Kissinger and his cohort, Lord Carrington. It is doubtful if any of these world-famed personages ever makes a decision on his own. We make this point in order to emphasize that the three families which supposedly exercise such great influence in Canada, the Bronfmans, the Belzbergs, and the Reichmanns, are merely tentacles of the Rothschild Octopus. It is the insecurity and paranoia of these 'gray men' which explains the tremendous drive to stifle all free speech and public expression in the entire nation of Canada, through ever more repressive 'hate crime' laws, book burnings, and censorship in schools and all areas of public life. If, in fact, these billionaires and tycoons are simply errand boys for a much larger and more powerful presence, it is understandable that they would try to control all journalistic investigation and exposure of their sinister manipulations.

Whether because of its relatively small population, its status in the British Commonwealth, or the influence of the international bankers as conveyed from nearby Wall Street, Canada has never been given an opportunity to appear on the world scene as a true entity. We are reminded that for many years, its pre-eminent mover in obtaining the release of the Bolshevik revolutionary, Leon Trotsky. Trotsky had been summoned back to Russia to bring about the October Revolution of 1917; he had been whiling his time away in New York as the guest of John D. Rockefeller, who stuffed ten thousand dollars in cash in Trotsky's pocket, procured a special passport for him from President Woodrow Wilson, and sent Lincoln Steffens, the journalist, along as a companion. This hegira received a rude interruption in Halifax, when the Canadian Secret Service (RCMP) arrested Trotsky on April 3, 1917, and interned him for the duration. The agents had been tipped off that Trotsky's intent was to return to Russia, in order to take Russia out of the war against Germany. This would free many German divisions to fight against Allied Forces on the Western Front. These patriotic agents were protecting their countrymen by confining this dangerous revolutionary. A worldwide furore ensued when it was announced that Trotsky, an important agent of the World Order, had been arrested in Halifax. England's Prime Minister, Lloyd George, immediately demanded that Trotsky be released; President Woodrow Wilson chimed in with a similar demand. The Canadians ignored both of them. What to do? The World Order's plan for the Communist revolution was seriously endangered. It was at this historic juncture that the Rockefellers called in a marker with MacKenzie King. He came to Trotsky's rescue, sent him on his way, and the revolution in Russia took place on schedule.

Who was MacKenzie King, that he owed such fealty to the Rockefellers? He maintained a lifelong relationship with John D. Rockefeller Jr., whom he met in June of 1914. Soon, King was hired to aid the famous Rockefeller

'philanthropies', which were dedicated to promoting Communism as the ideal vehicle to bring about world brotherhood. King described this association in a letter to his friend, Violet King, 'John D. Rockefeller Jr., the truest follower of Christ, has one purpose - to serve his fellow man.' King then decided his role in life was to serve John D. Rockefeller. When the Rockefellers perpetrated the infamous massacre of their workers at the Colorado Fuel and Iron Co., it was MacKenzie King who came to Washington and testified in their defence. In return, the Rockefellers helped King obtain lucrative Canadian government contracts during the First World War. King sold hundreds of tons of rotten meat, which was sent to the Canadian Army in Europe; he delivered boots of 'leather' which were actually pasteboard, and which immediately disintegrated in the water-soaked trenches; rifles which jammed as soon as they were fired; and collar-type life preservers which immediately broke the soldiers' necks when they jumped from a sinking ship into the water. These life preservers had previously been condemned by the Canadian Army, but with the Rockefeller influence behind him, King had no trouble in obtaining contracts for their sale. In his final years, King was still on the take, as a principal figure in the \$30 million Beauharnois Power Co. swindle during the building of the St. Lawrence Seaway. King had received large sums of money and other enticements.

We mention MacKenzie King only to demonstrate the extent to which the people of Canada have continually been betrayed by the 'gray men' whom the World Order has sent in to 'lead' this nation, and whose treachery must constantly be protected by ever harsher and more oppressive measures against the people, to prevent them from reacting to what is going on. The average Canadian citizen must occasionally wonder why there is this great furore and expenditure of millions of dollars in prosecuting a few Canadian patriots who expend their own funds to try to bring some of these matters to the attention of the public. The gray men are determined that the Canadian people shall hear only the 'Newspeak' of 1984, and that every public department will take the sternest measures to prevent the people from learning the truth. We, in turn, have the even greater task of continuing to reach as many of our compatriots as possible, with the documented facts, which indeed represent hatred of the Satanic conspirators, and which also represent our dedication to the cause of Canada and the Christian religion.

***new world order* CORRUPTION IN
THE UNITED STATES OF CANADA**

by
Glen Kealey, Ottawa

Simon Reisman and Gordon Ritchie went to Washington and gave away Canada. (Glen Kealey.)

INTRODUCTION

The power brokers of Canada should be ashamed of themselves. When - with the ingenuity and dedication to truth that mankind sometimes is capable of - King Oedipus searches for the reason why the land is waste, he discovers that he himself has been unwittingly the cause, in yielding to uncontrolled passion at the crossroads with his father and subsequently to the accoutrements of his mother's home. When he realizes the enormity of his transgressions, he gouges out the organs of sense that had betrayed him - his eyes - and his anguished cry for the wasted land becomes the cry of all humanity.

King Oedipus is emblematic of man's descent into matter to the point that he is unable to regulate the lure or revulsion of what confronts him. We see, William Blake tells us, though not with our eyes. It is not the eyes, body, or even the land that is ultimately significant but the spiritual essence of which these material things are merely manifestations - the Sleeping Lord:

*Yet he sleeps on
 very deep in his slumber:
how long has he been the sleeping lord?
are the clammy ferns
 his rustling valance
does the buried rowan
 ward him from evil, or
does he ward the tanglewood
 and the denizens of the wood
are the stunted oaks his gnarled guard
 or are the knarred limbs
strong with his sap?
Do the small black horses
 grass on the hunch of his shoulders?
Are the hills his coach
 or is he the couchant hills?
Are the slumbering valleys
 him in slumber
 are the still undulations
the still limbs of him sleeping?
Is the configuration of the land
 the furrowed body of the lord
are the scarred ridges
 his dented greaves
do the trickling gullies
 yet drain his hod-wounds?
Does the land wait the sleeping lord
 or is the wasted land
that very lord who sleeps?*

(David Jones, The Sleeping Lord)

II

Every once or twice in a hundred years a voice is heard that is truly the tongue of the land. Oedipus spoke for ancient Greece. Glen Kealey speaks for modern Canada. His voice is measured, sage, profound, and firm.

For the first time in over a hundred years - since Thomas D'Arcy McGee (one of the few Canadian politicians whose life was terminated by a bullet) articulated with his golden tongue the vision of this country, we hear once more a voice from the cistern of the nation in which we have had the luck to live. Witness McGee in 1860:

I see in the not remote distance one great nationality, bound, like the shield of Achilles, by the blue rim of ocean.

I see it quartered into many communities, each disposing of its internal affairs, but all bound together by free institutions, free intercourse, free commerce.

I see, within the round of that shield, the peaks of the Western mountains and the crests of the eastern waves. The winding Assiniboine, the five-fold lakes, the St. Lawrence, the Ottawa, the Saguenay, the St. John, the Basin of Minas, by all these flowing waters in all the valleys they fertilize, in all the cities they visit in their courses, I see a generation of industrious, contented moral men, free in name and in fact capable of maintaining, in peace and in war, a Constitution worthy of such a country. Witness Kealey at the end of this interview:

Canadians believe that there is a natural boundary that engulfs the people north of the United States. We like Americans as our neighbours. We don't want them as our landlords. Therefore, we have to take control.

We are the largest and richest country in the world and we need to take our country back. It was stolen from us first when the Bank of Canada was established in 1935, and more conclusively when Mulroney did his Free Trade Deal. 2005 - the date of the final implementation of the Free Trade Deal - is just down the road, and we need to take our country back NOW.

2.2% of the US population own 90% of its wealth, 60% of the natural resources of the earth. By any stretch of the imagination, that's an empire.

They have no enemies in Russia any more: Communism is a spent force. They have no enemies in the labour unions: they've bought out the leadership of both sides. They have only one enemy left: that is us, and we represent 97.8% of the Canadian population. There is no way we can be stopped, once we get organized and show that nothing can stand in the way when the vast majority of a population expresses its will in unison.

Who will fire their guns upon us? Our National Guard? They are our children, and they know this is what we have to do.

It is not simply a matter of the people of Canada against the people

of the United States, but of the people of Canada AND the United States against the invisible rulers of both countries. On the surface, for the most part, everything is placid, innocuous, but underneath everything is seething, turbulent, colliding, revealing the shapes of evil and of good. In Occult *Theocracy*, *Lady Queensborough* tells us that the ritual of the 'warrior on the block' (after which he receives 'the seething energies of Lucifer') involves blood sacrifice, This seems to suggest that there is a direct correlation between the spilling of human blood and the acquisition of satanic energy by those responsible for the slaughter. Already in this century the blood of more than 200 million human beings has been sacrificed to prepare the earth for a new world order:

*We had fed the heart on fantasies,
The heart's grown brutal from the fare;
More substance in our enmities
Than in our love; O honey-bees.
Come build in the empty house of the stare.
(W. B. Yeats, Meditations in Time of Civil War*

Suddenly - and without warning -at what Yeats calls the 'interchange of the tinctures', the rules of warfare are reversed. Our fathers and oil grandfathers have known the trenches of Europe. Suddenly there are no more trenches and at the end of the two-thousand millennium we are engaged in some other kind of invisible warfare that is won or lost in the pulsation of an artery.

What the outcome will be nobody yet knows, but it can be said without exaggeration that we are at the most critical point in all cosmic and terrestrial history and that 'the largest and richest country in the world,' CANADA - may be the hinge on which the outcome may rest. Never before has a people been tested so severely or asked to do so much for humanity as Canadians and Americans are asked to do now.

(rod/ee 10.2.'94.)

Mr. Kealey was interviewed by George Kralik.

Glen Kealey: The task that has been given to the taxpayers in North America is 'Be Quiet, Consume, and Die.' Most of them follow the rules very well.

Until you have a cataclysmic event in your life - a direct face-to-face confrontation with THE SYSTEM - the brainwashing you have received first in school and later from the media, is more than sufficient to keep you and your fellow citizens living the lie. If you live through a cataclysmic event during which you come to the startling realization that the things the upholders of the system are telling you are not true, then you begin to understand the problem, but only if you are pre-disposed to integrity.

That is why I have always said in my meetings that the country is divided into three groups: five percent are out-and-out criminals, would steal your teeth and are totally amoral - out of that group came Brian Mulroney and his brood. Five percent in the country have integrity and would do what is necessary to save it; most, however, within that five percent are still brainwashed but given the opportunity and the information they will respond.

Those two five per cent represent the warring factions. The other 90% are brainwashed and have no real solidity or integrity: what they want is to come out on the winning side. They are the walking dead, people who are working in THE SYSTEM and even when given irrefutable facts will shut their eyes, pretend the problem is not there, and hope against hope that it goes away. They spend five days a week hoping nobody will ask them an important question, and on the weekend they grab a case of beer and take off for the lake so they can escape the possibility of being asked an important question for at least two more days. They work towards retirement so they can stay at the lake longer, the reason being that they do not want to face reality. Thus they drift through life living and sustaining a total illusion, leaching off the system.

What they do not understand is that there are resources in the world to take care of everybody. If somebody, however, at the top grabs more than his or her share then there will be nothing left for those who are the last to choose.

Is there any sense in a person having five billion dollars in a bank account? I mean you cannot use five billion dollars in a lifetime: all it represents are chips in a game that make impossible the survival of the ones at the bottom.

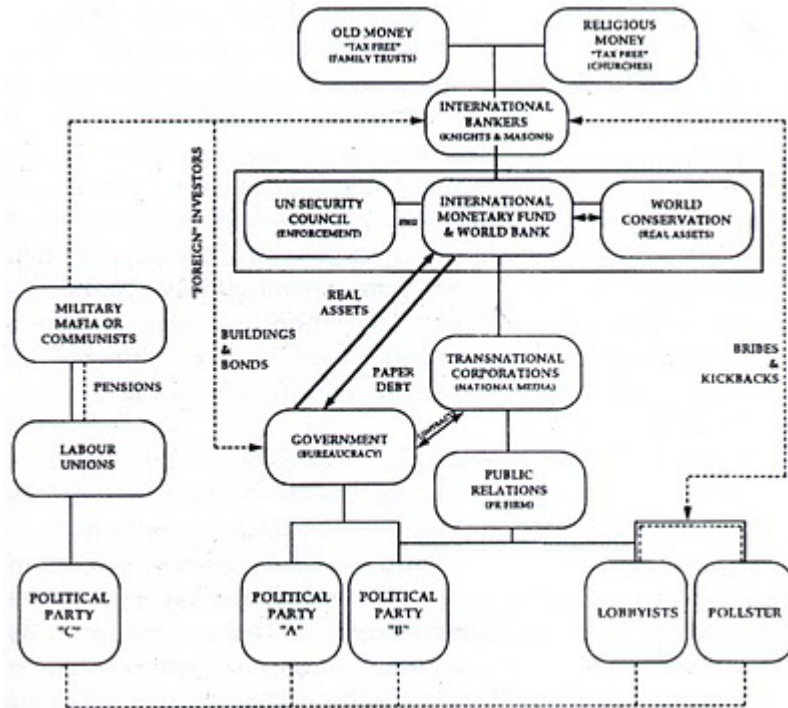
The message we wish to bring across in this much-needed book on CANADA is how the system really functions and to shake some of our fellow countrymen out of the illusions they have been sold - hook, line, and sinker. Never expect that the ninety percent will come your way until you appear to be winning. Just be content to repeat the message to the ninety-five percent, knowing that out of the total there is a possibility of five percent coming your way.

I used to be in sales and I have to say that I was the best salesman in a six-hundred-person company and that I was regularly the winner of various competitions or other. The one thing I learned during my career in sales was that I could sell to anybody, but that it is better not to attempt to force people to buy. It is better to leave all the arguments behind, go out there and find the ones who are willing to buy: there are enough there for you to make a good living.



Plate 14: Glen Kealey, conscience of the Canadian nation. Founder and Co-Director of the Canadian Institute for Political Integrity; founder and promoter of MICOT (Manager's Institute of Communicating Office Technologies), a \$160 million project in Hull, Québec.

Plate 15: The Illegal Money Trail



THE ILLEGAL MONEY TRAIL

We have on the opposite page a diagram of the illegal money trail. You will see military, Mafia, communist, labour unions, political parties, governments, transnational corporations, old money, etc. The only thing that is not represented is people. We don't count!

Neither do we elect our governments: those are rigged before we get a chance to express our will.

What basically happens is that international bankers who own the transnational corporations buy the leadership of both main political parties. That is why they are listed as Party A and Party B, in Canada as Liberals and Conservatives, in the U.S. as Democrats and Republicans. It doesn't really matter who wins because they are both owned from the beginning.

Because they do not like to expose themselves to public scrutiny, the transnational corporations work through public relation firms, and these public relation firms employ a number of lobbyists and pollsters. The pollsters call us up at home to find out what we are thinking and report it back to the national media - which is itself trans-national. The national media then has to make a decision: do they go with us and cause the swing from the politician we detest, such as they did in the last election, or do they ridicule us to get us to change our mind?

For example, if they want to keep the one that is there - if they think that bad as he or she is, he or she is better for their cause than the one on the ascendant - they will say or imply, 'Some stupid idiots in the country think Mulroney is crazy or is a crook but they don't know what they're talking about.' As a result, a whole

bunch of sheep in the country will think, 'I don't want to be seen as an idiot so I'm not going to think like that any more,' and they switch back to their former party affiliation.

Once the national media have written or aired enough to convince us which party we are going to vote for, then there's an election. Of course the candidates have been pre-chosen by the party and the party decides that certain people are not acceptable. If you don't believe the lies, you are not acceptable. If you believe that abortions are wrong, you are not acceptable. If you believe that there doesn't necessarily have to be a 'right' and a 'wrong' way of saying things, you are not acceptable.

From the beginning the Party realizes that what is necessary is a management group: the leader chooses them ahead of time and puts them in key ridings where they are sure to win. A second group, the back benchers, are nothing but a bunch of nice guys and gals who love to shake hands, go to cocktail parties, shut up on important questions, sit in the back row, ride around in limousines and visit the world. That is basically what you have on Parliament Hill: four or five people run the show for each political party and the rest of them are there for the smoke and mirrors. Nice people! You will never meet nicer people in your life - the nicest hypocrites you'll ever meet are on Parliament Hill. For a thousand days I stood there and saw them everyday: I know what they are like.

When the government has been selected and it takes over, its first job is to get back to the transnationalists the money that was paid to get the politicians elected. It has, therefore, to do two things; give the corporations and the bankers tax loopholes so that they don't have to pay taxes and it also has to give the corporations money-making contracts. The procedure is as follows: they figure out the cost of a contract - say the fighter planes for five billion dollars. That amount is paid to the contractor plus a further one to five percent which the contractor passes on to the lobbyist as a lobbying fee - tax free.

'Lobbyist' is just another word for 'money launderer'. The lobbyist then takes the money and brings it to Switzerland, Luxembourg, Cayman Islands, Litchenstein -where they all have basically the same approach to money matters - and deposit the money. So in, let us say Switzerland, this five percent from every major contract - which is money that the government doesn't have and therefore has to borrow from these same high financiers - just keeps rolling around in the same circles creating a bigger debt all the time.

In Switzerland they have a program known as 'Rent a Swiss'. They don't actually call it that but in effect that's what it is: you get yourself a member of the Swiss nobility or other European Royalty, who has got some sort of title in front of his or her name, no money but a title, and he or she will front for this money that has just come in. Say you are dealing with a hundred million dollars. You get your 'Rent a Swiss' up front and he pretends to be a foreign investor. In Canada's case over the last nine years or so, it's been Mulroney who has been stealing the taxpayer's money, having Cabinet Ministers add five percent to the contract awarded to their favoured companies. The companies then paid that sum back to the lobbyist. Frank Moores (former premier of Newfoundland): he was

Mulroney's personal lobbyist. Moores would launder the money, and when it arrived back with a 'Rent a Swiss' as a front, the first thing they needed would be land for the construction of a building. Downtown railway land owned by the government is cheap because it is zoned railway, for example: it could be just a swamp, it could be anything that belongs to the government, but it is close to downtown. So the government will sell this plot of land at its market value, which is cheap because it's down-zoned as a rail yard.

Let us say for convenience sake that one hundred thousand dollars is paid for a piece of land of five acres by the 'Rent a Swiss'. The total investment, therefore, is one hundred thousand dollars. Next, municipal politicians are bribed to change the zoning. The zoning is changed to accommodate a very high density building: the value of the land is no longer one hundred thousand dollars, but jumps up closer to twenty-five million dollars. In other words, although they've only used up a hundred thousand dollars they now own a twenty-five million dollar property.

They then go to the bank to say that they want to build a building. The bank says, 'Well, you have twenty-five million in the kitty already. We'll put up seventy-five million as long as you can pre-lease your building to a tenant.' They go back to Mulroney and say, 'Send us the Department of Justice,' or 'Send us the Department of Public Works.' Mulroney approves a thirty-year lease and suddenly they have a fully rented building - unbuilt yet - but fully rented at a construction value of a hundred million dollars, which is being leased to the government for two hundred, three hundred, four hundred or maybe even five hundred million dollars over the period of the lease.

So the money just keeps rolling around in a circle. When there are no buildings to be built, they buy bonds and affect the value of our money. By the sheer mass of money they have to invest in bonds, they can cause the currency to drop or cause it to rise. If we decide to change the Governor of the Bank of Canada to somebody less amenable to their manipulations, they will come back and say, 'We will withdraw some of our money' and thereby show you that we can cause the dollar to drop a cent, two cents, three cents - and inflation will skyrocket.

George Kralik: Would this have been similar to the pre-referendum days?

Mr. Kealey: Sure.

Kralik: Is that why the bankers and big business as well as all three political parties all suddenly jumped in the Charlottetown Debate?

Kealey: Because they are all in on it. If you look at the graph, the NDP is over on the side. It does not appear to be part of the system but the NDP - like the Mafia in Italy and Japan, like the Military Generals in South America, like the Communists in the Soviet Union and Eastern Europe - are a one-party system. There was a time when they (the NDP) wanted to be in charge of the government because that's the only place the money was. Today there is another attraction - Pension Funds: they don't even need to be in the Government as long as they control the Unions and by extension pensions.

Kralik: Is this the reason why it is pretty well mandatory for any major

organization - education, military, police and fire departments, etc. - to be pressed into a Pension Fund of sorts?

Kealey: Certainly, because it is these pension monies that are tunnelled into the international bank through their lobbyist money-launderers. Mulroney was already dipping into the Iron Ore Pension Fund even before he came to Ottawa. Bosses and labour union leaders work together to loot pension funds.

What happens when all of the money ends up in the one place? You will see it on your chart. They have created the United Nations. Bankers take some of their money and put it into the International Monetary Fund, lend it to a particular government but in return for a mortgage on some Natural Resources of the country - in Brazil it is the rain forest, in the Philippines oil, in the Soviet Union farm lands and oil and what have you, in Mexico oil, and in Canada it is **WATER! WATER! FARM LAND! WATER! WATER! MINES! WATER! WATER!**

There comes a time, therefore, when we are lent the money stolen by banks and we can't **AFFORD TO** pay it back - because interest (usury) is a trick. When a banker lends money he doesn't print the money to cover the interest. If ten people borrow a dollar they must pay back a dollar plus interest, but the banker only prints ten bucks. That means from the beginning somebody ain't gonna pay his loan back because they would need eleven dollars to reimburse the ten loaned at 10% interest.

Kralik: There is simply not enough money in circulation.

Kealey: There is not enough money in circulation. The weakest borrower goes bankrupt. The property that is of value within that bankruptcy is sold to the others and over a period of time they choose among themselves who will become a large transnational corporation simply by what the banks allow the companies to acquire at the bankruptcies of others.

THE TRANSNATIONAL COMPANY

Over a period of time **BANKERS** create transnational companies, transnational as opposed to multi-national companies. A multi-national company is one that operates in many countries, according to the laws of those countries. A transnational company does not believe in countries. It believes in One-World Government, a One-World Order, and it demands from its national politicians the loopholes in the law that allow them to move the money out of the country before they have to pay taxes.

I worked for a company called Gestetner for fourteen years. We sold duplicators. They were manufactured in England. The average price of a duplicator sold in Canada was a thousand bucks. Once I went to visit the plant because I kept winning these trips. From what I saw in the plant a duplicator would cost a hundred bucks to make: yet they were being sold in Canada for a thousand. Under normal mathematics, that would mean a profit of nine hundred dollars along the way and that somebody would have to pay fifty percent in income tax, or four hundred and fifty bucks. Right?

That is not the way it happens. What the British factory did was to send the duplicators directly to Canada but to send the invoice first to Nassau, as if it was

sold to Nassau. Nassau has no income tax or no corporate tax. So the invoice arrived there with the duplicator having a paper value of one hundred bucks: they could then jack up the price and send the invoice to Canada, charging nine hundred.

According to the paperwork, then, the profit has been made in Nassau where they pay no taxes. They don't pay taxes in England, they don't pay taxes in Canada, they don't pay taxes in Nassau: the profit is therefore clear money. That is why transnational corporations want to be transnational corporations: they can move their money around the world without paying taxes.

WATER

Kralik: I would like to ask you about the water, our natural resources in water. What is it to be used for? How is it to be transported?

Kealey: Think of money. If you had your choice, if you could pull a genie out of a bottle and the genie could grant three wishes, what would your three wishes be? Remember your goal is to make the most money possible?

Kralik: I should really have to think a lot about that, but...

Kealey: I would say: 'Number one, give me control over the sun. Number two, give me control over the air. Number three, give me control over water.' Now, leaving our little genie aside, we know we cannot control the sun, nor can we control the air, BUT WE CAN CONTROL WATER. On the scale of things that are required for human life, it is the most important element that can be controlled.

Kralik: What do you mean when you say 'control'?

Kealey: OK. In GATT, General Agreement on Trades and Tariffs, it says that free-flowing water is not a 'good'. The key wording is 'free-flowing'. If you construct a dam it is no longer free-flowing and therefore it becomes private property, owned by somebody, capable of being sold to others, or mortgaged.

Kralik: If it is dammed?

Kealey: If it is dammed. Any time the free-flowing water has been obstructed. Of course in GATT, there is much talk about bottled water.

Kralik: It's a side trick?

Kealey: It's a side trick. The biggest scam ever to be pulled on the entire world is Free Trade and I'll tell you why.

There is a lady in Ottawa by the name of Shelley Ann Clark. She was the executive secretary to the third highest negotiator during the Free Trade deal. His name was Germain Denis. His two visible superiors were Gordon Ritchie and Simon Riesman. Before he became Free Trade negotiator, Simon Reisman had a difficult job. He was the director of a project called the Grand Canal, which is to be built from James Bay.

In 1985-86, my offices were in Hull in the commercial part of Place du Portage, the government complex which houses the Supply and Services Offices. One day I was visited by a man named Art Bailey. Bailey was a former Assistant Deputy Minister of Supply and Services and had been following the development of my project, the Micot Building. I had raised a hundred and sixty million bucks to build this high tech centre in Hull. We had bought the land and

were just about ready to start construction when Art Bailey walked into my office. 'Mr. Kealey,' he said, 'you've done a fantastic job of marketing this Micot Building. Nobody would ever have believed that anyone could raise a hundred and sixty million dollars to build a building in Hull - this is totally out of sync with anything that anybody believed. 'So he said, 'we think you're the best marketing man in Canada and that you should come and join our team and become the Marketing Manager for the Grand Canal.'

I said, 'What the hell's the Grand Canal? I don't know what you're talking about.' So he gave me a document - a twenty to twenty-five page document which I read. This is what I read: James Bay is five hundred miles north to south, is a hundred and twenty miles across at the mouth, salt water on the average thirty-five to forty-five feet deep. If a dam were to be constructed at the mouth of James Bay and Hudson's Bay and a second one, one third down, and a third, a third down again - therefore three dams - it would allow over a period of ten years for water to flow from the fresh water rivers and would push the salt water back beyond the dams and create the largest fresh water reservoir known to man. So much so that a canal could be built leading out of the south-east corner of James Bay, south over the mountain ranges with dykes and locks and whatever you need to lift water for eight hundred miles, then at Rouen-Noranda in northern Québec, nature's gravity would take over and the water would start going down the other side of the mountain range, into Ontario, the Ottawa River and the French River systems, past Kirkland Lake and eventually it would end up in Georgian Bay. The amount of water that would be brought back - fresh water from that Canal - could double the flow of water that now enters the Great Lakes. Of course, if you can double the water entering the Great Lakes, you can take half of the total water out without changing anything in the Great Lake System.

The water would be removed in two places: at the base of Lake Michigan - they don't need it this year, this year they have enough water - they would open up the sluices and move water down to the Mississippi Delta, almost all the way to Mexico, into the Gulf of Mexico; the second outlet would be from Lake Superior, moving water across Manitoba, into Saskatchewan, then down into the United States to bring water to the Mid West and South West of the United States. We must understand, of course, that since we are living in a period of global warming, the bread basket of North America, which is situated in one place now, moves further north as it gets warmer, making the bottom part arid. So water is absolutely critical to enlarge the bread basket of North America as the earth gets warmer.

There is another dimension: if Canadian waters, presently flowing into and towards the Arctic and the North of Canada, are diverted and artificially made to flow in a southerly direction (for instance diverted towards the United States for water use), then the Northern cold climate temperatures will move in a southerly direction and the Canadian terrain will become colder and more frigid; the balance of the Canadian climate will be reduced in temperature, which will cause a massive environmental shift in Canada, all to Canada's detriment.

This theory can be supported by simple physics and hydrology. The waters flowing north are of a warmer temperature and have a warm front pushing

against the Arctic North temperatures; if removed, the Arctic North will move South. It doesn't matter whether this occurs in summer or the winter seasons. If the rivers and waters are diverted to flow southerly then one will require more fuel to heat our homes and buildings; however, Canadians will only have what is available after the US has its needs supplied under the NAFTA Agreement, etc.

The two transnationals who were pushing this plan were R.J. R. Nabisco (the biggest agribusiness in the United States), led by a Mr. Johnson out of Winnipeg - there's been a film made of him recently called *Barbarians at the Gate* and it shows how he tried to take over the company with junk bonds and whatever; and the other one was Archer Daniels Midland, who cans and boxes or packages all of the agribusiness that comes in from R.J.R. Nabisco and distributes it throughout the world. It is interesting, of course, that Mr. Johnson was Mulroney's sponsor, bringing him on tours throughout the U.S. and that Archer Midland Daniels has just hired Mulroney as a director.

I travelled across Western Canada and there have been public demonstrations recently in B.C., Alberta, and Saskatchewan over the building of dams and Kemano in B.C., Old Man River in Alberta and Alimeda in Rafferty dams in Saskatchewan. People ask why are they building dams where there is no water. Once you understand the relationship of the Grand Canal to the entire area you then know where the water will be coming from.

Kralik: Do you see any possible ecological disasters as a result of this?

Kealey: Of course. Some natives believe the sheer weight of the water behind the dams will cause the axis of the earth to shift and if you build a dam you change the chemistry of the earth. You cannot flood the areas that we are talking about without changing the configuration of the soil and landscape. But transnationals don't think in those terms: they think in terms of money. In 1985-6 it was stated that the project would cost two hundred billion dollars (US). It was also stated that the money was available. American Express wants to be the banker and do you think that it is by coincidence that American Express was allowed, by Order of Council, to become a Bank in Canada, with Brian Mulroney breaking fourteen banking regulations just to allow them to achieve this status?

As well, Alcan Aluminum needs dams for their mines and Barrick for their gold-owning concerns. Mulroney also signed Orders in Council breaking the law that made it illegal for foreigners to own more than fifty percent of a mine in Canada. Now foreigners can own mines outright in Canada: there are no restrictions.

None of these changes in the rules were made through Parliament but by a stroke of Brian Mulroney's pen. Most people in Canada live with the illusion that laws are written by parliament but most regulations are changed by politicians in power. For every law that passes through Parliament, there are three thousand laws that are changed unilaterally behind the scenes.

In any case, Simon Riesman put forward a plan to have us put aside our 'old concepts' and to start thinking 'boldly about the future'. By that he meant nothing less than giving up Canada: we need to have a new political reality, he argued, and therefore Free Trade and water diversion go hand in hand. We also know, he surmised, that if the US asked us for either water or free trade, Canadians

would rebel: so let us make it appear that Canada is doing the asking. Mulroney was bought with the Bankers' money and he did the asking, publicly stating the opposite of what he had always contended: that he didn't believe in Free Trade, etc.

BACK-ROOM MANIPULATIONS IN FREE TRADE DEAL

I know what was negotiated in the Free Trade deal and how the deal was done because my executive secretary is Shelley Ann Clark, who worked as the executive secretary to Germain Denis, the third highest-ranking negotiator. This is how the deal was done: Simon Reisman and Gordon Ritchie went to Washington and gave away Canada and as they were giving away Canada they were at the time preparing a briefing book on a computer which appeared simultaneously on a computer in Ottawa. Mulroney and Denis worked together and Shelley Ann Clark was the secretary working between the two of them.

There was one hitch. Although the Federal Government did not legally need the permission of the Premiers, politically, Free Trade would have been impossible to sell unless the Premiers were on side. So two Premiers were bought by Mulroney: the Premier of Alberta and the Premier of Saskatchewan. They became Mulroney's moles within the Premier's camp.

Their job was to go around and identify the acceptable bottom lines in terms of textiles, agriculture, mining, subsidies, unemployment insurance, health care - all of the things that affect our sovereignty. What would the Premiers be prepared to sacrifice? The two moles would then bring the info to Denis whose job it was to brief the Premiers approximately eight times during the negotiations.

How was this done? Since there were a bunch of Premiers who would have disagreed fundamentally if they knew what was really happening, and you knew what their bottom lines were, Premiers' briefings were always given at 50 O'Connor on the seventeenth floor. At midnight the night before a briefing, Shelley Ann Clark would be told to come into Denis' office - only he and she would be in the office - and call up the briefing books on the computer. She would then be ordered to re-name a copy of the entire briefing book negotiated that day to The Provincial Briefing Book. Denis would then take the notes he had got from the Premiers about the bottom lines and go through the main document paragraph by paragraph.

Here are some examples. He would come to the section on 'Water'- build a Grand Canal, build dams, move water to the US, - and he would say, 'Delete that paragraph and insert a line that says 'free-flowing water is not included in this deal. 'Textiles?' If it said we have given up sixty percent, change it to twelve.' Ms. Clark would change it to twelve. Agriculture? 'Cut back on the production of turkeys forty percent. Write in eight.'

And they would go through the entire book like that. At the end - at about three o'clock in the morning - they would produce ten copies. Every page of each new copy was numbered, so that if a page went missing or was copied in any way, they would know which Premier would have done it.

Not that they were given a chance to do this! The Premiers would arrive for

the briefing session, always complaining about not having been given the books ahead of time. 'It is too sensitive,' they were told, 'here's the *Briefing Book*.' At the end of the session, Denis would pick up the Briefing Books, and Shelley Anne Clark would shred nine of the books and keep one, so that Denis would remember what lies he had told when he would have to change the books next time.

Kralik: The reason why he changed the percentages of the cutbacks in productions was to make it look favourable.

Kealey: And acceptable, politically, to the Premiers. That they were not giving away what they were giving away. And once it is given away, how can you ever get it back?

Kralik: What they were negotiating, with relation to textiles, turkeys, or whatever was a kind of smoke-screen cover for the big Grand Canal?

Kealey: Everything in there was doctored. There were two key issues that we didn't hear anything about: the integration of Canada into the United States, and the movement of water through the Grand Canal. Those are the two key issues. How do you do that without anybody knowing? On 3 October 1987 the Free Trade Agreement was signed in Washington. A thirty-three page summary was delivered to Parliament. The original text has never been seen by the public. A year later a legal document of some fifteen hundred pages detailing the ramification of certain items was made public and is used by lawyers today. But what is not known, what has not been seen is the original Free Trade Deal which is at least two hundred and some odd pages long. Because Shelley Ann Clark knows what she knows, and because of the contacts that she now has, she is a threat to the government. Last December (1992) they sent her home on full pay.

Kralik: Laid off.

Kealey: No, not laid off. She has her full pay. She was told, 'Go home. We don't want you talking to people.' What they didn't know then, was that home for her meant, in July 1993, becoming my executive secretary.

Kralik: What a bonus! That is great!

Kealey: They haven't touched her in any way because they were afraid. She still has her top security clearance, but when she went to the archives and asked to see the Free Trade Documents she was given an index which she skimmed through and questioned: 'There's no Premier's *Briefing Books* here?' The guy answered: 'Well it's possible. We didn't get everything. We don't know. We just get what we get.' So she said, 'May I see the Free Trade Deal?' 'Oh, no,' he resumed, 'under the Statute that governs access to information, ninety-five percent of the Free Trade Deal has been declared a security problem for Canada and is not being made available to the public. Even with your top security clearance, you could not get it unless you had the O.K. from the Deputy Minister of External Affairs.' So she said, 'You know who I am and that's not possible: he would never give it to me.' She was told, 'In any event the Free Trade Deal is in canisters 16 miles outside of Ottawa and is not to be seen by Canadians for thirty years.' 'This doesn't make any sense in a democratic country,' she said, 'Why can the people not see it? I know what is in it and it's a danger to our national security all right. It gives the country away and thirty years from now it is going to

be too late. The implementation schedule ends at 2005. The Grand Canal must be in place and Quebec must be separate.'

THE INTEGRATION OF CANADA AND THE UNITED STATES

Kealey: Plot for a movie: The date is the early 1960's. Dag Hammarskjold, the Secretary General of the UN, is flying between countries on the Lower African continent. He has been trouble-shooting border disputes which are being caused by the competition for access to mineral deposits.

Suddenly two fighter planes pull up alongside the UN plane and, without warning, shoot it down with missiles. The next day the world media report it as an "accident".

Fade to secret rendezvous: Two mercenaries (the pilots of the fighter planes) are paid by under-cover agent employed by the TRANSNATIONAL MINING CABAL (funded by Rothschild-Rockefeller).

Fade to the New York (or Philadelphia) boardroom of Hanna Mining. It is now the late 1970's.

The same under-cover agent, an employee of Hanna Mining, quietly admits his role in the assassination to the Board of Directors. The admission bothers no one. Attention then turns to another internal problem. A Canadian branch operation company President, Brian Mulroney, of The Iron Ore Company of Canada, is being asked to shut down the Schefferville mine in Québec. This is a very profitable mine but one which competes successfully against the less profitable US mines the Cabal also own. Mulroney is not-so-subtly reminded (blackmailed) by other directors, who threaten to expose the way he once looted the company pension fund in order to start the construction of his grand pet project, the Lord's Inn, which is to be built in Labrador (the hotel is an exact replica of Montreal's Ritz Carleton Hotel). Mulroney wisely agrees.

Fades to Schefferville. Families are being torn apart by the closing of the mine. Mulroney pays off the trouble-makers and the local media to keep things quiet. He badly wants to become a national politician and doesn't need bad publicity.

Fade to Paris, France. It is now October 1980: George Bush, Edwin Meese, Earl Casey and a Dr. Brian are observed surreptitiously negotiating with Iranians. They want them to hold onto the American hostages until after the US elections and the inauguration on 20 January 1981. They promise arms for the hostages if Ronald Reagan is elected. They also agree to sell the Iranians more arms later, to raise money for the Nicaraguan Contras.

Fade to Washington. It is 20 January 1981: Reagan and Bush are being inaugurated. The hostages are being released simultaneously.

Fade to Oval office. It is 21 January 1981: Trans-national corporate leaders

and bankers tell Reagan, "The US is broke. If it were a corporation it would be shut down. The answer lies in a political merger with Canada. But first the two countries must be "HARMONIZED". The plan evolves on the spot (between 1985 and 2005):

1 - Back Mulroney with cash and spin-doctors. Send money through the Mormon Bishop of Virginia, up to Winnipeg, and then to Montreal.

2 - Once elected, link Mulroney with Simon Reisman, the former Deputy Minister of Finance. Reisman is presently the Director of the Grand Canal fresh water diversion scheme.

3 - Appoint Reisman to lead a negotiating team who arrives from Canada begging for a Free Trade Deal. Let them pretend to be negotiating while they actually just follow a given pre-set IMPLEMENTATION SCHEME designed to harmonize Canada's laws to the USA.

4 - Write into the Free Trade deal the secret arrangements made to change Canada's foreign ownership laws by ORDERS IN COUNCIL at once.

5 - Replace the Canadian Government with the Bankers' second division team, the Liberals (TORY II). This will help allay most peoples fears and continue the illusion of existing democracy and independence.

6 - Manage the separation of Québec by placing the trans-national bankers' man, Lucien Bouchard, at the head of the separatist movement.

7 - Get the Canadian Government to back native claims against Québec and publicly support the natives right to self-determination.

8 - Keep scaring Canadians with talk of the deficit. Raise taxes, reduce services. Increase drug patent protection. Cut employment to a minimum. People will then accept any conditions for employment proposed later, by the wealthy trans-national job creators. Build more dams.

9 - Borrow 100 billion dollars for the construction of water diversion projects across the north. When the project is at its midpoint, try to borrow a further 100 billion dollars. This second loan will be denied.

10 - When the International Monetary Fund declares that Canada is clearly insolvent, a general panic sets in. The Prime Minister runs down to Washington to beseech for more credit. He is told loans are available on the condition Canada merges with the USA. This new deal would create a new country, - the United States of NORTH America.

11 - The PM returns to Canada and informs Canadians about the American offer. He states, 'there is no other choice' and Civil war breaks out in Québec. Natives of Ungava (northern Québec) declare unilateral independence. The QPF attack native reserves from Black helicopters. The PM calls upon the UN for military assistance on the pretext of defending the CREE.

12 - Military from Fort Drum, New York, all wearing the UN Blue Berets, cross the border at Kingston. Within two hours they surround Parliament in Ottawa. Others move north by air and take charge of the Power Plant at James Bay.

13 - Later, Québec is partitioned by the UN and the World Bank takes control of the water projects. Québec is placed under a UNsponsored economic

blockade until they finally agree to use English as the working language. Québec becomes the 55th State of the USNA, etc., etc., etc.

Kealey: Let us take all of this a little more Slowly: a plane is flying over Africa with the Secretary General of the United Nations sitting in it when all of a sudden two fighter planes show up alongside and shoot it down. Movie switches back over to a boardroom with the heads of transnational corporations in mining, agribusiness and finance in the US planning for the election of their man to lead the United States for four terms, George Bush. The strategy is devised: put a Charlie McCarthy type dummy in for the first eight years, Ronald Reagan, with George Bush's hand in the back of the jacket which wags and makes him talk.

Kralik: So it's your opinion that Reagan was a good front man for George Bush?

Kealey: Bush was the man fronting for the transnational corporations, former head of the CIA, involved in drug peddling and raising money for them in that way.

Upon taking over the reins of the country, George Bush and Ronald Reagan call in the presidents of the key transnational companies with their accountants and say: 'Tell us the real picture. 'The accountants tell them that if the United States were a corporation it would have to be shut down immediately. It is bankrupt. 'We have wasted our resources. We have ruined our cities. Our assets and debts don't balance.'

The critical question is then put: what is the solution? 'There is only one solution. We must merge Canada politically with the US if we are to re-balance the books. Canada is virgin country with a multitude of natural resources, water, mines, oil, gas, etc. Add Canada to the U.S. and you will have re-balanced the picture for a long time to come. "How do we do that? We can't merge Canada and the US politically. Canada has a province that speaks French. "Get them to separate!' 'How do we do that?'

Then the president of Hanna Mining, who has been sitting at the table, stands up and says, 'I have a division called The Iron Ore Company of Canada and I have a man there by the name of Brian Mulroney. He just shut down the town of Schefferville Québec for me, and he did an excellent job. Shutting down Canada wouldn't be much of a problem for him. Let's bring him in.' 'Exactly, but, can he be trusted?'

'Well, our man Reisman has been Deputy Minister of Finance in Canada for a while. He is in charge of this Grand Canal project. We need the water and we can get them to work together as a team.' 'But how do we get the money to them? "The Mormon Church in Virginia is tied into the Republican party, so we can move the money across to Utah, then up into Winnipeg (Jake Epp and his group), keep it all secret and fund Mulroney's campaign for the leadership of the Conservative party - then we're in business.' 'Don't forget there's just been a Referendum in Québec and they voted to stay with Canada. So there is a job to be done and it can't be done in a short period of time.'

They decide that it is going to take fourteen or fifteen years to put the whole project together; in the interval, the economies, social programs, and laws of the

two countries would be quietly harmonized as much as possible. 'But you know Canadians are pretty uptight about things like that, so you can't tell them, you've got to keep things fairly quiet.' 'Don't worry about it. We own the leaders of the Liberal party and the leaders of the Tory party. They are all on our team: it is just that ordinary bureaucrats don't know what game they are playing.'

We have here a project that begins in 1981, is formalized through 1981 and 1982. In 1983 Mulroney wins a seat in Nova Scotia. In 1984 there is one Tory in Québec, his name is Roch La Salle and he sees this hoard of people and money pouring in in support of this Brian Mulroney. If Mulroney gets elected in Québec, Roch La Salle's power will evaporate, so he fights tooth and nail with Joe Clark to try to keep Mulroney out.

On election day Mulroney wins. He is now the leader of the Conservative Party and he becomes the leader of the government of Canada on 4 September 1984. The next thing that happens is that within eleven days of the election four break-ins occur: at PC headquarters in Montreal, PC party headquarters, PC Canada Fund, and at the office of David Angus (Mulroney's communications director) and Rodrigue Pageau (Mulroney's Chief of Staff).

The four break-ins are noticed on the following Monday morning. Montréal police are called in. The break-ins are unusual in the sense that only information has been taken: the safe that contained the documents as to the source of Mulroney's funds, computer discs, a photocopier on which they had attempted first to copy documents but obviously ran out of time, and a computer. Yet there was cash, calculators, and typewriters that were not touched at all. The safe was heavy enough that it required at least three people to lift and take out.

The Montréal Police were conducting their investigation when along came a member of the RCMP, Denis LaPointe, who stated: 'I've been sent from Ottawa to find out how the investigations are coming along. Can I help?.' Without his knowledge, a reporter overheard the conversation, Richard Cléroux of *The Globe and Mail*, and a story is printed in the *Globe* that night.

The next morning the phone rings at The Globe and Mail. Denis LaPointe is mad as hell: 'What business is it of yours to write that?' Of course, in fact, LaPointe had no authority to be there: he hadn't been assigned to go there, but was acting undercover for Brian Mulroney or Roch LaSalle and other politicians, without Commissioner Simmonds knowing this was even taking place.

When you probe into Denis LaPointe's background you will find that he was raised in Joliette, Québec. His best buddies were Roch LaSalle and Frank Majeau and he and Roch were involved in businesses; Majeau was LaSalle's executive assistant but Majeau's main business was 'prestige entertainment'. 'Prestige Entertainment' delivered strippers to all the clubs in Eastern Ontario and Western Québec and moved drugs out of Mirabel airport and the port of Montréal through these strippers. This was actively assisted by a limousine service owned by two Iranians. These people were all linked.

Within a matter of days, the Montréal Police were told to forget the investigation: 'It's not important. Nothing they took is of any value.' But when Frank Majeau came to testify at the hearing in 1991, he revealed what subsequently had transpired. It was that Roch LaSalle was invited to Québec

City by Mulroney's accountant, Michel Côté, who had just been elected and who had become the Minister of Consumer and Corporate Affairs responsible for the Post Office as well. And Michel Côté did something very strange for Roch LaSalle, the sworn enemy of Brian Mulroney: he paid off his entire debt load - four hundred thousand dollars, mostly gambling debts to Frank Catroni. He was **THE BOSS**: they are the Mob - the Mafia.

The second curious thing that happened was that Brian Mulroney appointed Roch LaSalle Minister of Public Works: when you understand the potential for corruption at Public Works, you realize that you don't put Colonel Sanders in charge of the chicken coop and expect the chickens to be there when you come to collect.

The third thing that happened was that André Bissonette, who had won the election in St. Jean, was made Minister for Small Business, responsible for the Federal Business Development Bank and although the Federal Business Development Bank will normally loan seventy-five thousand dollars to companies to save them from going under and laying off people (a large loan is a hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars, but the average is about seventy-five). Lo and behold, in this case The Federal Business Development Bank made loans to thirty-nine strip clubs in Eastern Ontario and Western Québec, loans of five hundred thousand dollars, nine hundred thousand dollars - a total of seventeen million dollars.

The preponderance of circumstantial evidence therefore suggests that Roch LaSalle, Lapointe (a member of the RCMP), and Frank Majeau (a member of the mob), stole the safe, got the goods on Mulroney, blackmailed him and got him to appoint LaSalle to his important position: Minister of Public Works.

Of course Commissioner Simmonds, not knowing about this internal arrangement, proceeded to investigate almost all of them during Mulroney's first mandate as they were being caught all over the place with their hands in the till. Simmonds, you will remember, was called to a meeting with Trudeau when Trudeau was looking for a new Commissioner of the RCMP. Simmonds was asked the question, 'If you were made Commissioner of the RCMP and you discovered tomorrow that I was a crook, what would you do?' His answer was, 'I would arrest you personally, Sir,' and Trudeau to his credit appointed him Commissioner of the RCMP.

FACILITATING THE SEPARATION OF QUÉBEC

Simmonds was not the type of RCMP Commissioner that Mulroney needed. For Mulroney was empowered to destroy the country and to destroy the country he had to build a fund that would finance the separation of Quebec. As we know, he brought in his friend Lucien Bouchard to lead the project: by adding five percent to the contracts and getting his team in position within the RCMP so that they could peddle drugs, the fund grew to such an extent that when he left power there was sufficient money to continue playing the game from behind the scenes.

What we have today is Mulroney's plan: one truly National Party, the Liberals, with the most hated politician in Québec as its head, Jean Chrétien. Next you

have Lucien Bouchard leading the Official Opposition with the biggest block of Separatists ever; and last you have Preston Manning, leading a Reform Party - one gang that says, 'We're leaving,' and the other one that says, 'Go to hell.'

Kralik: To facilitate the split?

Kealey: To facilitate the split because this is what is required. You cannot integrate Canada and the United States as long as Québec is there. Step number one is the separation of Quebec by 1995. Step number two is, sadly, to merge the rest of Canada with the United States. Shelley Ann Clark says the material she saw at the Trade Negotiations Office cited Canada as a fifty-first state. Other CIA agents I know have stated fifty-first, fifty-second, fifty-third, and fifty-fourth states: the Maritimes, Ontario, the prairies, British Columbia with the Northern Territories - four states. The third step is a revolution by the Cree of Northern Québec against a separate Québec - saying we're not going!

Kralik: A smoke screen?

Kealey: While the natives don't know the game, their leaders must certainly know where they are going. More likely than not, they would have been bought off. The natives themselves have no way of fighting back. Québec cabinet ministers want to buy helicopters because that is the only effective military vehicle for that kind of war, to put the natives in their place. In all likelihood the United Nations would be called in under the pretext of 'protecting' the indigenous peoples of Northern Québec from the 'oppressive' Québécois who want them to be a part of an independent Québec. Blue berets will be placed on the heads of whom? Most likely, the soldiers located at Fort Drum, across the bridge from Kingston. Fort Drum is the largest military establishment in the US, with a ground surface larger than Metro Toronto, supposedly there for desert and jungle warfare training, but really to control the subversive elements in Canada, and specifically the Cree in the north.

First, they overwhelm the Cree in the far North. Then they get their hands on James Bay. Québec is shrunken down to its 1867 boundaries - five hundred miles long, a hundred miles north to south along the St. Lawrence River.

Now they have a hand on the hydro switch: they build the Grand Canal with the water moving not through Québec but around Québec: Québec becomes an island surrounded by the United States of North America. The water is not free-flowing; and is, therefore, a 'good' under GATT and the North American Free Trade Agreement. So it becomes saleable and controllable, but under the agreements we must give the US always at least what they feel is necessary for their purposes. We can increase the supply in gas and water but we can never cut back. We can never get back what we are giving away. During a crisis, we would have to beg them to rescue us, and in that situation we would, in all likelihood, be treated like Louisiana or some of the poorer states of the US.

A ONE-WORLD GOVERNMENT

In this Free Trade Agreement, the US gets the clean profitable business. Canada is the attic - the warehouse of all the raw materials. Mexico is the boiler

room, the basement where all the dirty work is done. That's the plan.

Kralik: Do you see this as a stepping-stone toward the building of a New World Order and its consolidation in a single global economy?

Kealey: Of course. The government that is being set up through the United Nations resembles a church: five percent of receipts goes to the poor - in Somalia, Ethiopia, or whatever - although sometimes, as in Somalia, it comes accompanied with guns. 95% goes toward the maintenance of power and control. What control?

TransCanada Civil war in Quebec?

■ *That's what conservative author predicts if separatists win*

OTTAWA (CP) — A bloody civil war is likely if Quebec decides unilaterally to separate from Canada, a controversial conservative author says in a new book.

William Gairdner predicts an armed conflict similar to the U.S. civil war, with the federal government sending the army to help Quebec residents who want to remain in Canada and "across for protection."

The United States might also intervene by sending troops and aircraft from bases in northern New York, Gairdner says in *Constitutional Crack-up, Canada and the Coming Showdown with Quebec*.

"It would not be difficult for America ... to justify a brief military presence in northern Quebec to protect its Canadian assets and keep the bloodshed in the name of international stability."

While Gairdner's views are often considered as extreme, two previous books have written on constitutional problems and social programs were "a-sellera."

The ... with Canada said ...

while the *War Against the Family* sold 12,000.

A former Olympic decathlete and owner of the fitness Institute health club, Gairdner, 53, is a popular figure at meetings of the Reform Party.

In recent interview, he said he wrote his new book to challenge the view that a majority vote in favour of separatism is a right to independence.

"The federation, if anything, should have the freedom, not the complaining part," said Gairdner.

Protect federalists

He said a peaceful split is unlikely if Quebec unilaterally declares independence.

Gairdner said that if Quebec votes to separate with a simple majority vote, the federal government will have a political, moral and legal obligation to protect the interests and property of millions of Quebecers who want to remain in Canada.

"There's no way we can accept the idea that we should abandon these people."

Federal efforts could lead to a low-level campaign of mailbox bombings and other terrorist acts by separatists, he said.

Ottawa would then probably use the army — as it did at Oka in 1990 against natives and in Montreal in 1978 during the FLQ crisis.

"From our own history, at least, we cannot predict a peaceful handling of such a crisis," said Gairdner.

His solution to countering separatists is to give the federal government less power and provincial governments more power, so they control their own affairs.



WILLIAM GAIRDNER
Seary book

Plate 16: Headline

for The Toronto Sun (2 May 1994) confirming Glen Kealey's analysis of the Québec situation. Kealey's analysis was made in November 1993. The Sun is referring to William Gairdner's Constitutional Crack-up, Canada and the Coming Showdown with Québec, published in April '94.

TransCanada
Civil war
in Québec?

That's what conservative author predicts if separatists win

OTTAWA (CP) - A bloody civil war is likely if Quebec decides unilaterally to separate from Canada, a controversial conservative author says in a new book.

William Gairdner predicts an armed conflict similar to the U.S. civil war, with the federal government sending the army to help Quebec residents who want to remain in Canada and "scream for protection." The United States might also intervene by sending troops and aircraft from bases in northern New York, Gairdner says in *Constitutional Crack-up, Canada and the Coming Showdown with Quebec*.

"It would not be difficult for America ... to justify a brief military peacekeeping invasion to protect its Canadian assets and to stop the bloodshed in the name of international stability."

While Gairdner's views are often dismissed as extreme, two previous books he wrote on constitutional problems and social programs were best-sellers.

"The Trouble With Canada" sold 40,000 copies while "The War Against the Family" sold 12,000.

A former Olympic decathlete and owner of the Fitness Institute health club, Gairdner, 53, is a popular figure at meetings of the Reform Party.

In a recent interview, he said he wrote his new book to show what could happen if Quebec separates and to challenge the view that the province has a right to independence if a majority of residents vote in favor of separation.

"The federation, if anything, should have the referendum, not the complaining part," said Gairdner.

Protect federalists

He said a peaceful split is unlikely if Quebec unilaterally declares independence.

Gairdner said that if Quebec votes to separate with a simple majority vote, the federal government will have a political, moral and legal obligation to protect the interests and property of millions of Quebecers who want to remain in Canada.

"There is no way we can accept the idea that we can abandon these people."

Federal efforts could lead to a low-level campaign of mailbox bombings and other terrorist acts by separatists, he said.

Ottawa would then probably use the army - as it did at Oka in 1990 against natives and in Montreal in 1970 during the FLQ crisis.

"From our own history, at least, we cannot predict a peaceful handling of such a crisis," said Gairdner. His solution to countering separatists is to give the federal government less power and the provincial governments more power, so they control their own affairs.

The International Monetary Fund, The World Bank, and The Security Council, GATT.

Kralik: Who runs the International Monetary Fund?

Kealey: The bankers?

Kralik: Do you know who these bankers are?

Kealey: There are some fifteen or sixteen different families, but they are by far the two most influential are the Rothschilds and the Rockefellers. Up to the end of the last century the Rothschilds operated strictly in Europe, but they were anxious to synthesize the American operation with their own. Investigators were

sent out and it was agreed that a railroad family, the Rockefellers, filled the bill, were prepared to play the game, and so they became the western arm of this operation.

Then in 1913 we have the biggest scam of all: the denationalizing of the making of money, the creation of the Federal Reserve, a deal between the bankers and politicians whereby the bankers promised some politicians backing and almost certain re-election in the elections they contended; in return, the politicians handed over to the bankers the right to do nothing less than print the money for the country. 'We'll do that for you,' the bankers said, 'and you can borrow from us.' It was passed on a Friday afternoon with no warning and with Congress pretty well empty. So much for democracy when the invisible bankers really want something.

Kralik: The incredible implications of this is that the Federal Reserve, which prints the greenbacks for the American people, is a private bank.

Kealey: It is a private bank. The same thing happened in Canada, after the customary twenty-year delay - in 1935. MacKenzie King had won, lost, won, lost four elections in a row. He wanted to ensure his hold on the Prime Ministership for a long time, so he in turn gave the bankers The Bank of Canada.

Let us examine the implications of that. Before you give away the Federal Bank there is no need for consumer or income taxes: you can manufacture an amount of money based on the resources of the country, including its capacity for labour. The value is constantly changing as new minerals are found and the labour force becomes more and more productive. In a situation where the National Government prints money, for every dollar sold to banks two percent remains with the government: that two percent pays the bills.

Kralik: The running of the bureaucracy?

Kealey: A government should not be there merely for what it does today. There are nine reasons for a government: health, education, welfare, energy, transportation, communications, housing, food, and clothing. Defence is not part of that: if you are not fighting anybody, there is no need for defence. Some countries in the world can't survive on their own because they don't have the resources. There is nothing in Canada that we do not have. In fact, we could make a decision tomorrow that the critical mass of all consumer products needed in Canada would be made in Canada, from Canadian raw materials, by Canadian labour: the result would be that everybody would be employed.

Kralik: Incredible!

Kealey: We have the raw materials, the labour force, but we don't have the plants. The *raison d'être* of the Free Trade Agreements being concluded throughout the world is to consolidate international control over a country by making sure that all of the parts needed for the manufacturing of every thing are not made in any one country.

Kralik: So that a country cannot be self-sufficient?

Kealey: The carburettors are built in one place, the exhaust pipes in another, as are the tuners for your VCR. All the parts have been disbursed in different countries, all over the world. No one country can manufacture the parts for everything produced within their own borders. That is, with three notable

exceptions: Germany, Japan and the United States - the European Community, the Pacific Community, and the Atlantic Community. A One World government begins by eliminating boundaries, ending up with three regions.

Kralik: Initially?

Kealey: Initially, and then merging them into a One-World government under the United Nations. The Free Trade Agreement between Canada, the US, and Mexico is only the first step of an Agreement that will encompass both the Americas, North and South.

Kralik: Exactly. The South American dimension was only mentioned during the last week.

Kealey: But it has been planned all the way through. You must remember too that the Free Trade Deal was not a negotiation: it was transnational bankers saying to the Governments involved, 'This is what you are going to do and here is an implementation schedule.' Everything in the Free Trade Deal had to fit this implementation schedule. The final time slot is 2005.

What is being created is a United Nations in which the rich governments send money to build a fund, The International Monetary Fund, causing the country from which money was sent to borrow more and more money, thus causing more and more debt. Money is then sent to the poor countries, creating a debt there. So everybody is indebted to the World Bank, the International Monetary Fund.

One branch of the Fund holds the money, the other makes the decisions as to how it is to be used, usually for projects that don't go anywhere: these waste money and cause the debt to grow. Then one day countries can't pay and the bailiff is called. The bailiff is the United Nations Security Council. The real assets of the world, therefore, are re-possessed either by the bank or by the Security Council and are put under the control of the United Nations. Over time the resources of each country are gathered under UN control.

The guy who was in charge of that section is now working in Ontario as the Head of Ontario Hydro: Maurice Strong. Would you like to know why Maurice Strong is working in Ontario? It is because Bob Rae is in on the deal: he brought Maurice Strong in to do what he does best.

What did Strong do first? He shut down some of the nuclear plants. Why? Because as long as you have nuclear plants you have too much electrical power. If you shut them down, then you can convince people they must dam more rivers. Make a Free Trade Deal, move the jobs out of Canada, cause unemployment, and the people of Canada will scream: 'Give us jobs! Give us jobs!' Ultimately they will be told: 'You want a job? We've got some terrific jobs - building dams.'

Kralik: Is that why only yesterday Chrétien signed the Free Trade Deal?

Kealey: Chrétien is a puppet. He is the Ronald Reagan of Canada. Today Mitchell Sharp is the Prime Minister of Canada. Mitchell Sharp is our George Bush, and he was not elected. He used to be Chrétien's boss as Minister of Finance, but today he's got his hand on the back of the puppet Jean Chrétien.

CHRÉTIEN HAS CANCER

Jean Chrétien has cancer. He could go anytime. The insurance files say it is generalized cancer. When it strikes, he will have two weeks.

And when he goes, what will be done in Parliament? They've set up a triumvirate to take over power: Paul Martin, Roy McLaren, and Marcel Masse. Paul Martin has links directly to Power Corporation, to Paul Desmarais. McLaren's the only guy in the Liberal Party who has pushed Free Trade for the last four years and is now Free Trade Minister. Masse has come to us from the IMF at the United Nations; he was trained in Oxford under The Rhodes Scholarship Program of the New World Order.

The Rhodes Scholarship Programme, of course, is where the most intelligent people in all the schools of the world are identified as early as Grade VI: some are sent to private schools; the careers of the others are tracked. If they maintain their standing, they are given Rhodes Scholarships and brought to Oxford where they form the backbone of the famous 'think-tanks'.

For example, those young bucks (from eighteen to twenty-five) are thrown a challenge: 'We have a problem' - they are not told the exact context of the problem - 'We have a problem. How do we solve it?' The young intellectuals think the problem through, and sure enough they will come up with some answers. The international bankers then know what to do with the information: all they must do is put it into place.

The smartest of these intellectuals get promoted into permanent government, hidden mandarins who are not elected but who are there year in, year out, providing a continuing line of knowledge and power for the controllers. The second group are more visible, politicians with less power than those on the inside. The intellectual combination of the two groups is deadly for democracy.

From earliest manhood, then, this intellectual slave labour- these drones are herded into the cattleyards of politics and commerce, and trained to ponder deeply on the major questions facing the world: the value of the UN, of a One-World government, a religion without God, etc. So, like everything else, they begin to live the Grand Illusion even though the Cardinals of the new religion are International Bankers and almost all of the Bankers are Jewish (it is not, though, as Winston Churchill once said, the Jewish faith that leads them astray but the **RELIGION OF MONEY**).

COURSE OF THE BANKERS TO ULTIMATE POWER

With skilful application of usury (compound-complex interest added onto loans) bankers have emerged as the strongest of professions. By the mid-seventeenth century, they had gathered together in one place, each bringing their immense wealth into a mountain valley. 'Here', they said, 'will reside the most neutral of countries'- Switzerland. In this mountain valley rich bankers quietly merged their vast fortunes and secretly financed all wars - all to be fought, of course, in foreign lands. These new bankers obviously comprehended the second greatest lesson our history teaches: 'war creates debt and debt creates war.'

The greatest lesson is 'that by controlling the monetary system of each country and adding interest to the loans made there, international bankers can indebt each independent country to the point where there is no way of ever paying off these loans.' This process would eventually legitimize the bankers' claim over the real assets of the borrower countries and allow them to 'repossess' the security that had been put up as collateral for these loans.

None of this would be possible, of course, if the leaders of these countries were the honest servants of the public they claim to be, ethical politicians who work diligently for the benefit of their constituents. It therefore became imperative for these bankers to search out and to identify the most greedy, the most vulnerable to blackmail and the smartest prospects for leadership they could find, before 'sponsoring' these corrupt politicians' leadership campaign, or, just prior to exercising their very significant influence in order to promote preferred public service mandarins. It was, I believe, for this purpose that Rhodes scholarship programmes in England were developed.

It was for this same purpose, empire building, that the Bank of England was created in 1694. It provided the money to rescue King William during the 1689-97 War. All Europe followed England's lead as country after country fell under bankers' monetary control. Each in turn - the Spaniards, Portuguese, Italians, Austrian and French royalties, usually with their religious leaders - were financed to defend themselves against popular revolutions at home, or *to fight empire-building wars abroad*. These empire builders had imposed their authority by force upon the aboriginal people in the 'new worlds' that they discovered; for the bankers, there never has been a shortage of empire builders willing to loot and retrieve the riches of others. They benefit by living 'the good life' at taxpayer's expense. Yet, the poor taxpayer might not be so gullible if the big media did not in fact 'manufacture consent' nor promote the bankers' propaganda. All big bankers, all big corporations, all big labour unions and 'big' media are of like mind when it comes down to sharing 'the good life' at the taxpayer's expense.

That is also why international bankers were able to grab control over the USA's Federal Reserve in 1913 (Woodrow Wilson) and our own Bank of Canada in 1935 (William Lyon MacKenzie King). Prior to that time, as stated above, our government had itself owned the right to print our money. The profit earned on the sale of this money to the banks (2%), issued for resale to corporations and the public (the banks 'survived' on a spread of one-half to one percent), was sufficient to carry all national infrastructure expenses, without the need for any income or consumption taxes. All of this has changed since then as ever-spiralling tax increases are needed to pay interest / usury annually, simply because *the international bankers stole our printing press*.

A ONE-WORLD RELIGION: THE MASONS AND THE MOONIES

These Bankers were not content merely with a material domain. They wanted spiritual dominion as well, so ultimately they came up with a plan to support a Unification religion which is tailor-made for the concept of a new world order.

Knowing that they had to deal simultaneously with the right and the left, they began the process by backing two groups. On the right, within the Mandarin group, the military and the police, are the Masons. On the left are the Moonies, the Unification Church of Korea. Running all over the world giving people flowers, asking for money, while all the time their leaders run the drug world out of South-East Asia, getting the drugs into the US with the help of the CIA, distributing these all over the place, and raising the five hundred billion dollars I mentioned.

I didn't understand the Moonies until recently when I received a letter which said: 'You are invited to Parliament Hill to attend a talk by Mrs. Moon.'

'Mrs. Moon on Parliament Hill,' I said, 'there's something screwy here. I have to find out who is going to introduce her. Somebody's responsible for her being there. I know that Mulroney and all of his team of Inkster and Shoemaker Allen - all of those guys are Masons; that Masons are funded but that with most of the Masons the right hand often doesn't know what the left hand is doing - the blue Masons and the black Masons, the P2 and all that stuff. Just because you're a Mason and taking care of the kids at a hockey game or out to a Shriner's picnic doesn't necessarily mean that you know what the top rank is doing.'

One thing I know now they are doing is *selling arms*: guns and other weapons are part of the equation.

Kralik: Of the Moonies?

Kealey: No, of the Masons. They seem real pillars of society, and yet it is they who are part of the big arms deals in Canada: sales to both sides.

The drug component is in the hands of the Moonies and their associates. So I went up to Parliament Hill and I watched. Who introduced Mrs. Moon? Ed Schreyer, former Governor General of Canada, appointed by Trudeau who spent all his time running around South-East Asia as a kid and married this flower child who was on drugs half her life.

Freemasons on the right and Moonies on the left, the 'unification' religions have evolved as the preferred religion of the élites and mandarinates *who now own the 'permanent governments'*. Practitioners of these teachings operate secretly within the ranks of bureaucrats, policemen and soldiers. Many will traffic in arms and drugs. By acting together and in concert with wealthy international bankers, most often without the approval or knowledge of their particular cult membership - many of these select former knights and masons - have created a 'just-us' system to obstruct justice. They continue to live 'the good life' at humanity's expense.

And to turn to the political equivalent: on the left you've got a Trudeau, on the right you have a Mulroney. They share power one after the other, while at the same time pretending to be engaged in political conflict. Mulroney then sets up his buddy Bouchard in Québec to lead a Separatist movement. You have, on the other side, Preston Manning, who has nothing to do with Social Credit: indeed, Manning's father was the first to sell out Social Credit.

A political party is a democratic institution and people must get a chance to vote. Being one of these political institutions, the Reform Party was created on the concept that it would be a pressure group to bring power to the West. Then the powers-in-charge decided to change its role, taking thousands of Tories out

of the Tory Party and buying Reform memberships. They then vote out the executives of the riding associations, change the rules, come back and throw out the three thousand original members. What began as a Reform Party has rapidly become Tory Party Two (Western Division), and their first job is to tell Québec to go away. The whole scenario we have explored for the integration of our country into the states of the United States is unfolding: Québec must separate first.

CASUALTY OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER: THE MIDDLE CLASS

So there you have it: the national picture and the international picture. The International Bankers have a secret agenda for a *new world order*. The national media is the propaganda arm to manufacture consent, as Noam Chomsky so aptly stated. The new world order means that our schools are pre-programming our children to work as employees of international bankers, instead of exploiting their talent for the common good. It means central control by international bankers over all the resources of Mother Earth, especially freshwater in Canada, and the people who have the most to lose in this battle are the ones least likely to help us - the middle class.

Soon, when middle-class citizens fully realise that the current financial war is being waged directly against them and their present standard of living (they pay all the taxes while they receive fewer and fewer benefits), the middle-class will rise in popular non-violent revolt against those wealthy international 'FREE TRADE' bankers who preposterously claim to own OUR world - WHEN THEY IN FACT ARE PRISONERS OF THE PRISONERS THEY HAVE TAKEN.

WHO WILL FIRE THEIR GUNS ON US?

In their heart of hearts, Canadians believe that there is a natural boundary that engulfs the people north of the United States. We like Americans as our neighbours. We don't want them as our landlords. Therefore, we have to take control.

We are the largest and richest country in the world and we need to take our country back. It was stolen from us: first in 1935 when the Bank of Canada was established, and more conclusively when Mulroney did his Free Trade Deal. 2005 - the date of the final implementation of the Free Trade Deal - is just down the road, and we need to take our country back NOW.

2.2% of the US population own 90% of its wealth, 60% of the resources of the earth. By any stretch of the imagination, that's an empire.

They don't have enemies in Russia any more: Communism is a spent force. They have no enemies in the labour unions: they've bought out the leaderships. They have one enemy left: *that is us, and we represent 97.8% of the Canadian population*. There is no way we can be stopped, once we get organized and show that nothing can stand in the way when the vast majority of a population expresses its will in unison.

Who will fire their guns on us? Our soldiers? Our National Guard? They are our children, and they know this is what we have to do.

THE BATTLE IS WON BY LITTLE ACTIONS BY MANY PEOPLE

One of the biggest joys the natives has is to give away everything so that everybody then has something. I am, I suppose, an example of that. Five years ago I said, 'I am not going to support sophisticated organized crime called the government. If I earn one cent that is taxable they make money off my labour. No way! I'm going to go and tell the people about the problem, and if they don't care I will starve.'

Well, the people have always cared. I wasn't allowed to die. I survived. Yesterday, for example, was rent day and as a result of people paying a few dollars for the little bits of information I've assembled I had four hundred and seventy bucks in the bank - I paid the rent and if you were to look in the fridge I have food there.

It works: give and you get. Understand the total picture first, know where you're going, know what needs to be done. It is not by one major thrust or one major miracle that this battle is going to be won but by little actions by many people that will make the miracle happen, like matches struck unexpectedly in the dark.

ROD/EE: Something must be done! Here! Now! In Canada! We must draw a line!

When we were preparing the New World Order and the Throne of the antichrist in the autumn of 1991, we found ourselves in the presence of a Russian diplomat / Intelligence Director who at a certain point in the evening drew himself to his full height and said in a rather somber tone: 'Remember Elizabeth, remember Robert, that if Russia goes, Canada will be next, and after that the United States.'

Russia is gone, smashed to smithereens. What we have defined as antichrist' in The New World Order and the Throne of the antichrist (pp. xviii-xix) seems to be temporarily in control of the United States, but here in Canada, this pivotal country over the true north between the antagonists of the Cold War, there is still time to do something. Here we have the space, manoeuvreability, resources, energy and the awakening will to make a stand against this physical and psychic incursion on our souls and land before it is too late.

We Canadians, whose ancestors have been here for generations, may not yet be as fatally infected with the cancer of materialism that is so rampant in the Western world, 'the subliminal hypnotic lures of technology and advertising feeding the idea that there is a paradisaal earthly paradise just over the rainbow.' We are a quiet meditative people anchored on the farms and cities and fishing villages we have known for centuries. We do not speak harshly or hastily or

often, but we know in the bone of our marrow when we should break our silence, when the land demands to be heard:

*Does the land await the sleeping lord
or is the wasted land
that very lord who sleeps?*

Why should we give the government of our resourceful and beautiful country to faceless non-entities living in Switzerland or Nice? Have they not taken enough already? Have we not suffered enough?

One thing is sure: we shall not allow this desecration to continue. Our people are generous - too generous perhaps: they may be innocent, but they are not pushovers: they carry in their souls not only the seeds of civilized Europe but bodies that could adapt to the challenge of survival in a strange untamed land.

On our determination may hang the fate of the battle. What is happening with the plan for a One-World government - which is now only a hair's breath from being consummated - is not merely the takeover of our souls and our country but nothing less than a takeover of the planet.

Where could such a diabolical plan be hatched? On the earth? Somewhere in the bowels of hell? Somewhere in outer space?

We say this: those people who have usurped control of our religious and financial institutions are not people of our people, are not sinew of our sinew, nor blood of our blood. Do they have blood a tall? Or any sign of the suffering and vulnerability that is the lot of humanity on this earth? Or are they white maggots or vampires feeding on the innocent blood of our children, saddling them with a debt from which they can never recover, cutting the lifeline of the generations forever.

We must draw the black line now. A line that is somewhat different from George Bush's thin line in the privileged sands of Kuwait, a line washed away by the next tide. We must draw an invisible BLACK line somewhere in our souls, a line beyond which we will not tolerate psychic invasion. We must also draw a visible BLACK line through the 'creation-anchored hills' and indestructible rock of an ancient land that has maintained its cohesion and integrity for millions upon millions of years, a land that was being prepared for our people.

Otherwise, our ancestral lands will be polluted and plundered. Our families will be broken and dispersed. Love and compassion will be a thing of the past, like an isolated sigh from Nineveh. Our progeny, the umbilical cord for the generations to come, will be wiped out in the womb or in the mountains and ditches where they too, being blood of our blood, will make their last stand.

*What we are witnessing therefore is a monstrous proposition: nothing less than the methodical annihilation of the human race, the elimination of humanity from the cosmic scheme of evolution; for without free will, the human race is not really human. And, as was pointed out in *The New World Order and the Throne of the antichrist*: the fate of God and the fate of the human race are inextricably intertwined.*

*In this context, we should like to quote a passage from *The New World Order in North America: Mechanism in Place for a Police State* in which this problem is dealt with on a philosophical and metaphysical level. One of the rather earthy*

characters of the book is speaking:

Okay, jokin' aside, what they found beneath the Bible and Koran encoded - were the numbers, nineteen multiplied by nineteen, and the fact that the multiplication of the numbers equals three-hundred-and-sixty-one, one beyond the 'perfect circle' perceived by man, suggests that there is a sacred precedent for anarchy, for smashing what man believes to be 'the perfect circle.'

Now this ties in quite tidily with one of the most recent discoveries of physics, the New Wave Particle Theory, that there is actually an order behind chaos. That what seems chaotic, as Samuel Taylor Coleridge says, to 'the poor, loveless, ever-anxious crowd' may actually be a manifestation of 'a high and rare order.'

Mankind constitutes the pivotal tenth hierarchy, possessing a gift denied to the other eighteen: free will. He is therefore the fulcrum in the battle fought at the end of time between the Forces of Darkness and the Forces of Light, for it is upon his free will that the outcome of the battle will hinge.

At the end of terrestrial history the forces of darkness will concentrate their final effort on subverting man's free will, either through the spiritual amnesia of material allurements, or of succumbing to religious or political cults where we allow somebody else to do our thinking - and suffering -for us, or, when all else fails, in the establishment of a One-World government where, as George Orwell predicts, the boot will be on the human face forever.

On Earth..... we either develop our power to ascend the stairway out of matter into which we have been descending since the first days, or else we yield - as John Milton puts it in *Paradise Lost* - to a further 'second fall', a deeper descent into matter, so deep indeed that the spirit may be incarcerated there forever. That surely must be HELL - with memories of the spirit but with no way of ever getting back to the spiritual plains we once knew. On earth, we get to know ourselves, and no matter how tough the going gets, we know from the way we got through things in the past that with patience and persistence we will, somehow or some way, return to the place from which we started and, as T. S. Eliot says, know that place for the first time. As a Sardinian poet puts it, 'to know ourselves, we have to live our own lives to the bitter end until the moment we fall into the grave': to surrender that control and struggle to any kind of external force is to commit a kind of spiritual suicide: we carry the light we seek within ourselves.

If, too, the creation of the tenth hierarchy was, in the first place, a way of breaking the deadlock between the hierarchies of light and the hierarchies of darkness, then the situation is indeed perilous.

Philosophical considerations apart, we are, at the moment, faced with a horrendous material prospect. Later in this book - new world order
CORRUPTION IN CANADA - Dr. John Coleman from British Intelligence tells us that by the year 2050 at least four billion 'useless eaters' (this is the terminology of the formulators of the new world order) will be eliminated by one means or other. The populations of Canada, Western Europe and the United States are to be decimated more rapidly than on other continents until the world's population reaches a 'manageable' level of one billion, of which 500 million are to be selected from Chinese and Japanese races. The reason why these races have been especially selected for survival is because, according to the specious

arguments of the new world order, 'they are people who have been regimented for centuries and who are accustomed to obeying authority without question.'

We cannot look to anybody else but to ourselves: within our own borders and within our own souls for ingenuity and courage to engage this conflict, for we fight not merely against the forces of empire and state but against principalities and powers and against spiritual wickedness in high places.

Appendix 1: Tories Accused of Using RCMP

In an article which appeared in the *Ottawa Sunday Sun* (15 May 1994) under the above title, Robert Fife of the Parliamentary Bureau vindicates the main thrust of Mr. Kealey's argument in the interview which we have just published for the first time:

The Mounties under RCMP Commissioner Norman Inkster were 'slyly subverted' by Brian Mulroney's Tories and often failed to uphold law equally for all Canadians. Investigative journalist Paul Palango says in his book, *Above the Law*, that former top Mounties Henry Jensen and Rod Stamler, who headed a special investigation unit that looked into political corruption, believed the force was co-opted by the Tories.

The fact that the police were being forced to disclose details of their cases up to the command structure and then to their political masters was seriously jeopardizing the integrity of some critical investigations,' Palango writes in *Above the Law*. He indicates also that Jensen and Stamler 'suspected information of criminal investigations was leaked to the Tories,' and that when Mounties took complaints about alleged interference to Inkster, the Commissioner 'took few or no notes about the complaints and seemed largely unconcerned.

Later, in an interview on CTV's *Canada AM* (18 May 1994), Mr. Stamler revealed that the reason why he left the RCMP in 1989 was because of the relationship that had developed between the RCMP, the Commissioner of the RCMP, and the Government. It had been agreed that Ministers be briefed about RCMP criminal investigations as the investigation was going on. While the Ministers themselves were often beyond reproach, some of the staff in their offices would secure the relevant information and leak it to the higher echelons of Government. High officials could go up on any charge and no witnesses - police, RCMP, or other would appear on either side. The case would be dismissed. Thus there evolved in Canada, Mr. Stamler stated, something we never had before, a system whereby certain individuals - chiefly government officials - were 'above the law'. This was accompanied by a decline in investigative journalism during the entire period.

The implications are enormous: when police begin to carry out the will of the politicians in power we have the foundations being laid of a police state. *Above the Law* also confirms one of Kealey's other main contentions, namely the practice of the Mulroney Government of kick-backs to the lobbyist: for example, Palango cites evidence that Mulroney 'pressured Air Canada to pay \$5 million to a lobbying firm owned by former New Foundland Premier Frank Moores when the airline purchased \$2 billion worth of Airbus jets.'

Appendix 2: Civil War in Québec

Another recent book - *Constitutional Crack-up, Canada and the Coming Showdown with Quebec* by William Gairdner - confirms another major point in Kealey's trenchant analysis. Gairdner predicts 'an armed conflict similar to the US civil war' if Québec unilaterally decides to separate from Canada. There is a strong possibility, too, of the United States intervening by sending troops and aircraft from bases in northern New York. 'It would not be difficult,' Gairdner argues, 'for America' to justify a brief military peacekeeping invasion to protect its Canadian assets and to stop the bloodshed in the name of international stability' (quoted in *The Toronto Sun*, 2 May 1994).

Appendix 3: Full Probe of Graft during Mulroney's Reign Urged

The author of a new book on RCMP investigations of allegedly crooked politicians says a Watergate-style inquiry into Brian Mulroney's years in office would clear up tales of high-level graft.

It's the only way to get at the truth about rumoured multimillion-dollar kickbacks and bribes, Paul Palango, author of *Above the Law*, says.

'I'm showing you the police couldn't find any evidence of criminality, if there had been any, because they were under the political control of the Prime Minister's Office,' Palango says.

'There needs to be some kind of way of going back and investigating what happened under the Mulroney government. I would think the Canadian public would demand that and will demand that,' said the former *Globe and Mail* national editor.

Above the Law chronicles investigations by former RCMP assistant commissioner, Rod Stamler, and others who busted politicians on the take. Stamler quit in 1989, dismayed at having his investigations stymied by a government intent on protecting its own, Palango writes. (This article appeared in the Vancouver Sun, 30 May 1994.)

ALONE WITH THE BURDEN OF TRUTH

by Shelley Ann Clark
(Ottawa)

'A few minutes ago somebody was talking to me about conspiracy theories. Theory? This is fact. I was there. After all, I lost forty pounds' - Shelley Ann Clark, 15 January 1994.

Remarkable candidates for the diplomatic service are chosen early in Canada, sometimes - in very remarkable cases - in their teens. Such was the case with Shelley Ann Clark. At the age of sixteen, she was handpicked out of

business College by the Department of External Affairs of the Government of Canada. She has remained in the diplomatic service all her life, with access to the secret and top-secret combinations of information behind all government manoeuvrings and which only a handful of politicians know for the passing years of their power.

During the Free Trade negotiations between Canada and the United States, Shelley Ann Clark was the main liaison officer between the Trade Negotiations Office and the Prime Minister's Office and the Privy Council, serving as Executive Secretary to the third highest ranking Canadian negotiator: Monsieur Germain Denis. But although Denis was cited as the third-ranking negotiator it was he who was the true and only BOSS at the Trade Negotiations Office. Only he would approve the final positions, which he did after direct contact with the Prime Minister.

Denis followed written instructions laid down for him in The Implementation Scheme, later seen and read by Shelley Ann Clark. It directed him to give away control over Canada's natural resources, including our ENERGY, WATER, MINERALS and AGRICULTURE, as well as to HARMONIZE Canada's SOCIAL PROGRAMS with those of the USA. It spoke of Québec's separation by 1995 and the construction of Simon Riesman's GRAND CANAL water diversion project at James Bay - in final preparation for the total political assimilation of Canada by the US by the year 2005.

Denis had Shelley Ann Clark shred numerous documents at night and 'doctor' the Premier's Briefing Books for the oral briefings. He then stole the Briefing Books rather than have them sent to the archives where they could be examined by the public.

On Saturday, 15 January 1994, Ms. Clark joined us in Arthur (Ontario) with Mr. Glen Kealey and some of the other contributors to new world order CORRUPTION IN CANADA and other suppliers of information. The following conversation was taped from her spontaneous remarks to the group at that time.

ROD/EE

Shelley Ann Clark: I was hand-picked for the position as Germain Denis' Assistant. I was told from the beginning that the interview was just a formality. How true that turned out to be! After Germain Denis had interviewed me only for about 3 minutes, he asked me when I could start work. Wanting the challenge, I agreed to become his executive assistant.

I was hired in July and by September we had a computer system called GEAC. This system had been brought in by one Peter Hines, today a millionaire, and I discovered quickly that he and Germain Denis were very tight. I wondered why? It certainly wasn't the technical expertise that bonded them: Germain Denis was a person who refused to have a computer in his office. 'No,' he was heard to say, 'this is far too complex for my mind. Shelley Ann will have the one computer installed in my area.' Mr. Denis was not telling the truth, as we shall discover later.

Germain Denis was, as is indicated above, in charge of critical aspects of the Free Trade negotiations. At the time I had two secretaries working for me who were inputting top secret material into this computer. We had no hours: when you

entered the building, you never knew when you would leave.

Late one Friday, actually at 6.30 p.m., a rather demanding lady, Sylvia Ostry, telephoned, demanding a copy of a particular document that was on the computer: in two hours, she told us she was boarding a flight to the United States, and she needed this particular document. Unfortunately, I was the only one left in the office. The secretaries had gone home. Each person with access to the computer had a password: nobody knew the other person's password and this, I was told, was for security purposes. What I immediately did was to check with the person who had installed the GEAC system - Peter Hines - and fortunately found him still on the job. My first question was to ask him whether anything could be done to accommodate the urgency of Sylvia Ostry's request. I said there must be a way to break the programmed codes of the computers and if anyone would know it would be him. 'Don't tell a soul, Shelley Ann,' he said, 'but the only way that we can get into the computer system at Trade Negotiations Office is to contact the president of GEAC. He has the "God" password.' 'The "God" password? What in heaven's name is that?' 'Well,' he answered 'that is what the president has termed it and he is the only one that has it. "Are you telling me that the president of GEAC has access to all of our information within our computer system?' 'That's right. He can access Simon Riesman's computer. He can access everyone's computer on the seventeenth floor at 50 O'Connor.' I felt like saying: 'Who the hell is the president of GEAC?' But for the moment I registered the thought internally, saying: 'Can you contact this guy, Peter, I really need the document.' Suddenly - bingo - I had the document in my hands.

'And he's in Toronto, Peter - the president of GEAC?' 'That's right!'

'And we're here in Ottawa?' 'That's right!' ' "But he can do the commands from Toronto?' 'That's right.'

The implications, I thought, are enormous. Here we are negotiating this top secret trade deal between Canada and the United States - so secret that secretaries in the same office don't know each other's pass word to the computer - while the President of the Computer Company registering the information - *has access to that information*. What kind of security is that? Or are the results of the negotiations a foregone conclusion? More likely the latter, I thought. Not to speak of Big Brother, invisible but watching all the time. Tuning in, no doubt, from time to time to see if everything is on track - especially the Canadians.

The very next morning - I've been a Foreign Affairs Diplomat all of my life; I was hand-picked by them right out of business college when I was sixteen years old; so my entire life has been with Foreign Affairs and top-secret clearance with everything involved when you have access to that kind of knowledge, what to watch out for, etc. - the first thing I did (I was a good Foreign Services Officer and playing it according to the book) was that I immediately went to the head of security of the Free Trade Division. While Germain Denis was at this point still Head of Multilateral Trade, Memoranda to Cabinet, usually labelled 'Secret' or 'Top Secret' and outlining the negotiating tactics to be used with the Americans, would be viewed prior to reaching the Negotiating table.

So I went to the head of security, Guy Marcoux, and demanded that he investigate. Who really owned this GEAC firm? Was it a Canadian company or

was it American-owned with a Canadian subsidiary as a front? The head of the security suggested that I was making a mountain out of a molehill, that I was seeing a problem where it didn't exist, that he would not investigate.

I immediately went to the second-in-command, Gordon Ritchie, the Deputy Chief Negotiator and reported that the head of security did not want to proceed with the investigation. Ritchie ordered that the investigation take place: the end result was that 'Yes, GEAC was an American Company,' and while the investigation was being conducted, three representatives of GEAC requested via the Deputy Chief Negotiator - Gordon Ritchie - that they see me in order to convince me that nothing was wrong with the system. When Gordon Ritchie came to me I said, 'Why me?' 'You were the one who discovered it - I will even lend you the famous round table' - where he held all his important meetings 'in my office to meet these GEAC representatives.' And sure enough the GEAC representatives came and talked to me for two solid hours using all the high-tech language at their command - a language though that I didn't understand: I did not operate a computer at the time - I had two secretaries who did that.

So I sat and I listened and when they had finished I looked at each one of them in turn and said: 'After everything you have said, I want one of you to guarantee me that no one can be across the street, in another city, or anywhere else and have access to any of the documents contained within this computer. Guarantee me this in writing and I will be satisfied.' I knew they couldn't because a few days before their president had provided me with a top-secret document from the computer. They had to admit it - 'No,' they said, they couldn't guarantee that. And that was the end of that.

I went back to Gordon Ritchie with that information and forty-eight hours after the complaint had been made, the entire 1.2 million dollar system that had been installed into the Canada / US Free Trade Office was removed.

My impression was that Simon Riesman and Gordon Ritchie were applauding my efforts. What I couldn't understand at the time - and which is no longer a question mark in my mind - was the reaction of Germain Denis: it was one of complete and total anger: he lost his temper, went out of control, was absolutely enraged. What I am telling you here is in my report to the Public Service Alliance of Canada dated 22 July 1988, because it wasn't until that notable day that the reason for the man's rage became apparent to me, that I had indeed made a discovery, and that I had done something about it.

Germain Denis shouted at me: 'Who do you think you are someone at your level certainly doesn't handle such issues as this one - I won't have it.' After this outburst he did not speak to me again for the next two weeks. Thank goodness for the co-operation of my colleagues that kept me briefed during that period or I would have had an extremely difficult time in completing the various tasks that had been assigned to me.

I had, though, the absolute evidence: without the president of GEAC, Sylvia Ostry would have had to leave the country without her document.

Mr. Kealey: Of course, removing the computer and replacing it with another does not mean that the problem was resolved. All it means is that Shelley Ann Clark couldn't prove any more that somebody else had access to the computer.

Shelley Ann Clark: Exactly! A new computer came in - IBM compatible, I was told. After my first discovery, they were very attentive to my reactions, explaining that the main disc was right there on the seventeenth floor. They even showed me where it was and that everything that we inputted into the computer would be held on this main disc which would - at the end of the negotiations - be transferred to the archives. So fine - I took their word for it.

Then came a leak in the press about having no Francophone on board the Free Trade negotiations, so Simon Riesman appointed Germain Denis as the third-in-command, giving him the five major areas of interest to this country: *Subsidies, Agriculture, Tariffs, Intellectual property* (the main umbrella for social programmes, copyrights, pharmaceuticals, etc.), and *Government Procurement*.

Obviously Germain Denis could not do all of it himself. So he appointed heads for each sector: Michael Gifford was placed in charge of agriculture; Germain Denis held the area of subsidies back for himself; and the person that he put in charge of intellectual property and pharmaceutical was a person who had a lot of control but whom we all thought was a wimp at the time.

All of this started in October 1986. In January 1987, the main negotiators went ahead to Washington for the first negotiating session. Each 'chief' put together his working group - a working group on agriculture, a working group on tariffs, a working group on subsidies, etc. Throughout the negotiations, these groups travelled to Washington and met with their US counterparts. The first time Monsieur Denis came back from the US, it was explained to me that we would have to start briefing the provinces. At the time I thought - rather stupidly - that the briefing would be done by Alan Nimark who was in charge of Federal / Provincial Relations. 'No,' Monsieur Denis said 'No, Federal / Provincial Relations are exactly that: PR work, smokescreens, smoke-jobs, call it what you will.' 'Smoke-screens,' I asked? And he said - 'Yes - PR. I'm the one who's going to be looking after the Premiers and when they come they'll be needing private dining rooms. There'll be some official briefings right here in the TNO board room, but a lot of the time I'll be meeting the reps on a one-on-one basis.' It was the Alberta, Manitoba, and Saskatchewan representatives especially that he met on the one on-one basis.

After the first main negotiating session was planned, I was with the explanations as to how he would be handling the particular briefings, and at ten o'clock went home, thinking it was the end of the day. I arrived home at ten-thirty: one hour later Germain Denis called, telling me to meet him at TNO, not to go by the front desk, that he would be waiting for me in the garage with a key to the elevator. Security, therefore, was being avoided; anyone going in the front door would normally have to pass through security, sign in the time, and you would be watched on the television cameras until you reached your destination. The way Monsieur Denis arranged it meant that we were observed by nobody. It is relevant that the building is owned by Metropolitan Life - i.e. under Rockefeller control.

The other thing I was told was that I must not 'tonight or at any time in the future ever tell your family where you are going. If you do, there will be a heavy price to pay.' Again - because of my background in Foreign Affairs and security

matters - he didn't have to repeat himself. I understood perfectly well that I was in a tight spot. I didn't know how tight until the negotiations moved into full swing in January '87 and he began altering figures and deleting paragraphs in a significant way.

I would be called in at night - remember I was not allowed to tell anyone where I had gone, and I would often be there until four in the morning. The first thing I had to do was to learn how to operate the computer but was not allowed to tell anybody because I had a secretary to do precisely that. I learned to create a duplicate file from the main disc in the room on the seventeenth floor which contained everything. I was shown how to delete from the main disc once I had finished. This proves Denis was no computer illiterate.

I would arrive and call up the document that they had negotiated in Washington. If it was 'Subsidies' that they had worked on, I would call up the 'Subsidies' document, duplicate it, and rename it 'Provincial'. Then my superior would go through it step by step; if they had negotiated 30% or 40%, the figure would be brought down to the lowest possible figure which was around 10%. This was because he wanted the manoeuvrability to move them upwards: the negotiating provinces would have got rather suspicious if the figures remained the same: an impression of negotiation had to be given where, as it now seems, everything had been decided on beforehand.

Energy? The paragraphs on energy would be methodically deleted. The book, *Faith and Fear* by Professors Doern and Tomlin, confirms what I have already disclosed to the media. They say that the energy chapter was not thrown into the agreement until the last famous weekend of 3 October 1987. I know why the chapter wasn't included until the very end. It was there all the time: in the American version, in the Canadian Federal version, *but not in the Provincial version - we kept deleting the energy chapter from the Provincial version.*

Mr. Kealey: Yes, the Premiers of all of the provinces, except two, did not realize that the country was being given away. Remember what Shelley Ann stated at the beginning: that there were private meetings between some Premiers and Germain Denis. Those were specifically the Premiers of Saskatchewan and Alberta whom Mulroney had designated 'moles' in the group: to surreptitiously find out what the other Premiers were thinking, what their bottom lines in the negotiation would be, and other sensitive data which could be manipulated to the Federal Government's advantages over the provinces.

This information they would then pass on to Germain Denis so that he would be able to put figures in the document that matched what the Premiers were prepared to give away. So there never was a problem of presenting figures that were too far above what the Premiers were prepared to accept. If there was, the solution was quite simple: change the figures in the 'document'. Mulroney and his cohorts knew ahead of time because of these two moles, the Premier of Alberta and the Premier of Saskatchewan.

Shelley Ann Clark: That's right. I was able to prove to CJOH beyond a shadow of a doubt that these meetings took place. I had locked away my appointment book for '86 and '87, and when it was produced every meeting that took place was marked, the rooms that were used, the times, etc. I brought a witness with

me, John Bowlby, an executive member of Citizens Against Bad Law. We photocopied the documentation in front of a lawyer. It was submitted to Charlie Greenwell of CJOH TV, so that he and his lawyers knew that when they aired the programme there was sufficient evidence - between the July 1988 Public Service Alliance document and this appointment book - to indicate that I was telling the truth.

May I return to the second 'doctored' document produced for the Provinces? Following Germain Denis's directives I would produce a hard copy, make the specified deletions from my hard drive in addition to making those on the hard disc in the main room at 50 O'Connor. This done, I would then create ten copies for ten briefing books. The ten briefing books were numbered because I had to be sure in whose hands each book went just in case one would go astray. So they were numbered one to ten; Alberta would have #1, Manitoba #2, Saskatchewan #3, etc. No matter what pressure was put on me by the Prime Minister's Office, by the Privy Council Office, by Federal Provincial Relations - and I was warned that there would be excessive pressure and complaints by the Premiers for not getting their books several hours ahead of the briefings - I was ordered to give out the books literally minutes before the briefings took place. At the end of the session, Germain Denis would bring back the books himself or, if he didn't, I would be called in and the minute they left the room I would go and collect them, bring them back, and lock them in Monsieur Denis's vault.

Then at midnight I would undo nine of the briefing books and shred them in the shredder. It had to be done at midnight: I couldn't afford to be caught by security and we had been ordered under a special memorandum emanating from the Minister's Office that no documents used in the Canada / US negotiations were to be destroyed without the authorization of Riesman or Ritchie. It took that level of authorization to shred anything: we were allowed to shred Telex Packs that came in from Foreign Affairs but any negotiating document could not be touched. The only time I could shred these was between the hours of midnight and 3 am. I would shred nine books, holding one complete set back which I would put in the vault so the next time they negotiated on that particular subject with the Americans we would pull out that one set and Monsieur Denis would know how far he had proceeded. If he had negotiated 10%, the next time it would show up as 12% and so on and so on.

The next development was that Maude Barlow and John Turner started making accusations against Mulroney: that he was selling out the country, that our social security programs were in jeopardy etc. etc. Working directly on the Social Security Programs and some of the other issues - as I was - I knew these individuals were telling the truth. The more I realized the illegality of what I was doing the more frightened I became: what this meant for the country and how it would be held over my head as a sort of blackmail control - completely, forever and ever and ever.

My first thought, therefore, was to escape the office, to give up doing what I was doing. I started by asking the Foreign Ministry to transfer me: they wouldn't. Not only that: they wouldn't touch me with a ten-foot pole: 'You have to stay there,' they said. 'Why?' I said. 'This is Foreign Affairs, after all: to rotate is a

normal part of existence here. I've rotated all my life. Why can't you rotate me now?' 'No we can't touch you.'

Another position opened up within the Trade Negotiations Office as the head of Protocol and Hospitality, an interesting position which I was more than qualified to deal with. Richard Levy, Head of Operations at the TNO, agreed: 'Shelley Ann,' he said, 'you would be great for the position. Go ahead, speak to the Director General of Operations. If he'll give it to you - you've got it.' I met with the Director General of Operations and he, being an honest guy, looked at me: 'Shelley Ann, are you out of your mind? Germain Denis will never let you go. It would only be over his dead body that it would be possible for me to remove you from your present 'position.'

ROD: But why?

Shelley Ann Clark: The secrets involved. Remember that Germain Denis, the Prime Minister and I were about the only ones who knew the intricacies and the implications of the free trade deal for Canada at that point. I was vulnerable. The more midnight meetings that were forced the more my marriage was completely falling apart. I was becoming vulnerable, a single parent, needing the job, scared to death and as mad as all hang. So I created a fuss. The honest guy who told me he wouldn't be able to remove me from my position except over Germain Denis's dead body was immediately posted to Rome. It told certain people he had said too much. Remember that Germain Denis knew I was seeking to remove myself. Everyone had been told not to facilitate this move. Whenever I would go to my Personnel Officer who gave out assignments, I would arrive in that office; within five minutes the phone would ring, Germain Denis would be at the other end of the line. My Personnel Officer would say, 'It's Germain. You have to talk to him.' And he would beg me and order me to return to TNO immediately. The Personnel Officer had never seen anyone of his level beg anyone or order someone back.

ROD: Do you have any piece of evidence we can print?

Mr. Kealey: What you have to consider here is: had she taken any document that was part of their documentation, she would be in prison. That would have been a federal crime - removing secret documents - and so she would have been no further ahead if she actually took documents. What she did however was to file a formal complaint with her union. She has the complaint and their covering letter that tells her to destroy the complaint. She is the eye witness - the smoking gun is the Real Free Trade Deal, the one buried in canisters outside Ottawa that Canadians have never seen. What we have to do as a people is to apply pressure upon our so-called independent politicians to see what those canisters contain.

ROD: But can this evidence ever come out? If for example, we put it in this book we are preparing, with other evidence pointing to the same proposition, will it ever get more than a very limited circulation?

Mr. Kealey: We have an example right here. Shelley Ann gave her story to one weekly paper. They've written the story in much detail and already people are coming to them saying, 'I also worked in that area. I have seen the documentation being transferred from one place to another. I can vouch for what

she's saying.' The more that is published, the more hands it gets into: the more chance you will have of it circulating. By publishing, by circulating the material you remove fear: you take away that fear and more people will come forward.

Shelley Ann Clark: On 6 January [1994] I was on a talk show that crossed all of Alberta. I stated quite bluntly that what we are dealing with here is treason. The reaction has been extraordinary. I sincerely believe that the book you are preparing on *new world order CORRUPTION IN CANADA* should be published as soon as possible: that is the way we can reach more Canadians.

Mr. Kealey: They may have their implementation schedule and have set dates by which certain phases of the deal had to be completed, *but it is a fraudulent contract and a fraudulent contract does not have legal validity once it has been proven it's a fraud.* Whatever dates, therefore, that have been arbitrarily set, are not ultimately important.

Shelley Ann Clark: I have been wanting to cross Canada, to tell Canadians what I know, and try to get them to do something about this. A hundred or two hundred letters are not enough. What is needed are massive demonstrations, hundreds of thousands of letters. Once they realize on Parliament Hill that the entire country knows then they will have to do something.

I thought in the last election that I could do something with the backing of the National Party, that a person like Mel Hurtig would make maximum use of someone like myself. I have the information first-hand: I did the fraudulent act under orders. What did Mel Hurtig and the National Party do? Nothing! I was provided with \$1,000 for my fee, but nothing for advertising or all the other considerable expenses that are necessary in order to get your points across to the voters. I went into my riding to be asked: 'Why, with what you have to tell, can you not get any backing? Why aren't you on those billboards all over the place?'

Mr. Kealey: We already know why, because after the election we received some documentation and I've been in touch with a number of National Party candidates. I found out. I got the evidence that the National Party manipulated certain ridings to keep their candidates from winning. If they didn't have much of a chance they were given four or five thousand dollars. If they had a chance of winning they were limited to *one* thousand dollars.

The documentation we now have is that in 1972 Mel Hurtig was a candidate for the Liberals. He had also been in association with the Canadian Institute for International Affairs. He was on a programme following recommendations of the Bilderberger meetings that had been held both in the Laurentians and in Vermont. When you link Mel Hurtig directly with the New World Order Gang, you arrive very quickly at the reason why he was where he was during the recent election. He was delivering the Canadian West to the same group that Mulroney and his Gang had given away the rest of the country to.

Then you have Bill Loewen. We have evidence that Bill Loewen, who owned a company called Comcheq, sold his company to the Canadian Imperial Bank of Commerce for \$160 million just a year before the election. I would be prepared to bet that Bill Loewen sold his company for \$150 million and got \$10 million from the Bankers to set up a political party with one purpose: to remove the free trade

dissent from the NDP party in the West so that the Liberals would be able to squeak through.

This is exactly what happened all across the West and why today the Liberals have a majority. It's because of the amount of votes taken away from the NDP by the National Party which allowed the Liberal to squeeze by.

I know Bill Loewen personally because he paid my rent for six months. He stopped paying when he asked me to join his political party. He acted just like a banker: when you do the things he wants you to do he will support you; otherwise he won't.

I have, as I said, spoken to a number of National Party candidates and there is general consensus out there that they were manipulated in a way as to prevent them from being successful.

What are we left with? With Brian Mulroney equipped with the cash he stole from Canadians during his years in office, he was able to buy the entire 1993 election. Here in my view is how he went about doing it:

A. He introduced Lucien Bouchard to Quebeckers and made him into a separatist hero by faking a public fight with him over Quebec's role in Canada. Bouchard eventually became the most loved politician in Quebec and led his Bloc Québécois, with Mulroney's financial support, to victory in Quebec. The Bloc even became the Official Opposition in the Canadian Parliament following the 1993 elections.

B. He used his considerable influence and money to convince all the Tory 'big guns' to drop out of the 1993 election. This guaranteed the Liberals (TEAM 2) under Mitchell Sharp (the banker's man in Ottawa) and Jean Chrétien (a Charlie McCarthy dummy like Ronald Reagan) a really good shot at majority government.

C. He collaborated with Conrad Black's plan to finance the Reform Party in Ontario (while limiting its chances and influence there) by allowing Preston Manning (a leader with links to the CIA in 1967-68) to address the Canadian Club and others on the condition they warn Quebeckers to act just like the other provinces or 'go away'. This message was a total reversal of Alberta's position during the 1981 referendum on separation in Québec (when Quebeckers were told they were loved and wanted).

D. He collaborated with bankers (CIBC) in order to finance Bill Loewen's creation of the new National Party. This new political party, with Mel Hurtig its leader (a 1968-72 former member of the élite Canadian Institute for International Affairs), would mislead 200,000 anti free trade Canadians away from the NDP, thereby allowing the Liberals and Reformers to win many key NDP ridings.

E. He destroyed Kim Campbell, the new Tory leader, by using the controlled Media to, at first, build her to heights of popularity she could not be expected to maintain, and then, along with his sleazy team of Montréal Tories, he produced the infamous anti Chrétien TV spots to destroy whatever credibility she had left. The end result was that only two Tories were elected, and the most hated politician in French Canada led the only political party with members from coast-to-coast, to majority government in Canada.

F. Once Québec separates from Canada he will be in position to fund the

construction of Simon Riesman's Grand Canal project (100-200 billion dollars) and other northern water diversion projects. He will own, control and move fresh water for a price, down into the USA and Mexico.

So what we have here is a plan for the break-up of Canada put together by Mulroney and the Bankers: The first step is to get Quebec to separate; the second to integrate the rest of Canada into the US; the third to get the natives of Northern Quebec to revolt; the fourth to send in the Military from Fort Drum with blue berets; and the fifth to build the Grand Canal.

Shelley Ann Clark: Some of this I have seen confirmed in documents. In March '88 a Memo was circulated around the Free Trade office ordering that all documents used in the negotiating sessions be given to this particular person who was going to catalogue them for the archives. Within an hour of receiving that memorandum, Germain Denis brought me into his office, told me to shut the door, to sit down and pay very close attention to what he was going to say: if I deviated in any way, he declared, he would destroy me within the Government service, within Ottawa - everywhere!

MC: Do you not feel you are in a rather tenuous position?

Shelley Ann Clark: My life is apparently in danger at all times. If I were in the United States now, everyone believes I would be dead [It so happened that Marcel Masse and Stephen Lewis tried to get her transferred to New York]. But you have to understand that we're not part of the United States yet, that we still live in this blessed country of Canada. Apart from Mulroney, Germain Denis, and Gerald Shannon (at the time the Deputy Minister of International Trade), I do not know who else knew, but I do know now that behind the scenes things are happening, that people want me disclose what I know. That might actually include the RCMP, or maybe even CSIS - I am not sure. Messages have been sent to me that I do not understand: that the safest thing that I could do was to disclose.

MC: Maybe you are being set up to be some kind of sacrificial lamb.

Shelley Ann: Maybe. By August or September of last year I gave up fear. I had lived in fear for six years, more than fear absolute horror: I feared for my children, I feared for myself. It reached a point where I preferred to be dead rather than living. Mere existence reaches a point where you can't see how you can go on. I mean, if you are going to be killed, you are inclined at a certain point to say, 'Do it now. I am not going to worry about it.' It took me six years to reach that point. And then I began to think to myself that we have a duty to the people who brought us into the world, to the people we will leave behind, and to the land that has remained constant. I made a decision not to be frightened any more, and suddenly I had no fear. I decided to let the world around me know what I know.

George Kralik: You passed the fear barrier.

Shelley Ann: I went through the fear barrier. Now I am back with the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, in a very high profile position, where if anything happens to me with the way I am known across this country now, can I be so bold as to say that revolutions would break out - I mean there is a limit.

Mr. Kealey: By putting Shelley Ann back in position, the Liberals are now

saying, 'We had nothing to do with it.'

Shelley Ann: Within a month of being elected, the Liberals were attempting to rectify my situation. I met a Reform Party MP on the Hill and realized that I had to do this because I had promised Canadians that I would do this.

The full story may never be told. When we got the Memo to send all material relating to the negotiations to the archives, Germain Denis ordered me to remove all the negotiating documents from his vault to the trunk of his car. He handed me his car keys. I was told to remove them at two-hour intervals and if I found the speed too slow to increase it up to one-hour intervals but not to get caught or to say anything. 'When they come around to you, Shelley Ann, and ask you to give up the documents for the archivist... Yes, what happens when I have nothing to give her?' 'You say, Sorry, we started to shut down before the memo came around. Monsieur Denis ordered me to shred everything.'

These were my orders and sure enough it took me from about 10:30 in the morning till about 6:30 at night. I removed a total of seven big xerox boxes to that official's trunk. On the first trip I ran into Simon Reisman's chauffeur who happens to be a gentleman. He asked what I was doing - whether I had found another job, or was moving out of the office. In any case, he asked to carry my box. I refused. He insisted, and when he took the box, he said 'What the hell do you have in here?' I replied. 'Seven major proof readers have been assigned to read the final text as it was going into legal text. I am one of the seven, and that I am bringing home the full selection of Random House dictionaries with me. 'I had to make up that story, but, of course, I was going to Germain Denis' car. What do you do when you have Ambassador Reisman's chauffeur carrying the boxes to the wrong car? We reached my car: I just slapped myself on the forehead and said: 'Oh God Phil, stupid me, I'm so exhausted and run down that I have come all the way down here and I've forgotten my car keys. I can't put the box in my car.' What else could I have said?

I then realized that I would have to make up a line in order to get rid of Phil. That is when I told him that Simon Reisman was probably looking for him at that very moment since I had overheard Simon's Executive Assistant say that Ambassador Reisman had an appointment with the Prime Minister that very morning. Phil, being the gentleman that he still is, insisted that he remain at my car with the box while I went to get my car keys this is when I told Phil to put the box under the front of the car that was up against the back wall - that there it would not be seen and would be safe from theft. Finally, he left. I proceeded with the illicit deed.

What else do I say now? That truth has an indirect but a steady course; sooner or later, like a mountain spring, it shakes itself free from its underground imprisonment and runs down the hillside. A few minutes ago somebody was talking to me about conspiracy theories. Theory? This is fact. I was there. After all, I lost forty pounds.

SECTION II

The new world order in Canada:

FIRST PRINCIPLES DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE APPROPRIATIONS FOR 1970

HEARINGS BEFORE A
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON APPROPRIATIONS
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES
NINETY-FIRST CONGRESS
FIRST SESSION

SUBCOMMITTEE ON DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE APPROPRIATIONS

GEORGE H. MAHON, Texas, Chairman

ROBERT I. F. SIKES, Florida
JAMIE L. WHITTEN, Mississippi
GEORGE W. ANDREWS, Alabama
DANIEL J. FLOOD, Pennsylvania
JOHN M. BLACK, West Virginia
JOSEPH P. ADDABBO, New York
FRANK E. EVANS, Colorado
GLENARD P. LIPSCOMB, California
WILLIAM E. MINSHALL, Ohio
JOHN J. RHODES, Arizona
GLENN DAVIS, Wisconsin

R. L. MICHAELS, RALPH PRESTON, JOHN GARRITY, PETER MURPHY,
ROBERT NICHOLAS, AND ROBERT FOSTER, *STAFF ASSISTANTS*

1 Temporarily assigned.

SYNTHETIC BIOLOGICAL AGENTS

There are two things about the biological agent field I would like to mention. One is the possibility of technological surprise. Molecular biology is a field that is advancing very rapidly, and eminent biologists believe that within a period of 5 to 10 years it would be possible to produce a synthetic biological agent, an agent that does not naturally exist and for which no natural immunity could have been acquired.

Mr. Sikes. Are we doing any work in that field?

Dr. MacArthur. We are not.

Mr. Sikes. Why not? Lack of money or lack of interest?

Dr. MacArthur. Certainly not lack of interest.

Mr. Sikes. Would you provide for our records information on what would be required, what the advantages of such a program would be, the time and cost involved?

Dr. MacArthur. We will be very happy to.(The information follows:)

The dramatic progress being made in the field of molecular biology led us to investigate the relevance of this field of science to biological warfare. A small group of experts considered this matter and provided the following observations:

1. All biological agents up to the present time are representatives of naturally occurring disease, and are thus known by scientists throughout the world. They are easily available to qualified scientists for research, either for offensive or defensive purposes.

2. Within the next 5 to 10 years, it would probably be possible to make a new infective microorganism which could differ in certain important aspects from any known disease-causing organisms. Most important of these is that it might be refractory to the immunological and therapeutic processes upon which we depend to maintain our relative freedom from infectious disease.

Plate 17: Believe it or not, this original document in the US Congressional Records indicates that the first solicitation of funds to develop a biological agent - what ultimately became the HIV virus (AIDS), yet another method of massive killing of large populations - occurred in a Hearing before a Congressional Subcommittee in 1970.

DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE
APPROPRIATIONS FOR 1970

HEARINGS
BEFORE A
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON APPROPRIATIONS
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES
NINETY-FIRST CONGRESS
FIRST SESSION

SUBCOMMITTEE ON DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE APPROPRIATIONS

GEORGE H. MAHON, Texas, Chairman
ROBERT L. F. SIEMER, Florida GLENN F. LINDSCOME, California
JAMES L. WHITTEN, Mississippi WILLIAM E. MINNHALL, Ohio
GEORGE W. ANDREWS, Alabama JOHN F. BRIDGES, Arizona
DANIEL J. FLOOD, Pennsylvania GLENN A. DAVIS, Wisconsin
JOHN M. SLACK, West Virginia
JOSEPH P. ADDARNO, New York
FRANCE STARR, Colorado
E. L. MICHAEL, Ralph FORTNA, Don CARNEY, Texas MERVIN ROBERT FICKLER,
and ROBERT FORTNA, Staff Assistant

¹Temporarily assigned.

SYNTHETIC BIOLOGICAL AGENTS

There are two things about the biological agent field I would like to mention. One is the possibility of technological surprise. Molecular biology is a field that is advancing very rapidly, and eminent biologists believe that within a period of 5 to 10 years it would be possible to produce a synthetic biological agent, an agent that does not naturally exist and for which no natural immunity could have been acquired.

Mr. SIEMER. Are we doing any work in that field?

Dr. MACARTHUR. We are not.

Mr. SIEMER. Why not? Lack of money or lack of interest?

Dr. MACARTHUR. Certainly not lack of interest.

Mr. SIEMER. Would you provide for our records information on what would be required, what the advantages of such a program would be, the time and the cost involved?

Dr. MACARTHUR. We will be very happy to.

(The information follows.)

The dramatic progress being made in the field of molecular biology led us to investigate the relevance of this field of science to biological warfare. A small group of experts considered this matter and provided the following observations:

1. All biological agents up to the present time are representatives of naturally occurring diseases, and are thus known by scientists throughout the world. They are usually available to qualified scientists for research, either for offensive or defensive purposes.

2. Within the next 5 to 10 years, it would probably be possible to make a new infective microorganism which could differ in certain important aspects from any known disease-causing organisms. Most important of these is that it might be refractory to the immunological and therapeutic processes upon which we depend to maintain our relative freedom from infectious disease.

BRONFMAN, DRUGS, CANADA, AND THE ILLUMINATI:
THE COMMITTEE OF 300

by
Dr. John Coleman
(formerly of British M16)

The Committee of 300 is the body which is in complete control of preparations for the New World Order. It knows no national boundaries, is above the laws of all countries and controls every aspect of politics, religion, commerce, industry, banking, insurance, mining and even the drug trade!

It is an open conspiracy against God and man (to use the words of H. G. Wells), which includes enslaving the majority of humans left on this earth after wars, plagues and mass-murder. It subsumes all other conspiracies that go under various names, such as the Illuminati, Freemasonry, the Round Table and the Milner Group. It seems to be able to impose its will upon any government without exception. It is the **ultimate** controlling body that runs the world and has done so for at least a hundred years.

The Club of Rome is still one of the most important foreign policy arms of the Committee of 300 - the other being the Bilderbergers. It was put together in 1968 from hard-core members of the original Morgenthau group on the basis of a telephone call made by the late Aurello Peccei for a new and urgent drive to speed up the plans for the one-World Government - now called the New World Order, although I prefer the former name. The name, New World Order, is seen as something developed as a consequence of the Gulf War in 1991, whereas the One-World Government is recognized as being centuries old. The New World Order is not new; it has been around and developing under one or another guise for a very long time but it is perceived as a **DEVELOPMENT OF THE FUTURE**, which is not the case; the New World Order is **PAST AND PRESENT**. That is why I said earlier that the term, One-World Government, is, or ought to be preferred.

The Club of Rome is a conspiratorial umbrella organization, a marriage between Anglo-American financiers and the old Black Nobility families of Europe, particularly the so-called nobility of London, Venice, and Genoa. The key to the successful control of the world is their ability to create and manage savage economic recessions and eventual depressions. The Committee of 300 looks to social convulsions on a global scale, followed by depressions, as a softening-up technique for bigger things to come, as its principal method of creating masses of people all over the world who will become the welfare recipients of the future and who will be looked upon as being slightly above the level of cattle.

The Club of Rome has its own private intelligence agency and also borrows from David Rockefeller's **INTERPOL**. Every U.S. intelligence agency co-operates very closely with it, as does the KGB and the Mossad. The only agency that remained beyond its reach was the East German intelligence service, the **STASSI**.

II

What are the goals of the secret élite group? This élite group also calls

itself the **OLYMPIANS** (they truly believe they are equal in power and stature to the legendary gods of Olympus, who have, like Lucifer their god, set themselves above our true God) and absolutely believe they have been charged with implementing the following by divine right:

(1) To establish a One-World Government/New World Order with a unified church and monetary system under their direction. Not many people are aware that the One-World Government began setting up its church in the 1920's and 1930's, for they realized that the religious belief inherent in mankind must have an outlet and, therefore, set up a church body to channel this belief in the direction they desire.

(2) To bring about the utter destruction of all national identity and national pride, which is of primary consideration if the concept of a One-World Government is to work.

(3) To engineer and bring about the destruction of religion and more especially the Christian religion, with the one exception, their own creation, mentioned above.

(4) To establish the ability to control each and every person through means of mind control and what Brzezinski calls technotronics which would create human-like robots and a system of terror beside which Felix Dzierzynski's Red Terror will look like children at play.

(5) To bring about the end to all industrialization and the production of nuclear-generated electric power in what they call the post-industrial zero-growth society. Exempted are the computer and service industries. United States industries that remain will be exported to countries such as Mexico where abundant slave labour is available. As we saw in 1993, this has become a fact through the passage of the North American Free Trade Agreement, known as NAFTA. Unemployables in the United States and Canada, in the wake of industrial destruction will either become opium-heroin and/or cocaine addicts, or become statistics in the elimination of excess population process we know today as Global 2000.

(6) To encourage, and eventually legalize the use of drugs and make pornography an art form which will be widely accepted and, eventually, become quite commonplace.

(7) To bring about depopulation of large cities according to the trial run carried out by the Pol Pot regime in Cambodia.

(8) To suppress all scientific development for those deemed beneficial by the Committee. Especially targeted is nuclear energy for peaceful purposes. Particularly hated are the fusion experiments currently being scorned and

ridiculed by the Committee and its jackals of the press. Development of the fusion torch would blow the Committee's contention of limited natural resources right out of the window. A fusion torch, properly used, could create unlimited and as yet unknown beneficial substances. Fusion torch uses are legion, and would benefit mankind in a manner which, as yet, is not even remotely comprehended by the public.

(9) To cause, by means of limited wars in the advanced countries, and by means of starvation and diseases in Third World countries, the death of three billion people by the year 2050, people they call useless eaters. The Committee of 300 commissioned Cyrus Vance to write a paper on the subject of how best to bring about such genocide. The paper was produced under the title, 'Global 2000 Report' and was accepted and approved for action by former President James Earl Carter, and Ed Muskie, then Secretary of State, for and on behalf of the US Government. Under the terms of the Global 2000 Report, the population of the United States, is to be reduced by 100 million by the year 2050.

(10) To weaken the moral fibre of the nation and to demoralize workers in the labour class by creating mass unemployment. As jobs dwindle due to the post-industrial zero growth politics introduced by the Club of Rome, demoralized and discouraged workers will resort to alcohol and drugs. They will be encouraged by means of rock music and drugs to rebel against the status quo, thus undermining and eventually destroying the family unit.

(11) To keep people everywhere from deciding their own destinies by means of one created crisis after another and then 'managing' such crises. This will confuse and demoralize the population to the extent where faced with too many choices, apathy on a massive scale will result. In the case of the United States, an agency for crisis management is already in place. It is called the Federal Emergency Management Association (FEMA).

(12) To induce new cults and continue to boost those already functioning.

(13) To export 'religious liberation' ideas around the world so as to undermine all existing religions but more especially the Christian religion.

(14) To cause a total collapse of the world's economies and engender total political chaos.

(15) To take control of all foreign and domestic-policies of the United States.

(17) To give the fullest support to supra-national institutions such as the United Nations (UN), the International Monetary Fund (IMF), the Bank of International Settlements (BIS), the World Court and, as far as possible, to make local institutions of lesser effect by gradually phasing them out or bringing them

under the mantle of the United Nations.

(18) To penetrate and subvert all governments, and work from within them to destroy the sovereign integrity of nations represented by them. (pp. 41-6).

Summarized, the intent and purpose of the Committee of 300 is to create the following world condition: A One-World Government and one-unit monetary system, under permanent non-elected hereditary oligarchies who self-select from among their numbers in the form of a feudal system as it was in the Middle Ages- In this One-World entity, population will be limited by restrictions on the number of children per family, diseases, wars, famines, until 1 billion people who are useful to the ruling class, in areas which will be strictly and clearly defined, remain as the total population of the world.

There will be no middle class, only rulers and servants. All laws will be uniform under a legal system of world courts practising the same unified code of laws, backed up by a One World Government police force and a One-World unified military, to enforce laws in all former countries where no national boundaries shall exist. The system will be on the basis of a welfare state; those who are obedient and subservient to the One-world Government will be rewarded with the means to live; those who are rebellious will simply be starved to death or be declared outlaws, thus a target for anyone who wishes to kill them. Privately-owned firearms or weapons of any kind will be prohibited.

Only one religion will be allowed and that will be in the form of a One-World Government Church, which has been in existence since 1920. Satanism, Luciferianism and Witchcraft shall be recognized as legitimate One-World Government curricula with no private or church schools. All Christian churches will have already been subverted and Christianity will become a religion of the past in the One-World Government.

To induce a state where there is no individual freedom or any concept of liberty surviving, there shall be no such thing as republicanism, sovereignty or rights residing with the people. National pride and racial identity shall be stamped out and in the transition phase it shall be subject to the severest penalties to even mention one's racial origin.

Each person shall be fully indoctrinated that he or she is a creature of the One-World Government with an identification number clearly marked on their person so as to be readily accessible: this identifying number shall also be in the master file of the NATO computer in Brussels, Belgium, subject to instant retrieval by any agency of the One-World Government at any time. The master files of the CIA, FBI, state and local police agencies, IRS, FEMA, Social Security shall be vastly expanded and form the basis of personal records of all individuals in the United States.

Marriage shall be outlawed and there shall be no family life as we know it. Children will be removed from their parents at an early age and brought up by wards as state property. Such an experiment was carried out in East Germany under Erich Honnecker when children were taken away from parents considered by the state to be disloyal citizens. Women will be degraded through the continued process of women's liberation movements. Free sex shall be mandatory.

Failure to comply at least once by the age of 20 shall be punishable by severe reprisals against her person. Self-abortion shall be taught and practised after two children are born to a woman; such records shall be contained in the personal file of each woman in the One World Government's regional computers. If a woman falls pregnant after she has previously given birth to two children, she shall be forcibly removed to an abortion clinic for such an abortion and sterilization to be carried out.

Pornography shall be promoted and be compulsory showing in every theatre of cinema, including homosexual and lesbian pornography. The use of recreational drugs shall be compulsory, with each person allotted drug quotas which can be purchased at One-World Government stores throughout the world. Mind control drugs will be expanded and usage shall become compulsory. Such mind control drugs shall be given in food and/or water supplies without the knowledge and/or consent of the people. Drug bars shall be set up, run by One-World Government employees, where the slave-class shall be able to spend their free time.

In this manner the non-élite masses will be reduced to the level and behavior of controlled animals with no will of their own and easily regimented and controlled.

The economic system shall be based upon the ruling oligarchical class allowing just enough food and services to be produced to keep the mass slave labour camps going. All wealth shall be aggregated in the hands of the élite members of the Committee of 300. Each individual shall be indoctrinated to understand that he or she is totally dependent upon the state for survival. The world shall be ruled by Committee of 300 Executive Decrees which become instant law. Boris Yeltsin is using Committee of 300 decrees to impose the Committee's will on Russia as a trial run. Courts of punishment and not courts of justice shall exist.

Industry is to be totally destroyed along with nuclear-powered energy systems. Only the Committee of 300 members and their elitists shall have the right to any of the earth's resources. Agriculture shall be solely in the hands of the Committee of 300 with food production strictly controlled. As these measures begin to take effect, large populations in the cities shall be forcibly removed to remote areas and those who refuse to go shall be exterminated in the manner of

the One-World Government experiment carried out by Pol Pot in Cambodia.

Euthanasia for the terminally ill and the aged shall be compulsory. No cities shall be larger than a predetermined number as described in the work of Kalgeri. Essential workers will be moved to other cities if the one they are in becomes overpopulated. Other non-essential workers will be chosen at random and sent to under populated cities to fill quotas.

At least 4 billion useless eaters shall be eliminated by the Year 2050 by means of limited wars, organized epidemics of fatal rapid-acting diseases and starvation. Energy, food and water shall be kept at subsistence levels for the non-élite, starting with the White populations of Western Europe and North America and then spreading to other races. The population of Canada, Western Europe and the United States will be decimated more rapidly than on other continents, until the world's population reaches a manageable level of 1 billion, of which 500 million will consist of Chinese and Japanese races, selected because they are people who have been regimented for centuries and who are accustomed to obeying authority without question.

From time to time there shall be artificially-contrived food and water shortages and medical care to remind the masses that their very existence depends on the goodwill of the Committee of 300.

After the destruction of housing, auto, steel and heavy goods industries, there shall be limited housing, and industries of any kind allowed to remain shall be under the direction of NATO's Club of Rome as shall all scientific and space exploration development, limited to the élite under the control of the Committee of 300. Space weapons of all former nations shall be destroyed along with nuclear weapons.

All essential and non-essential pharmaceutical products, doctors, dentists, and health care workers will be registered in the central computer data bank and no medication or medical care will be prescribed without express permission of regional controllers responsible for each city, town and village.

No central bank, save the Bank of International Settlements and the World Bank, shall be allowed to operate. Private banks will be outlawed. Remuneration for work performed shall be under a uniform predetermined scale throughout the One-World Government. There shall be no wage disputes scales laid down by the One-World Government. Those who break the law will be instantly executed.

There shall be no cash or coinage in the hands of the non-élite. All transactions shall be carried out by means of a debit card which shall bear the identification number of the holder. Any person who in any way infringes upon the rules and regulations of the Committee of 300 shall have the use of his or her card suspended for varying times according to the nature and severity of the

infringement.

Such persons will find when they go to make purchases, that their card is blacklisted and they will not be able to obtain services of any kind. Attempts to trade old coins, that is to say, silver coins of previous and now defunct denominations, shall be treated as a capital crime, subject to the death penalty. All such coinage shall be required to be surrendered within a given time, along with guns, rifles, explosives and automobiles. Only the élite and the one-World Government high-ranking functionaries will be allowed private transport, weapon, coinage and automobiles.

If the offence is a serious one, the card will be seized at the checking point where it is presented. Thereafter, that person shall neither be able to obtain food, water, shelter, employment, or medical services, and shall be officially listed as an outlaw. Large banks of outlaws will thus be created, and they will live in regions that best afford subsistence, subject to being hunted down and shot on sight. Persons assisting outlaws in any way whatsoever shall likewise be shot. Outlaws who fail to surrender to the police or military, after a declared period of time, shall have a former family member selected at random to serve prison terms in their stead.

Ethnic and religious differences shall be magnified and exacerbated; violent conflict as a means of settling their differences shall be encouraged and fostered.

All information services and print media shall be under the control of the One-World Government. Regular brainwashing control measures shall be passed off as entertainment in the manner in which it was practised and became a fine art in the United States. Youths removed from disloyal parents shall receive special education designed to brutalize them. Youth of both sexes shall receive training to qualify as prison guards for the One-World labour camp system.

It is obvious from the foregoing that much work remains to be done before the dawning of the New World Order can occur. The Committee of 300 has long ago perfected plans to destabilize civilization as we know it, some of which plans were made known by Zbigniew Brzezinski in his classic work *THE TECHNOTRONIC ERA* and the works of Aurellio Peccei who founded the Club of Rome, especially in his book, *THE CHASM AHEAD*.

It was from this brutish view of man that Emmanuel The Christ came to rescue the world.

But with the coming of the New World Order/One-World Government, far-reaching experiments will be stepped up to drive man's God-given yearning for freedom out of his mind, body and soul. What we are already experiencing is but

nothing, a mere bagatelle, when compared with what is to come. Attack the soul, that is the thrust of a host of experiments being readied.

III

From Colombia to Miami, from the Golden Triangle to the Golden Gate, from Hong Kong to New York, from Bogota to Frankfurt, the drug trade, and more especially the heroin trade, is BIG BUSINESS and it is run from the top down by some of the most untouchable families in the world, and each of those families has at least one member who is on the Committee of 300. It is not a street corner business, and it takes a great deal of money and expertise to keep it flowing smoothly. The machinery under the control of the Committee of 300 ensures this.

Such talents are not found on the street corners and subways of New York. To be sure, the pushers and peddlers are an integral part of the trade, but only as very small part-time salesmen. I say part-time, because they are caught, and rivalry gets some of them shot. But what does that matter? There are plenty of replacements available.

No, it is not anything the Small Business Administration would be interested in. IT IS BIG BUSINESS, a vast empire, this dirty drug business. Of necessity, it is operated from the top down in every single country in the world. It is, in fact, the largest single enterprise in the world today, transcending all others. That it is protected from the top down is borne out by the fact that, like international terrorism, it cannot be stamped out which should indicate to a reasonable person that some of the biggest names in royal circles, the oligarchy, the plutocracy are running it, even if it is done through intermediaries.

The heroin trade is financed by Hong Kong banks, London banks and some Middle East banks. There is not a single government that does not know precisely what is going on with regard to the drug trade, but individual members holding powerful positions are taken care of by the Committee of 300 through its world-wide network of subsidiaries. Shipments of cocaine are sometimes interdicted and seized. That is mere window-dressing. Often times the shipments seized belong to a new organization trying to break into the trade. Such competition is put out of business by informing the authorities exactly where it is going to enter the US and who the owners are. The big stuff is never touched; heroin is too expensive. It is worthy of note that U.S. Drug Enforcement Agency operatives are not allowed into Hong Kong. They cannot examine any ship's manifest before it leaves port. The Bronfmans were, and still are, in the business of dope peddling.

To the oligarchies and plutocrats of the Committee of 300, drugs have a two-fold purpose: first, to bring in colossal sums of money and second, to eventually turn a major part of the population into mindless drug zombies who

will be easier to control than people who don't need drugs. Punishment for rebellion against the One-World Government that is coming will mean withholding of supplies of heroin, cocaine, and marijuana, and will be a potent deterrent.

It is necessary to legalize drugs so that a MONOPOLY SYSTEM, which is being readied, can be introduced once severe economic conditions (of which the 1991 depression is the forerunner) intensify drug usage. The Committee anticipates that hundreds of thousands of permanently jobless workers will turn to drugs for solace.

In one of the Royal Institute of International Affairs (1) top secret papers, the scenario is laid out as follows (in part): having been failed by Christianity, and with unemployment on every hand, those who have been without jobs for five years or more will turn away from the church and seek solace in drugs. That is when full control of the drug trade must be completed in order that the governments of all countries who are under our jurisdiction will have a MONOPOLY which we will control through supply. Drug bars will take care of the unruly and the discontent; would-be revolutionaries will be turned into harmless addicts with no will of their own.

There is ample evidence that the CIA and British Intelligence, especially M16, have already spent at least a decade working toward this goal.

The Bronfman empire [Trizec Holdings] interfaces with the entire Southeast Asia opium trade and is one of the means whereby heroin is brought to America. In a sense, Canada is like Switzerland, pristine snow-covered landscapes, big cities, a place of great beauty, but underneath lies a deep layer of filth and dirt arising from its massive heroin trade.

The Bronfman family are cut-outs, what is known in M16 as front men - controlled from London by M16 deskmen, intelligence jargon for controllers at headquarters. Edgar Bronfman, the family leader, was sent to Moscow Centre - cover name for the KGB headquarters at 2 Dzierzynski Square, Moscow, on many occasions.

At a low level, Bronfman was probably very useful as a contact man with Moscow. Bronfman was never at any stage a contract agent for M16 and so never carried the title *Paroles*, a key intelligence word for mutual identification between agents, which greatly disappointed the eager Bronfman family head. At one stage when it was thought that some of the family were acting suspiciously, watchers - intelligence jargon for intelligence officers keeping persons under surveillance - were put on the Bronfman family, but found only that one of the Bronfmans had been bragging to a United States cousin (the word M16 uses for the CIA) who was unaware of the role of Edgar Bronfman. This was quickly corrected.

Two Eagle Star directors (2), who were also the two top M16 operatives, took control of the Bronfman family about six months after the war ended. Sir Kenneth Keith and Sir Kenneth Strong legitimized the Bronfman family by setting up Trizec Holdings. There is no one in the world who can do a better job of fronting through companies than M16.

Yet, like Switzerland, there is a dirty side to Canada that has been well-hidden from view by the Committee of 300 under cover of the Official Secrets Act, a carbon-copy of the British law passed in 1913. Drugs, dirty money laundering, crime and racketeering are all covered by their infamous Act.

Known to only a few, is the fact that if charged under the Official Secrets Act, which can be interpreted any way the Crown agents choose, he, or she, could face the death penalty.

Like its American counterpart, the Canadian Institute of International Affairs is a child of the Royal Institute for International Affairs (RIIA) and runs Canadian politics. Its members have filled the position of Secretary of State ever since it was founded in 1925. The Institute for Pacific Relations, the body that fostered the attack on Pearl Harbour, was welcomed in Canada after Owen Lattimore and his fellow members had their treasonous activities exposed in 1947 and left the United States before they could be charged.

The Canadian Institute for International Affairs is connected with the Rank Organization (3) through Sir Kenneth Strong, who was second in charge of M16 at the end of the Second World War. As a member of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, Strong is the number two man in Canada for Rank and the British Crown's commercial interests. He is on the board of one of the most prolific drug banks in the world after the Hong Kong and Shanghai Bank, the Bank of Nova Scotia, through which proceeds of the Canadian heroin trade are channeled.

Another big name in the Rank-Canadian interfacing was Sir Kenneth Keith, a director of Canada's equivalent of the Hong Kong and Shanghai Bank, the Bank of Nova Scotia, dripping in drug money laundering.

Like so many Committee of 300 members, Sir Kenneth circulated between M16 and the opium supply chain of command in Hong Kong and China, ostensibly on business for the Canadian Institute for International Affairs, of which he was a member. Furthermore, as a director of the Hill Samuel banking house, his presence in China and Hong Kong could be explained without any problem. Sir Kenneth Strong tied in all the spokes of the drug wheel, including terrorism, production of opium, the gold markets, dirty money laundering and banking. At the top of British control of Canada was Walter Gordon [who] sponsored the Institute for Pacific Relations via the Canadian Institute of International Affairs. As former minister of finance, Gordon was able to place

Committee of 300 selected accountants and lawyers inside the three main chartered banks: the Bank of Nova Scotia, the Canadian Imperial Bank and the Toronto Dominion Bank.

Through these three Crown Banks a network of Committee of 300 agents responsible to Gordon oversaw the world's second largest dirty drug money laundering operation, with a direct door to China. Before his death, Gordon controlled James Endicott, Chester Ronning and Paul Linn, identified by M16 as Canada's En-Lai, who once told Gamal Abdul Nasser that he would do to Britain and the USA what they has done to China, i.e., turn them into nations of heroin addicts. Chou-En-lai made good on his promise, starting with American G.I.S. in Vietnam. Other close collaborators in the Canadian heroin drug ring were John D. Gilmer and John Robert Nicholson, both members of the Order of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem.

Both prohibition and the distilleries...was an experiment which became the forerunner of today's drug trade, and the lessons learned from the prohibition era are being applied to the soon to be legalized drug trade. Canada is the route most used by Far East heroin suppliers.

These passages have been taken from Dr. Coleman's Conspirators' Hierarchy: The Committee of 300 (Carson City, Nevada: Joseph Publishing Company, 1994). A few bridge words have been supplied.

Elsewhere in the volume, Dr. Coleman indicates that the Royal Bank of Canada and Canadian Pacific are locked into the Committee of 300's corporate activity throughout the United States and Canada, and that United Fruit Company 'has long been a conveyer of heroin and cocaine into the US under the expertise of Mishulam Riklis of Rapid American Corporation who masterminds shipments from Canada to the US, all of this being done under the aegis of a single company, Reliance Insurance Group, griding and interfacing with a myriad of smaller companies and operations to give the Committee of 300 full control of a multiplicity of operations, each one carefully interlocked in the grid (pp. 259-60).

NOTES

1. The Royal Institute for International Affairs (RIIA) receives its mandate from the Committee of 300 and acts on behalf of the Committee, controlling every facet of our lives in the United States and Canada, attempting to bring about a state where people will no longer have wills of their own in the One-World Government/New World Order of the fast approaching New Dark Age (p. 198).

The RIIA founded the Tavistock Institute which in turn created NATO. The Tavistock institute which, Dr. Colman states, is the premiere brainwashing

institute in the world, using counterculture movements such as drugs, rock, sex, hedonism, satanism, witchcraft and environmentalism (p. 35).

2. Eagle Star was created by the most powerful British oligarchical families as a vehicle for black operations against those who oppose Committee of 300 policies (p. 244). The company serves as a front for several British firms (Barclays, Rothschild, Hill-Samuels, etc.) and also as a front for M16.

3. The Rank Organization, a giant London-based conglomerate, with its chief officers being also members of the Committee of 300. With Eagle Star, 'these two Committee of 300 companies control Her Majesty's Dominion of Canada, using the "hofjuden" Bronfman family to carry out their orders (p. 253).

WORLD POPULATION TO DROP DRAMATICALLY

SAN FRANCISCO (AP) - Our planet's land, water and crop land are disappearing so fast that the world population must drop dramatically to provide prosperity for all in 2100, a study released yesterday says.

The alternative is a world of absolute misery, poverty, disease and starvation, said the study's author, David Pimentel, an ecologist at Cornell University.

Pimentel told the annual meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science that the population should be slashed to 2 billion or less - compared to the 12 billion to 15 billion predicted if trends in population growth continue.

Even the current world population of 6 billion is at least three times what the Earth's battered natural resources and depleted energy reserves would be able to comfortably support in 2100, Pimentel said.

Pimentel defines comfortably support as providing something close to the current American standard of living, but with wiser use of energy and natural resources.

Under his scenario, then, if the world's population dropped to 2 billion, most people's standard of living would improve. If growth continues unchecked, he said, the United States alone would have a population of 500 million in 2100 and the standard of living would be slightly better than in present-day China.

"If people do not intelligently control their own numbers, nature will. That we can count on", he said.

Although a decline to 2 billion people over the next century sounds nearly

impossible, it could be done by limiting families around the world to an average of 1.5 children, Pimentel said.

U.S. women have an average of 2.1 children, as do the Swedes. The average birthrate in Rwanda is 8.5; Saudi Arabia, 6.4; Bolivia and Mongolia, 4.6; Argentina, 2.8; Germany, 1.5; Hong Kong, 1.4; and Italy, 1.3, according to the United Nation's State of the World Population report.

This release by Associated Press was made in November 1993.

WHAT THE NEW WORLD ORDER IS REALLY ABOUT: MURDER

by
e.c. (London Ontario)

To the best of my knowledge Maurice Strong is the only Canadian sitting on the Committee of 300 who is extremely powerful. Of course, there was Walter Gordon who used to have his signature on our money, but he has now passed away. Trudeau and Desmarais are nothing and of no consequence whatsoever: just pawns. Last January, Strong held a secret dinner meeting in Washington D.C. at the Foggy Bottom Cafe with none other than Robert McNamara. The key to Strong is his relationship with the Aspen Institute, a British Intelligence front.

It is important to grasp the big picture. To the best of my knowledge, everyone with the exception of a few simply do not grasp what the New World Order is truly about: it is about murder, and murder on a massive scale. The other day Leonard Cohen did an extensive interview in relation to his new book. The commentator asked him to predict our near future. Cohen smiled and went to a passage that said: "Oh the darkness, murder, murder, murder".

The Committee of 300 decided many years ago, based on some kind of scientific evidence, that the planet would self-destruct. Hence, Kissinger and his committee formulated Plan 2000. Not only was population growth to be discouraged but the world had to be depopulated: sustainable earth, they were led to believe, can only maintain one billion people and therefore, for their own survival, the curve of population has to be reversed.

We are now witnessing a return to the Dark Ages. It is no mistake that: the Gay community has gained respect, the family unit is discouraged, marriage is out, unemployment is the norm, industrial growth is being destroyed, and the biological agent AIDS has been developed, against which the medical community is powerless. The treatment of virus disease falls outside of known medical capabilities. The young people of this world are being systematically murdered

because the molecular structure of a condom will not hold back a virus. In order to see a virus one needs an electron microscope at 50,000 X. It is like shooting a marble through a basketball hoop.

It is imperative in today's world to raise the level of awareness so that people can evaluate the illusion that is being created all around them. Their perception of things is being directed, controlled and this systematic manipulation of thought has gone on for decades. Once people's minds have lapsed into a state of apathy or confusion with no apparent direction or hope, the battle is over: the country has been taken.

I fear there is no fight left in the Canadian people. In their apathy and confusion, they cannot seem to recognize the enemy. The fishermen in the Maritimes, for example, simply stood back and watched the planned destruction of the fishing industry, becoming victims of the force of the antichrist.

The weapons of mass destruction that have been devised for the population of Canada and the world make atomic warfare obsolete and have been hidden from the public domain for years:

1. The AIDS virus: biological depopulation via injections.
2. The Gwen Microwave Grid System (mass mind control).

3. Cosmosphere particle beam weapons circling the earth which could make the village of Arthur disappear in a second. The Cold War has never been over, but disinformation abounds. It is just another camouflage to prepare us for the final act. I am convinced that the script of this play was written thousands of years ago, that we are all actors upon a stage of life, that the issue is man's destruction of his fellow man in one form or another. Eventually the curtain will fall. There will be no applause, just silence.

UN CONFERENCE ON POPULATION ANNIHILATION

In September 1991, as a preliminary to the United Nations Earth Summit Conference to be held in Brazil in 1992, the United Nations Associations of the United States, Canada, and Iowa sponsored a Midwest Public Hearing in Des Moines, Iowa. At the Iowa Hearing, held in co-operation with the Secretariat of the UN Conference in Brazil, a rather startling document - Initiative for ECO-92 Earth Charter - was circulated privately to some of the officials. It reveals UN thinking on world population. The text was printed in Contact (13 October 1992).

a. The time is pressing. The Club of Rome was founded in 1968, Limits to Growth was written in 1971, Global 2000 was written in 1979, but insufficient progress has been made in population reduction.

b. Given global instabilities, including those in the former Soviet bloc, the need for firm control of world technology, weaponry, and natural resources is now absolutely mandatory. The immediate reduction of world population, according to the mid-1970's recommendations of the Draper Fund, must be immediately effected.

c. *The present overpopulation, now far beyond the world carrying capacity, cannot be answered by future reductions in the birth rate due to contraception, sterilization, abortion, but must be met in the present by the reduction in the numbers presently existing. This must be **DONE BY WHATEVER MEANS NECESSARY.***

d. The issue is falsely debated between a political and a cultural approach to population and resources, when in fact, faced with stubborn obstruction and day-to-day political expediency which make most of the leaders of the most populous poor countries unreliable, the issue is **compulsory cooperation.**

e. *Compulsory cooperation is not debatable with 166 nations, most of whose leaders are irresolute, conditioned by localist 'cultures', and lacking appropriate notions of the New World Order. Debate means delay and forfeiture of our goals and purpose.*

f. The United Nations' action against Iraq proves conclusively *that resolute action on our part can sway other leaders to go along with the necessary program. The Iraq action proves that the aura of power can be projected and sustained and that the wave of history is sweeping forward.*

SECURITY COUNCIL DICTATES REDUCTION IN POPULATION

The same document directs that the following policy must be implemented.

a. The Security Council of the UN, led by the Anglo-Saxon Major Nation powers, will decree that hence forth the Security Council will inform all nations that its sufferance on population has ended, that all nations have quotas for REDUCTION on a yearly basis, which will be enforced by the Security Council by selective or total embargo of credit, items of trade including food and medicine, **OR BY MILITARY FORCE, WHEN REQUIRED.**

b. The Security Council of the UN will inform all nations that out-moded notions of all national sovereignty will be discarded and that the Security Council has complete legal, military, and economic jurisdiction in any region in the world and that this will be enforced by the Major Nations of the Security Council.

c. The Security Council of the UN will take possession of all natural

resources, including the watersheds and great forests, to be used and preserved for the good of the Major Nations of the Security Council.

d. The Security Council of the UN will explain that not all races and peoples are equal, nor should they be. Those races proven superior by superior achievements ought to rule the lesser races, caring for them on sufferance that they cooperate with the Security Council. Decision making, including banking, trade, currency rates, and economic development plans, will be made in stewardship by the Major Nations.

e. All of the above constitute the New World Order, in which Order, all nations, regions and races will cooperate with the decisions of the Major Nations of the Security Council.

The purpose of this document is to demonstrate that action delayed could well be fatal. All could be lost if mere opposition by minor races is tolerated and the unfortunate vacillations of our closest comrades is cause for our hesitations. Open declaration of intent followed by decisive force is the final solution. This must be done before any shock hits our financial markets, tarnishing our credibility and perhaps diminishing our force.

DAVID SUZUKI IN LINE WITH POPULATION PREMISES OF THE *NEW WORLD ORDER*

I was rather shocked to discover from an article (Reducing Population May Be The Only Way to Avoid Disaster) that appeared in the *London Free Press* last Sunday (14 May 1994) that David Suzuki's premises with regard to population control though carefully camouflaged - are precisely those of the new world order.

Our 'eminent' geneticist begins by denigrating three writers - Robert Kaplan from *The Atlantic Monthly*, Marcus Gee from *The Toronto Globe and Mail*, and Julian Simon, former economic adviser to US President Ronald Reagan, for not taking the 'population crisis' with sufficient seriousness. Suzuki then turns approvingly to David Pimental (an eminent ecologist at Cornell University) who advocates that we should be aiming to reduce global numbers to two billion by 2100 and that Canada and the US should **shrink** to a third.

Suzuki accepts Pimental's rather specious premise: «If the World's population dropped to 2 billion, most people's standard of life would improve». He fails to say that for the standard of living to improve for two billion, four billion have to be erased. Pimental then produces a little threat: «If people do not control numbers, nature will». The implication is we better get busy doing just that. Suzuki seems to pose as one thing but he is actually something else, deadly, destructive with a smile.

Suzuki goes on to produce his own rather lame analogy from accounting, as if pennies are the equivalent of people:

If we inherit a bank account with \$1,000 that earns five per cent interest annually, we could withdraw \$50 or less each year forever. However, suppose we start to increase our withdrawals, say up to \$60, then \$70 and more each year.

For many years, the account would yield cash. But it would be foolish to conclude that we could keep drawing more from the account indefinitely. Yet that is what the Gees, Simons and Perlans believe.

Suzuki then draws his conclusion:

As the Atlantic ground fishery shows, we are using up the ecological capital of the planet rather than living off the interest. It is a dangerous deception to believe that the human created artifice called economics can keep the indicators rising as life support systems of the planet continue to decline.

Suzuki's premise is that «as population grows, land, forests, water, energy and bio-diversity fall dramatically». Scientist that he is supposed to be, he rather surprisingly shunts off the possibility that man can use his immense scientific skill to expand earth's capacity to sustain people. Instead, he comes out rather shockingly with the pat *new world order* panacea: eliminate four billion useless eaters. He fails to specify how such a vast number can be wiped out so quickly: wars, famine, man-made biological viruses, flooding and drought caused by manipulation of weather, or merely to let the people who are now starving die more quickly.

NEW WORLD ORDER STRATEGY FOR POPULATION REDUCTION: AIDS

by J.L. Read (Washington)

In 1938 The National Resources Subcommittee on Population Problems (NRS) recommended in its report to President Roosevelt that appropriate legislative action should be taken regarding global population problems. The NRS stated that 'transition from an increasing to a stationary or *decreasing population* may on the whole be a *benefit* to the life of the nation.'

In 1970 microbiologist Dr. MacArthur solicited the Appropriations Committee of the House for money for molecular biological research with these words: 'Within the next 5 to 19 years, it would probably be possible to make a

new infective micro-micro-organism which could differ in certain important aspects from any known disease-causing organism. Most important of these is that it might be refractory to the immunological and therapeutic processes upon which we depend to maintain our relative freedom from infectious disease'.

In 1972 the Bulletin of the World Health Organization proposed that «an attempt should be made to see if viruses can in fact exert selective effects on immune function. The possibility should be looked into that the immune response to the virus itself may be impaired if the infecting virus damages, more or less selectively, the cell responding to the virus”.

Henry Kissinger formed an ad hoc committee (Global 2000) of the National Security Council in 1980 to continue study of the population problem. The Global 2000 Report concluded that continuation of present trends would see a world by the year 2000 that was, 'more crowded, more polluted, less stable ecologically, and more vulnerable to disruption than the world we live in now.' Bill H.R. 907 was introduced to establish an Office of Population Policy to “coordinate both for national and international efforts in this regard”.

What does all this have to do with AIDS? The documentation is overwhelming that AIDS (acquired immune deficiency syndrome) was the solution that this government and collateral international interests devised for the escalating population problem. Anyone who believes that this government would never stoop to such an immoral solution will be interested in the following information and would be well advised to read the research material for themselves. It is important to have a clear understanding of how and why AIDS was created, and what, if anything, can be done to combat the pandemic that has been unleashed.

WHAT IS AIDS?

What is a virus? In his book *Virus Hunting, Aids, Cancers and the Human Retrovirus*, Dr. Robert C. Gallo (the doctor who is credited with the discovery of AIDS) states that viruses are «obligate cellular parasites». This means they need an other medium in which to grow and reproduce, therefore they invade a living cell and use it as their new home. Viruses are the smallest known living organism, needing an electron microscope or similar device at 50,000X magnification to be seen. Viruses can live outside of living tissue in crystal form indefinitely.

AIDS is also known as HTLV-III or Human *T-Cell* Lymphotropic Virus. It is a retrovirus that attacks the *T-4 cells* of the immune system. A retrovirus is a virus that has a special enzyme, reverse transcriptase, that is able to incorporate itself into the DNA of the host cell, thereby using the DNA of that cell to reproduce more virus. B cells are the part of the immune system that help to produce protective antibodies. The T-4 cells of the immune system are lymphocytes, or small white blood cells, acted upon by hormones in the thymus gland before they

reach the blood stream. T-4 cells help speed up the production of anti-bodies by the B cells. Therefore, if the T-4 cells are destroyed the body is unable to aid the B cells in antibody production and will die of any opportunistic infection.

Viruses are also known to lie latent in the infected organism. Thus, though they are present and potentially harmful, they are dormant, not seeking cells for reproduction. AIDS is known to have a 3 to 5 year incubation time before the virus begins actively reproducing and impairing the immune system to infection.

WHO CREATED AIDS?

The government, via the press, would have us believe that some poor unfortunate human in Africa was bitten by a monkey that had the AIDS virus. And then through promiscuous sexual activity this individual managed to infect a large population of Africa, which spread to Haiti, which then spread to the homosexual and drug-oriented population of this country.

To begin with there are very few viruses that infect animals that can also infect humans, though yellow fever and small pox do fall into that category. It is possible, however, by the process of recombinant DNA to create a virus from animal viruses and successively grow that virus on human tissue, until through further recombinant DNA, the virus adapts itself to human tissue culture.

In 1972 at the Biological Warfare Convention it was decided to dismantle our biological warfare arsenals. Robert Harris and Jeremy Paxman point out in *A Higher Form of Killing*: 'With the decision to renounce germ warfare for all time, Fort Detrick had been handed over to the civilian National Cancer Institute. But part of the camp remained secret. Here the Pentagon established the Army Medical Research Institute of Infectious Diseases, where a small group of biologists would continue to work on those diseases which plague mankind.'

According to Dr. William C. Douglass in his newsletter *The Cutting Edge*, "The National Cancer Institute in collaboration with the World Health Organization made the AIDS virus in their laboratories at Fort Detrick". Fort Detrick, Maryland had been the leading laboratory responsible for all biological warfare testing for the US Government. Dr. Douglass goes on to state: "They combined the deadly retroviruses, bovine leukemia virus and sheep visna virus, and injected them into human tissue cultures".

Dr. Robert Strecker has studied the AIDS virus extensively. In his video *The Strecker Memorandum* he reveals that in the early 70s «The Danish Cancer Registry (an international panel of experts) noted that it is possible to visualize the mutation of a virus into a variety of high contagiousity to man resulting in a pandemic of neo-plastic disease before we could develop a vaccine.' Dr. Strecker concurs with the concept that AIDS was created in a laboratory from the bovine and visna virus through recombinant DNA. His video chronicles the creation of AIDS and also makes predictions as to its potential for worldwide population

infection.

HOW HAS AIDS SPREAD?

Not only was the World Health Organization (WHO), via Fort Detrick, responsible for the creation of AIDS, but there is overweening evidence that it was also responsible for the deliberate, initial introduction of AIDS into the world population. In 1987 Science Editor Pearce Wright wrote an article '*Small pox vaccine triggered AIDS virus.*' The World Health Organization began a 13-year small pox vaccination program in Third World countries ending in 1981. The smallpox vaccine was contaminated with the AIDS virus. Though WHO has admitted through its own investigation that the vaccine was contaminated, it has suppressed its findings. Wright's article, which linked the vaccination program and the increase of AIDS victims in the Third World, especially Africa, was given no press in the United States.

A further connection is pointed out by Lt. Col. T.E. Bearden in his book *Aids Biological Warfare*. He states: "The small pox vaccine theory would account for the position of the Central African states as the most afflicted countries, why Brazil became the most affected Latin American country; and how Haiti became the route for the spread of AIDS to the US; Brazil, the only South American country covered in the eradication campaign, has the highest incidence of AIDS in that region".

The pollution of vaccine, including the Salk vaccine for polio is extensively covered in a video by Dr. Eva Lee Snead titled *AIDS: The Other Side of the Story*. She reveals how the polio vaccine prior to 1962 was known to be contaminated with SV-40 (simian virus 40). This virus contaminated the vaccine because the polio vaccine was grown on the kidney cells of monkeys and simian or monkey virus contaminated the vaccine that was given to the public. Dr. Snead also points out that research has shown that SV40 is ideally suited for genetic manipulation, splicing and the creation of hybrids or mutants. Since it is known that the AIDS virus, or HTLV-III, has created many mutant strains since its original discovery, there is a possible connection between the SV40 virus, its contamination of the widely and mandatorily given, polio vaccines. Again, the information of the contamination of the polio vaccine with a dangerous simian virus was withheld from the public, though the government was well aware of this fact.

The government would have us believe that AIDS started in the homosexual population and has been spread likewise. To help create this reality, The Centre for Disease Control (CDC) set up an inoculation program in 1978 that targeted the homosexual population. Dr. W. Szmunes, head of the New York City blood bank, devised rules for an hepatitis vaccine study. It was to be administered to non-monogamous homosexual males between the ages of 20

and 40. There were over 1000 inoculated. Dr. Alan Cantwell reports in his book *AIDS and the Doctors of Death* that «newly-liberated homosexuals were anxious to cooperate with the government in matters of gay health. Within a decade, most of the men in the experiment would be doomed to die». The CDC admitted in 1984 that at least 60 percent of those who received the hepatitis vaccine were infected with AIDS. They have since refused to give any more information on the subject.

AIDS FALLACIES

The government and press have repeatedly told us that AIDS started with the African green monkey. Many of the polio and other vaccines are grown on the kidneys of monkeys, hence the pretense that monkeys were originators of an HIV virus, SIV or simian (monkey) immunodeficiency virus is virtually indistinguishable from HIV (human immunodeficiency virus).

The African continent has also had the greatest explosion of the cases of AIDS since WHO's (the World Health Organization) contaminated vaccination program in the 1970's, hence the reference to African origin. Mathematically, the potential for AIDS to have spread to its current epidemic proportions is not feasible had a singular monkey bite been its originator.

The government would have us believe that it is a sexually transmitted disease. This is certainly possible because of the exchange of body fluids involved in sexual conduct. But Dr. Robert Strecker has pointed out in *The Strecker Memorandum* that the AIDS virus is so small that the naturally occurring holes in a regular condom would allow the AIDS virus to pass through. Therefore, the pretense that condom use would spare one from getting the virus is fallacious.

It is known that AIDS can be contracted through the sharing of blood, as in transfusions. The scare that AIDS has been spread through the dirty needles of drug users is again another distraction. Certainly one using a needle that contained the AIDS virus, or any other virus, would inject that virus into their own bloodstream. But this is another distraction to take us away from the reality that AIDS has filtered into the total population through other methods, i.e. vaccinations.

The government has admitted to spraying virus and bacteria onto the unsuspecting public in the interests of testing potential biological warfare techniques. There is no reason to assume that the AIDS virus cannot be introduced into the population via aerial spraying or water contamination, as well as intravenous blood injection or commingling of body fluids.

MEDICAL DOGMA

The government and medical establishment would also have us believe that the contraction of AIDS is surely fatal. And as usual with their predominant and government-sponsored allopathic methods of cure they have been working on possible cures that are as dangerous as the original disease.

The bulk of the AIDS research money is now being spent on a vaccine that will supposedly inoculate people from being vulnerable to the HTL-III and related mutant viruses. Most vaccines are manufactured with virus that has been killed. The immune system is supposed to be fooled into thinking it is live virus and is to create antibodies. Dr. Eva L. Snead presents excellent evidence in her video that injection of a supposed vaccine for AIDS would be equivalent to contracting AIDS. Due to the fact that AIDS is debilitating to the very immune system that would be necessary to build up antibodies, it attacks the very cells that help in this process. To be injected with the virus as a means of building antibodies is somewhat ridiculous.

In an article in *Discover* magazine in September 1990 we find: 'Suppose by accident some virus escapes being killed? The 1950s witnessed just such a catastrophe when a manufacturing error loosed into the population a number of doses of Salk vaccine that contained live virus; they caused a rash of vaccine-induced polio cases that almost derailed the fight against the disease.' The potential that a vaccine has live virus is very real. In the same article we read: At least '20 different strains are known to exist [of the AIDS virus] and they are continuing to change, mutating more quickly than any other virus known.' Therefore, unless the potential vaccines can also be changed accordingly they are really useless in combating this disease.

Those who created the virus did so with the concept that was requested of Congress by Dr. MacArthur, namely that the virus be 'refractory to the immunological and therapeutic processes upon which we depend to maintain our relative freedom from infectious diseases.' It is perhaps ludicrous to attempt to create a vaccine that would be refractory to the immune system since the vaccine itself, in the case of AIDS, would be carrying virus that specifically targets and destroys the immune system.

The one drug that the FDA (Food and Drug Administration) has approved, azidothymidine (AZT), appears to halt the replication of the reverse transcriptase in the HIV virus. But, as with all chemical therapy approaches of the standard medical profession, the side effects of toxicity make it equally as dangerous. The FDA, of course, will not even look into alternative methods of control or cure of AIDS that are not approved by the American Medical Association (AMA) and drug cartel.

POSSIBLE CURES FOR AIDS

Though the medical establishment, in concert with pharmaceutical

interests, has long attempted to quell alternative forms of healing through propaganda, and by having them rendered illegal, information has been able to surface on alternative approaches to healing. An excellent source of reading on one method is documented in Christopher Bird's book *The Persecution and Trial of Gaston Naessens*. The subtitle is *The True Story of the Efforts to Suppress an Alternative Treatment for Cancer, AIDS and Other Immunologically Based Diseases*. Naessens, who invented a microscope that was able to view viruses directly without the interference that the electron microscope caused, also developed a cure based on direct injection of a camphor based product into the lymph nodes. He has successfully treated many cancer and AIDS patients in Canada, where he is a native. The Canadian government also attempted to suppress his cures and jailed him. Though Naessens was acquitted at trial, the Canadian government continues to harass him. This same tactic is used by the FDA and the AMA against American doctors courageous enough to use alternative methods of healing.

Another alternative method using electromagnetic energy directly was discovered by Royal R. Rife. Royal Rife had also developed an incredibly strong microscope that could view virus without interference. He also developed a device known as the Rife Frequency Instrument. This device has cured 17 AIDS patients as of May 1990. The device works by creating the proper electromagnetic wave to kill the virus but leaves the rest of the body unaffected. More information on this can be had by reading *The Cancer Cure That Worked* by Barry Lynes. Of course, Rife was also severely harassed by the medical establishment.

POSSIBLE SCENARIOS

One has to ask why the black population and the homosexual population were the first indicators of AIDS infections? If there truly is a design for population control of the planet it would not be first time that specific racial or ethnic groups were targeted. The Nazis in World War II targeted homosexuals, blacks and Jews, as Hitler regarded them as 'subhumans.'

It is incredible to think that the US government would be involved in or even endorse something as heinous as deliberately infecting a targeted population with a virus such as HTLV-III. It is equally as incredible to think that our government would spray harmful bacteria and virus over heavily populated areas in the name of biological warfare research. But the Congressional Record documents that they did indeed just that, and they are continuing to do it to this day.

Henry Kissinger's ad hoc committee of the National Security Council concluded in 1980 that something must be done about the escalating population.

In an EIR Special Report of 10 March 1981 Thomas Ferguson, case

officer for the Office of Population Affairs (OPA), stated to Lonnie Wolfe: "The quickest way to reduce population is through famine, like in Africa, or through disease, like the Black Death".

Former World Bank President Robert McNamara is quoted as stating that: "The population crisis is a greater threat to US national security interests than nuclear annihilation."

With these thoughts in mind, it is well advised to reconsider what the US government, the press and electronic media have been telling us about AIDS. The misinformation about what caused the epidemic has led people to believe that they are not vulnerable to the disease unless they are promiscuous or do not use condoms for protection. The Centre for Disease Control admits that it really had no idea as to the real number of people who have been exposed to the AIDS virus. The current tests for HTLV-III are inconclusive and have a wide margin of error. The virus in a mutated form could be missed, or a possible false positive could indicate AIDS when it isn't there at all.

The information about the contamination of the vaccination program of the Third World by the World Health Organization has been suppressed. The press has also failed to report on the spraying of civilian populations by the Army for the last 40 years. The medical profession via the FDA has refused to approve any alternative forms of therapy for AIDS, therefore rendering possible cures illegal and out of reach of the tens of thousands who may already be infected. AIDS research provides the same enormous monetary profits that Cancer research always has, and finding a cure would eliminate those profits. Finding a cure would also negate the ability of AIDS to create population reduction.

The incubation period of AIDS means that many possible infections will lie dormant for another five to ten years before the disease will manifest. This means that the real extent of this epidemic may not be known for another decade.

For an in-depth understanding of AIDS, the research material presented here should be reviewed. The evidence to support this theory is staggering. Alternative forms of healing should be understood so that if people find they have contracted the HTLVIII virus, they are aware that there are methods of curing AIDS.

The above article appeared in Simple Truth, vol. 1, no. 10 (1 August 1991). Subscriptions to Simple Truth may be obtained by sending \$8 for six issues to Simple Truth, Box 347, McKenna, Wash. C.F. 98558 C.F. Cheque or Money Order should be made payable to J. L. Read.

A GIGANTIC SELF-PROGRAMMING COMPUTER

by Gilberte Côté-Mercier (Quebec)

The Beast of the Apocalypse has already been set up in Brussels, Belgium: it is a gigantic computer that makes its own programs. 'By using three entries of six digits each, each citizen in the whole world will be given a distinct credit card number.' Three entries of six digits each: 666. In the very immediate future one will need the number of the Beast to buy and sell.

Saint John's Apocalypse speaks of two Beasts, the Beast of the Sea and the Beast of the Earth, that will make up the ANTICHRIST couple at the end of time. Commentators agree that the Beast coming from the Sea is the political power - Satan's fearsome ally - and the Beast coming from the Earth is the power of money. The Beast coming from of the Earth, the financial power, 'shall make all, both little and great, rich and poor, freemen and slaves, to receive a mark on their right hands, or on their foreheads, and that none might buy or sell, unless he carried this mark, which was the beast's name; or the number that stands for his name. Here is wisdom. He that has understanding let him count the number of the beast. For it is the number of a man: and the number of him is - six hundred and sixty-six' (St. John's Apocalypse 13:16-18).

Well! The number 666 is no longer a mystery. We know that it refers to the gigantic computer that will be the great controller of all the men and women of the earth for their purchases and sales. Following is a text from Moody Magazine, that reveals to us where the International Financiers have led the peoples of the earth so far, and in what slavery they propose to immerse them.

Dr. Hanrick Eldeman, Chief Analyst of the Common Market Confederacy in Brussels, has revealed that a computerized restoration plan is already under way to straighten out world chaos. A crisis meeting in early 1974 brought together Common Market leaders, advisers and scientists at which time Dr. Eldeman unveiled 'the Beast'.

The Beast is a gigantic three-story computer located in the administrative building of the headquarters of the Common Market.

That monster is a self-programming computer that has more than one hundred sources distributing entries. Experts in programming have perfected a plan that will handle by computer all of the world's trade.

This master plan would imply a system of digital enumeration of each human being of the earth. Thus the computer would give each inhabitant of the world a number to be used for each purchase or sale, removing the problem of present credit cards. This number would be invisibly tattooed by laser, either on the forehead or on the back of the hand. This would establish a walking credit

card system. And the number could be seen only through infra-red scanners, installed in special verification counters or in business places. Dr. Eldeman pointed out that by using three entries of six digits each, every inhabitant of the world would be given a distinct credit card number.

WORLD MONEY

Other officials of the Common Market believe that present chaos and disorder, due to a mysterious cause, show the need of a world money, of an international print that would possibly put an end to paper money and coins. In their place, credit notes would be exchanged by the means of a world bank's clearing house.

No member could buy or sell without first being given such a numbered imprint.

The directors of the Common Market are now convinced that world order demands, on the allegiance of peace and politics, a new world system of trade and numbering.

A single individual would have within easy reach the number of any inhabitant of the earth. This could be either an instrument of peace or a weapon of dictatorship.

When one of the leading heads of the Common Market was asked what would happen if someone objected to the system and refused to cooperate, he answered rather bluntly: 'We would be obliged to have recourse to force to bring him to conform to the new requirements.'

Henry Spaak, who was the founder of the European Common Market, and General Secretary of NATO, said in one of his speeches:

We don't want another committee; we already have enough of them. What we want is a man of such stature that he be capable to gain the allegiance of peace and politics to pull us out of the economic chaos into which we are sinking. Send us this man, and, be he god or demon, we will welcome him.

THE FINANCIERS: SUPREME MASTERS

Today, through their economic control, the Financiers are preparing a world of absolute control.

They will rule universally and totally, raised at the top of both civil powers united: politics and economics.

Europe's Common Market seems to be the first step towards the world political government. And the electronic computer will be that 'man of such stature' that he may command, watch, register, check, censor, punish all the men of all the nations, 'each human being of the earth'. This computer is really much more than a man: it is a heartless superman, with diabolic intelligence.

And the International Financiers, who know well that they themselves control the money of the whole world, have the nerve to talk about the 'mysterious cause of actual chaos and disorder'. They make believe that they are looking for a means to pull the peoples from the 'economic chaos into which they are sinking,' when it is they, the bankers, who are the authors of the chaos, by the ruthless control they exercise over money and by the way they regard a nation's currency as a mere plaything, a type of play that makes the nation tremble. The Canadian dollar goes down and the American dollar goes down in respect to the Asian and European currencies. But the Canadian dollar is even lower than the American dollar. The Bank of Canada comes to the rescue of the Canadian dollar. But that is not enough, etc., etc.

These are the games of the International Bankers, the games of speculating financiers, the games of swindlers. And worst yet, they are the games of those who would control human lives, the games of dictators, of tyrants over the peoples.

Scotiabank
THE BANK OF NOVA SCOTIA

R. H. Pitfield, Senior Vice-President, Card Products and Marketing

April 27, 1994

Mr. Mike Gray
Apt 1107
750 Morningside Avenue
West Hill, Ontario
M1C 3A1

Weve just changed the colour of money!

Dear Mr. Gray,

Until now you've had three options when paying for purchases – cash, cheques or credit cards.

There is another, much better option and you already have it! Now you can use your Scotiabank Cashstop card to pay for everyday shopping in participating grocery stores, pharmacies and other retailers... including places that may not take credit cards. In fact, you can use your Cashstop card wherever you see the INTERAC Direct Payment sign.

It's convenient and easy to use too! When you use your Cash purchases, the amount you spend is transferred electronically from your bank account to the store's account. This saves you a trip to the banking machine or the inconvenience of waiting for the store to approve your cheque. It's also a lot safer than walking around with a wallet full of money. And, it allows you to take advantage of unadvertised bargains!

r

As long as you have funds in your chequing or savings account, and you are set up for ABM access, you can spend up to \$2,500 a day. The service charge for making a purchase with your Cashstop card is the same as if you wrote a cheque or made an ABM withdrawal.* We've enclosed a brochure which explain how to use your Cashstop card for shopping and of course, we invite you to drop by any Scotiabank branch for more information.

So the next time you go shopping, give it a try. After all, what could be simpler!
Sincerely,R.H. Pitfield

Registered Trade Mark of The Bank of Nova Scotia
Registered Trade Mark of INTERAC Inc. The Bank of Nova Scotia
User of the Mark

Pick up a copy at Scotiabank's 'Your Guide to Personal Deposit Rates and Service Charges' for details.

Plat 18: What does 'User of the Mark' refer to here? User of the Registered Trade Mark of the Bank of Nova Scotia? Hardly! That is redundant! User of the 'Mark of the Beast'?

April 27, 1994

Mr. Mike Gray
Apt 1307
750 Morningside Avenue
West Hill, Ontario
M3C 5A1

42 (U)

We've just changed the colour of money!

Dear Mr. Gray,

Until now you've had three options when paying for purchases - cash, cheques or credit cards.

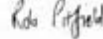
There is another, much better option and you already have it! Now you can use your Scotiabank Cashtop® card to pay for everyday shopping at participating grocery stores, pharmacies and other retailers... including places that may not take credit cards. In fact, you can use your Cashtop card wherever you see the INTERAC® Direct Payment sign.

It's convenient and easy to use too! When you use your Cashtop card to pay for purchases, the amount you spend is transferred electronically from your bank account to the store's account. This saves you a trip to the banking machine or the inconvenience of waiting for the store to approve your cheque. It's also a lot safer than walking around with a wallet full of money. And, it allows you to take advantage of unadvertised bargains!

As long as you have funds in your chequing or savings account, and you are set up for ATM access, you can spend up to \$2,500 a day. The service charge for making a purchase with your Cashtop card is the same as if you wrote a cheque or made an ATM withdrawal.* We've enclosed a brochure which explains how to use your Cashtop card for shopping and of course, we invite you to drop by any Scotiabank branch for more information.

So the next time you go shopping, give it a try. After all, what could be simpler!

Sincerely,



R.H. Pitfield

® Registered Trade Mark of The Bank of Nova Scotia
† Registered Trade Mark of INTERAC Inc. The Bank of Nova Scotia
User of the Mark
* Pick up a copy of Scotiabank's "Your Guide to Personal Deposit Rates and Service Charges" for details.

172 Plate 19: A Bank in the Palm of your Hand, or Thumb, or Forehead: Courtesy of Bank of Montreal

Interac "Direct Payment" - a Bank in the Palm of Your Hand

One thing customers of banks and other financial institutions have in common is the desire to get to their funds when they need to - without having to travel too far or stand too long in line.

Automated banking machines have played a major role in bringing the bank to the customer. Now, we're about to reach another plateau in the pursuit of convenience. It's called Direct Payment and, while it will be used at present, solely for withdrawals from an account, it is almost like having the bank in your hand...

When a retailer offers Direct Payment, you are able to get directly through to funds in your account from wherever you're making a purchase. You do it by using the same card you use at an automated banking machine. If you're buying your weekly groceries at the supermarket for instance, you simply give the cashier your bank card. He or she will pass the card through a terminal and enter the amount of your purchase.

Then you'll be given a keypad similar to a hand-held calculator. The amount of your purchase will be displayed on the keypad. To complete the payment transaction, you'll simply press OK and indicate whether the withdrawal is to be made from your main chequing account or savings account. Then, you'll enter your personal identification number (PIN) and the money will be transferred automatically to the merchant's account to complete the transaction.

Electronic cheque

You might call Direct Payment an "electronic cheque". It authorizes payment from your account and the cost will be similar to the cost of a cheque. You'll probably be able to save on that though, by looking into a package of banking services that bundles the cost of transactions including Direct Payment on a monthly basis to give you economy.

And what will you do about the proof of payment that a cheque can provide? The receipt you receive from the cashier for each Direct Payment transaction will be your official proof of payment.

Direct Payment will be available in most parts of Canada by the end of April. The Atlantic provinces will be seeing it by September of 1994. You will see it advertised as Interac Direct Payment. Interac represents the majority of financial institutions in the country who will be offering this electronic access to their customers. When it comes, give it a try. It will give you instant access to your account wherever Direct Payment is accepted. You won't have to worry about carrying cash and better still, for withdrawals, it will be like having your own bank - in the palm of your hand...

Infrequent users of bank access cards who need to have their personal identification numbers re-issued need only ask at most financial institutions to select a new number.

Bank of Montreal
We're Paying Attention

Interac "Direct Payment" - a Bank in the Palm of Your Hand

One thing customers of banks and other financial institutions have in common is the desire to get to their funds when they need to - without having to travel too far or stand too long in line.

Automated banking machines have played a major role in bringing the bank to the customer. Now, we're about to reach another plateau in the pursuit of convenience. It's called Direct Payment and, while it will be used at present, solely for withdrawals from an account, it is almost like having the bank in your hand...

When a retailer offers Direct Payment, you are able to get directly through to funds in your account from wherever you're making a purchase. You do it by using the same card you use at an automated banking machine. If you're buying your weekly groceries at the supermarket for instance, you simply give the cashier your bank card. He or she will pass the card through a terminal and enter the amount of your purchase.*

Then you'll be given a keypad similar to a hand-held calculator. The amount of your purchase will be displayed on the keypad. To complete the payment transaction, you'll simply press OK and indicate whether the withdrawal is to be made from your main chequing account or savings account. Then, you'll enter your personal identification number (PIN) and the money will be transferred automatically to the merchant's account to complete the transaction.

Electronic cheque

You might call Direct Payment an "electronic cheque". It authorizes payment from your account and the cost will be similar to the cost of a cheque. You'll probably be able to save on that though, by looking into a package of banking services that bundles the cost of transactions including Direct Payment on a monthly basis to give you economy.

And what will you do about the proof of payment that a cheque can provide? The receipt you receive from the cashier for each Direct Payment transaction will be your official proof of payment.

Direct Payment will be available in most parts of Canada by the end of April. The Atlantic provinces will be seeing it by September of 1994. You will see it advertised as Interac Direct Payment. Interac represents the majority of financial institutions in the country who will be offering this electronic access to their customers. When it comes, give it a try. It will give you instant access to your account wherever Direct Payment is accepted. You won't have to worry about carrying cash and better still, for withdrawals, it will be like having your own bank - in the palm of your hand...

* Interac users of bank access cards who need to have their personal identification numbers activated need only ask at their financial institutions to select a new number.



Bank of Montreal
We're Paying Attention

THE MARK OF THE BEAST: TOWARDS A WORLDWIDE DICTATORSHIP

by Thérèse Tardif (Quebec)

If the plans of the money barons of High Finance come true, soon every inhabitant on earth will have to possess a debit card to be able to buy or sell. The debit card is a plastic card with an electronic micro-chip that can hold information on your entire life. One central computer can spy on all of your transactions and slightest actions. Moreover, the promoters of this debit card visit schools to win the children over to this idea without their parents' knowledge. Here is what François Cright and Franck Kretz, two of our young full-time pilgrims, learned while visiting the families from door to door:

Franck and I were going from door to door, in June, in Temiscouata County, Que. At the last door we did one evening, at one point we talked about the "666". A young lady of the family said to us: 'On that subject, two men came to our school recently and spoke to us about it. They said that we should not worry, that it was progress, technology. It would help to avoid thefts; people would no longer have to carry cash, etc. Then they said that there would be a micro-chip. They explained it in detail. One can see it is coming. In September, they will begin to remove the bank notes from circulation. This is an experimental plan in Quebec. In one year from now, there will be no cash at all in circulation; people will absolutely need the card. And after that,' said François: Cright, 'it will be the "666". It is coming; we can see it !'

THE MICRO-CHIP IS ALREADY INSTALLED

There are many retailers who have already embarked on this plan. They are equipped with a device connected to their cash register that can receive the debit cards. The customer punches in his personal identification number on that device, while the cashier places the debit card into the teller machine, and the money is instantaneously and electronically taken from the bank account of the customer by a computer and put into the store's bank account.

There are several businesses that already do not accept cash. Mr. Franck Kyburz of Calgary, Alberta, was refused twice for trying to pay in cash his phone bills to the phone company.

TOTAL DICTATORSHIP

It is the banks that promote these debit cards. The banks do not have the right to replace the money system of the entire world by a system of cards that is totally controlled. The debit cards will lead us to a system of total and world-wide dictatorship.

Cash or paper money gives us much freedom today, and we are not forced, contrary to debit cards, to reveal our private lives in order to identify ourselves and buy goods or services.

It is the government that gave the banks the power to create money and distribute it. The government does not have the right to give the banks the power to change the payment system. In our opinion, the debit cards are illegal, unconstitutional, anti-democratic. Through their usurped power to create the money of our nation and to transform the means of exchange, the banks deprive us of our power and of all our belongings. They are in complete subjection to International Finance, which decrees the death of whole nations by imposing its austerity measures, in order to force the governments to pay to these swindlers the public debts that are not owed to them in justice.

DON'T ACCEPT THE CARD

The banks are presently leading a campaign to keep the people in fear of thieves, and give all kinds of advice to help the people protect their debit cards.

The best way to protect your cards from thieves is to possess no card at all! If your card falls into the hands of a thief, he can wipe out your whole bank account, whereas if this same thief steals your wallet, he can only deprive you of the cash you carry on you.

THE MICRO-CHIP IN THE HAND

But banks keep alive this fear of thieves for one reason: they want public opinion to accept the injection of micro-chips in the hands of people to replace the debit cards that now contain micro-chips.

Micro-chips are now being implanted in animals - horses, cats, dogs, fish, etc. Micro-chips that were implanted in fish that are migrating upriver have proven to be very accurate in tracking the movement of these fish. So these micro-chips implanted in people would also make it possible to follow the movements of people.

A lawyer recently told us that the same experiment is presently done with criminals in order to keep track of them. That is equivalent to saying that every human being will receive such a micro-chip under his or her skin before long.

In the next section, I give information taken from the book *La fin des temps (The End of Time)* by Paco Rabanne:

666: THE NUMBER OF THE BEAST

In my book, *Trajectoire (Trajectory)*, I mentioned the shock I had when I visited New York City for the first time in the sixties. Downtown, on the face of a skyscraper, I saw an illuminated sign made up of three huge digits, three 6's, or 666, the code name given in St. John's Apocalypse to «the Beast» about which so many questions have been asked!

I remained there, standing in front of that number, unable to understand its presence on this wall. Somebody told me it meant the Hertzian frequency chosen by the first radio program...

I immediately felt that everything was being put together into my mind. As for me, there was no doubt that the Hertzian waves, being given the name of the Beast, symbolized the means of propaganda of this same Beast. First radio, then television: 'And it was given him to give life to the image of the Beast, and that the image of the Beast should speak; and should cause that whosoever will not adore the image of the Beast should be slain.' (Apoc. 13:1 5.) Is not this image that moves and speaks, television, and also the pictures transmitted by all the computerized communication network at present?

We have not been sufficiently aware of the wiles of the Beast who, in order to seduce us more easily, wears a mask; and relies on human weakness. The first step for the Beast was to reduce mankind to slavery. The Beast is succeeding quite well with that first step: today, television programs and bank data are like huge spider webs that crisscross the whole globe. No one can claim to be able to escape from it. 'Who is like the Beast, and who will be able to fight with it?' (Apoc. 13:4,7.) 'And there was given to it authority over every tribe, and people, and tongue, and nation.'

Yet, have we not every reason to be afraid when we see what is ahead? For example, we know that we are listed several times on computers. Our passport in the world has become a magnetic credit card. Without its code, we can do nothing. What do we read about this in the Apocalypse of Saint John? 'And it will cause all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free and the bonded, to have a mark on their right hand or on their forehead, and it will bring about that no one may be able to buy or sell, except him who has the mark, either the name of the Beast or the number of its name. In front of the increase in credit card theft, the world banks studied the plan of a microchip that can be implanted in the hand and would allow each individual to go shopping, and also to open the door of his car or of his home. The credit card will become biological.

A WORLD DICTATORSHIP

So you can imagine what kind of dictatorship International Finance will impose upon every nation and every individual with these micro-chips linked with the giant computer that already exists in Brussels. This computer will be able to

keep track of every move of every person that has this micro-chip, in his debit card or under his skin, just as in the case of the fish. Soon, as it is written in the Apocalypse, no one will be able to buy or sell without having the Mark of the Beast in the hand. Today, you still have the freedom to accept or refuse credit and debit cards. But the banks only have to make mandatory the use of micro-chips as the sole means of payment. And then there will take place the most complete dictatorship: we will be spied on, ruled, controlled, and watched by the Beast.

Let us be smart enough not to fall again into the trap of the Bankers! We have already been conned enough by them from the moment they seized our money system by creating money according to their will: this money is based on our resources, and they have the temerity to lend us this money at interest rates that are more than usurious, plunging us into unpayable debts, devaluing the little amount of money we were able to save despite everything. They are the arch-swindlers who should be put in jail for life; instead of the poor people who are guilty of fraud, who were forced by the present financial system to cheat in order to stay alive.

Paper money, or cash, is very handy for transactions in a free society. We can use it with complete freedom. The Money of the Beast, the micro-chip, is the worst kind of money because it will exercise complete control over every inhabitant of the earth, and then we can say goodbye to God-given freedom!

FIGHT THE CARD

In order to make everyone accept the debit cards, the banks tell us that it is for our security, to reduce fraud, and yet they want us to support the greatest fraud of all, namely, the present system that creates money at interest.

Do not lend your name to that: it is an infernal scheme. Some companies go as far as to send you, by mail, a credit card, even though you did not ask for it. Don't accept it; destroy it, cut it into several pieces, so that no one can use it to wipe out your bank account.

The best way to reduce fraud noticeably is to teach children the Commandments of God and have them practiced at home and at school. By training children to be honest, one will eliminate fraud. Let us use our knowledge and efforts to form our youth and have them show respect for other people's property and for the common good of all society.

Let us boycott as much as we can this credit and debit card system. If nobody accepts these cards, the system of the Beast will collapse.

The above article first appeared in The Michael journal (Rougemont, Quebec, September-October 1993). The Michael journal is published six times a

year (16) pages; a four-year subscription costs \$20. Send subscription to The Michael Journal, 1101 Principale Street, Rougemont, Quebec, Canada, JOL 1MO.

NEW WORLD ORDER STRATEGY TO CONTROL POPULATION: MIND CONTROL

by J.L. Read (Washington)

The idea of mind control conjures up many different impressions. Mind control can be as overt as drug-induced behavioral modification or as subtle as subliminal suggestion below the level of awareness. Most people would never suspect that they may be the object of mind control, particularly from those in control of the government. Most people are certain that they are independent thinkers and that all the conclusions they have drawn about themselves and their perception of the world are of their own making.

Aldous Huxley stated in 1959: 'It seems to me perfectly in the cards that there will be within the next generation or so a pharmacological method of making people love their servitude, and producing a kind of painless concentration camp for entire societies, so that people will in fact have their liberties taken away from them but will rather enjoy it, because they will be distracted from any desire to rebel by propaganda, brainwashing, or brainwashing enhanced by pharmacological methods.'

Huxley was concerned with pharmacological or chemical methods of distraction, which do abound in our society. Alcohol, caffeine, tobacco and all of the over-the-counter depressants and stimulants that are available are indeed mood or behaviour altering methods of distraction. There are myriads of mood-altering prescription drugs such as valium, librium, etc., that are easily obtained through a doctor. Add to this the extensive use of illegal drugs such as marijuana, cocaine, morphine and its derivatives, plus LSD, mescaline and their derivatives, and you have a large, if not total, segment of the population perpetually ingesting some form of mood-altering substance.

Biological toxicity is another factor that can aid and abet other mind-control techniques. When the body is continually ingesting toxic substances, it functions at a level below optimal efficiency. When the body is sluggish, the mind is sluggish. When the mind is sluggish the ability to make intelligent and discriminating decisions is greatly impaired. The ability to perceive that one is even being controlled is much more difficult due to impaired mental processes.

Yet chemical behaviour modification is only one aspect of what could be considered mind control. The broadcasting of selected electromagnetic frequencies with encoded messages via the air waves, is another. The use of microwaves as modulators for extremely low frequency waves is another method

of behaviour modification. Both the United States and Soviet Union have overtly used such methods on their own and other populations.

Microwaves can also be used to send signals in frequency ranges that will cause lethargy within those individuals receiving the radiation.

The human brain is basically a receiver, and it receives frequencies in the electromagnetic spectrum as well as those that popular science has ignored that are outside of the electromagnetic spectrum. It is these frequencies beyond the electromagnetic spectrum that are almost impossible to detect. By projecting these frequencies to the brain one can be put into a beta, alpha, theta or delta state of consciousness, according to the frequency modulation.

Another method of behaviour modification is the use of subliminal suggestions. Subliminal suggestions are received by the subconscious, the truly potent director of behaviour, at the level below conscious awareness. Subliminal suggestion is used extensively in advertising to get people to respond to the recommendations of the selling agent. Without special equipment, subliminal messages are also impossible to detect.

Last but not least is behaviour modification via the educational system, free public education particularly. Young children are acutely suggestible. If you tell them that reality is constructed in a certain way they generally believe it. If you further punish them through peer pressure or other means of deprivation for not behaving according to a particular version of reality, you can enforce compliance to your standards.

This paper is concerned with how all of these methods have been and are being used to keep the North American public complacent and asleep to what is going on politically: the abovementioned methods that, individually and collectively, are creating the scenario that Huxley so aptly specified, of 'making the people love their servitude. 'Most people are totally asleep to the gradual decrease in their basic liberties and freedoms guaranteed by the Constitution. Those who are aware are too apathetic or fearful to do anything about it.

Though direct methods of electronic and subliminal mind control are being used, it appears that the most overt method of mind control is through perpetual distraction. Most people are totally distracted with television, entertainment of any kind, keeping up with the Jones', alcohol, prescription drugs and illegal drugs, and, the necessity of working long enough hours to pay their taxes. They are totally asleep to the steady loss of their personal freedom.

MICROWAVES

It has long been known by the scientific community that the human cranium resonates within certain frequencies. This frequency range is between 830 Mhz to 890 Mhz. This is the same frequency that the cellular telephone towers, that are being erected everywhere, operate from. If a certain frequency is pulsed and modulated through a microwave signal, this will cause entrainment (synchronization) with the human cranium, thereby entraining the thoughts of the human receiving the signal. In effect, if one's mind is broadcast a signal that causes entrainment, one would feel as though the thoughts being projected by signal were one's own.

The cellular telephone microwave towers are all connected by satellite to a central computer in the National Bureau of Standards building in Boulder, Colorado. When messages are placed within the computer, which are then broadcast through the microwave towers to the public, the target population is being sent messages without their knowledge.

In this way you can begin to have certain thoughts that are not your own. If the airwaves are filled with coded messages to modify behaviour or program a certain thought pattern, the population living within those air waves will be responding without their conscious awareness.

Dr. Robert Becker stated in his book *The Body Electric*: 'Everyone worries about nuclear weapons as the most serious threat to our survival. Their danger is indeed immediate and overwhelming. In the long run, however, I believe the ultimate weapon is manipulation of our electromagnetic environment, because it is imperceptibly subtle and strikes at the core of life itself.'

VIDEODROME SIGNAL

This signal operates at the subliminal level of awareness. It operates about 6 cycles away from the signal that is the harmonic of regular electric power lines, (60 Hz). It is transmitted through television. This signal helps to put one into an alpha state of awareness while watching television. When in an alpha state of awareness, one is hyper-suggestible. Therefore, whatever programming is being projected on the screen is taken into the subconscious without any conscious filtering or discernment. It is a subtle form of hypnosis. Thus, whatever you see on television - violence, fear, guilt, the evening news, advertising and the melodrama - is processed and incorporated into the subconscious as real and believable.

A more complete understanding of the mechanics of microwave and videodrome programming may be had by watching the video *Relativistic Physics* By Dr. P. Nichols and D. Cameron, available from Quantum Communications, Olympia, Washington.

SUBLIMINALS

It has been known for a long time that the mind, particularly the subconscious mind, is aware of everything we see and hear, even at inaudible levels, and momentary visual flashings. In the past you could go to an outdoor movie theatre and expect to have subliminal messages broadcast with the popcorn commercials. Without knowing why, you would become very hungry for popcorn.

Subliminal means below the level of conscious awareness. This form of advertising was supposedly outlawed because it violated the right of the individual to his freedom of choice. The only problem is that even though it was technically outlawed, there is no way for the general public to verify if there are still subliminal messages being broadcast to them. It is legally used with the background music that is played in most department and grocery stores, carrying a subliminal message that discourages shoplifting. But whether this same music also carries subliminal messages to encourage spending of more money is not determined...

CIA EXPERIMENTS IN MIND CONTROL

The CIA has been experimenting with many of the above mentioned techniques for mind control since the early 1950s. One project was named MK-ULTRA. This was the use of various drugs that would not only alter human behaviour, but would be undetectable in their administration...

Gordon Thomas did extensive research into the CIA's involvement and experimentation with various mind-control techniques. In his own words from his book *Journey Into Madness*, Thomas reveals: 'Their [CIA] behaviour poses a continuous threat to those of us who still possess that most precious of all gifts: the right of the human spirit to choose. In working on this book I have come to terms with my own emotions - disbelief, bewilderment, disgust, and anger, and more than once in the early stages, a feeling that the subject was simply too evil to cope with. Nothing I had researched before could have prepared me for the dark reality of doctors who set out to deliberately destroy minds with even more horrifying descriptions of the agonies endured by the victims of the CIA-funded psychiatric mind control experiments; the reader watches as officials of the CIA and other US government agencies are drawn further and further into a chilling, inhuman world in which all consideration for human rights and freedom are trampled in the search for the key to mind control.'

PERSONALITY ASSESSMENT

Psychologist John Gittinger was a graduate of the MK-ULTRA program of the CIA. He created a unique system dubbed appropriately Personality

Assessment System (PAS). The theory behind personality assessment testing is that each individual, though unique, still falls within certain personality criteria e.g. extrovert, introvert, etc. By testing each person to see what his personality type is you can then program him accordingly.

This method has been heavily incorporated into the public school system. For the past twenty years, students have had to take tests which would not measure their scholastic aptitude but their attitudes. The latest round of these tests has been called the Educational Quality Assessment tests. They are given so that the government can maintain a psychological profile on students. By understanding what kind of personality type a student is, he can be placed in certain environments and given repeated programming that will mold him according to 'socially acceptable standards.'

Children are the prime targets for this type of brainwashing because they are so suggestible. This type of educational programming can even override the parental guidance they receive at home. Thus, if a child is taught at school to conform to the group and peer pressure and not to behave as an individual, he will be less likely to rebel later in life if his individual liberties are taken from him. He will perform as one of the flock and can be herded into whatever programs the government designs.

B. F. Skinner, noted psychologist, whose work is used extensively in the academic and educational communities, is quoted as responding to a question on the purpose of society; 'The intentional design of a culture and the control of human behaviour it implies are essential if the human species is to continue to develop.'

BIOLOGICAL TOXICITY

Research by the Foundation For Advancements in Science and Education has discovered that there are over 700 foreign chemicals in ordinary drinking water. This is water processed through city water systems. Most of this is due to one hundred billion pounds of hazardous waste that is generated and has polluted the ground water. Also over 2 billion pounds of pesticides are used on food crops annually.

An 8 February 1986 article in *Science News* revealed: 'A recently-released study funded by the Environmental Protection Agency indicated that there is a link between exposure to poisonous doses of agricultural pesticides known as organophosphates and a number of neuropsychological problems including depression, irritability and difficulties in thinking, memory and communication.'

The food chain is riddled with these organophosphates along with petroleum-based fertilizers. It is common knowledge that high levels of toxicity in the human body create sluggish brain functioning. If the body is perpetually busy through the immune system fighting off toxic waste, there is little energy left to

supply the brain with nourishment. This is what has created the necessity for most people to rely on a daily intake of caffeine in order to be functional.

It stands to reason that a population that is physiologically debilitated is operating at low levels of awareness. Their resistance to disease is lower, and so is their resistance to programming through electromagnetic means, subliminal advertising, and political propaganda. This is also what creates the lethargy and apathy that is so characteristic of the general public. This is the perfect scenario for governmental enslavement.

WHAT CAN YOU DO?

How does one be an individual who can think independently, while immersed in a sea of electromagnetic entertainment, overt media propaganda, subliminal intrusion, educational disinformation and manipulation, as well as food and water pollution? To begin with, people could turn off their televisions. Not only are encoded messages being flashed every 32 seconds on the screen for subliminal ingestion, but the frequency of the electromagnetic projection through this media alone puts one into an alpha state. In this state one is totally suggestible.

Being placed in an alpha state is akin to being in a state of hypnosis. There is nothing wrong with being placed into an alpha state of consciousness, but one should be cognizant and a willing participant if this level of awareness is being experienced.

Read as much as possible in areas that will enhance personal sovereignty, not only financially, but psychologically. Be discerning about what you read and what you chose to read. Reading material that will heighten your personal awareness will replace the barrage of programming projected through television consumption. If one's focus of awareness is on obtaining independent thoughts, the deluge of electromagnetic and media pollution will have less ability to penetrate.

Be aware of what is going on around you and what you choose to participate in that will be making an impact on your subconscious mind. There is ample material available on techniques to intensify your personal awareness, mental acuity and focused attention.

Be careful what you eat. To obtain your water from a well outside the city with clean untampered water is preferable. To grow or obtain organically grown food is essential to be rid of the pesticides and petroleum-based fertilizers that permeate the food chain. Everything you buy in a commercial grocery store has been altered chemically and its nutritional value is minimal at best. Mental acuity and agility is totally dependent upon one's state of health. If you are

physiologically undernourished, your thinking processes will be clouded and you will be a greater target for someone else planting their thoughts into your mind.

If you have allowed yourself to become apathetic about the government and those who wish to control elements of your life, you are a perfect candidate for complete control.

To live in a free society one must participate in government, at all levels. Become aware of what your city, county, state, and federal governments have done to take away the freedoms guaranteed to you by the Constitution. Few people are really aware of the rights they are guaranteed in the Constitution. Study the document for your own edification.

Mind control implies that someone else is controlling either your thinking processes or is preventing you from thinking independently. Once you are aware of all the methods that are being employed to implant thoughts in your mind against your awareness, to give you only disinformation to make judgements with, or to keep you from thinking clearly, it is your responsibility to do whatever possible to maintain your own individual consciousness.

SECTION III

Canada and the new world order: PERSONALITIES

PRELUDE

Mouth begins to speak, robotlike, rhythmic:

STRONG

BLACK

man

STIR WEB
of bread

terre- sssssssssssssssssssssssssssssssssssss-

trial an' a JACK-

MAN

fiddling a diddle
in de middle of the werle.

'wid BLACK

heya

aul ova my bodi,

an' he sings 'Yes' to both sides:

'Yes, Sir, No, Sir,
Three bags full Sir,
'Spen Sir.'

Philby 'fore
Tolled:

or

The House of Winds-
Will flush the fox
Out of the hole:
Merlin & Charles,
Charles & Art-
hur.'

PHIL BEE

Held a royal straight flush
For 'our wance and future king'.

'Kim was homesick. Even now in Moscow, his obsession
is not with Russia, but with England.' - John Le Carré of Kim
Philby, '68.

'When you are dealt
A royal straight flush
You cannot lose.' - Lugh.

Philby an' his cell
tuk con trole
of

American, British, Russian, and Canadian Intelligence

A B R A C

A
B R A
A B R
A
D
A
C

A
B
R
A

The Di is cast
An' all the King's
Horses an' all the King's
Men coudn put Humped D
To get her again
In the ROM.

And Abraham offered his son Isaac to God. But God accepted a lamb instead. The lamb took the place of the son, and Jesus, Son of God, took the place of the Lamb and he was sacrificed for the people. And the lamb lay down with the lion

an' all the greylambs,

An' all the gray hams,
An' all the greymen's
Gray hams, an' all the abrahams,
an' all the a bra
cad a bra gray hams -

A

BBB
RRRRR
AAAAAAA
CCCCCCCC
AAAAAAAAA
DDDDDDDDDDDD
AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA
BBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBB
RRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRR
AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

An' all of abra's lambs
An' all of ABRA
HAMS chosen pee-
Ple: the 13th tribe

Isreal: the Gray Ham is a[n] ac
D C A C D C A C D C
AIDS of Camp, see
F A G A R I, ani
Fag, Queen of the Hunt,
Diana and the grayhams.

'Spent, sir!
'Fill er . . . UP SIR!
'Phil er . . . UP SIR!
'Phil lip . . . UP SIR!
'Thank you! FILL
'VAT! 'I CAN.'
'BEE!
'Phil BEE!
'A BEE E, light
Bearer of . . . ' - 'dare's
uh fly in the ointment.' - KIM

Grey is another shade of black
And all cats are grey in the dark.

Di an' th' GRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA-
HAMS an' the big T O TO-

DEA!

DES i

Yes, desiu!!

NOTES

- Philby*: Harold 'KIM' Philby, see note below, 'KIM'.
Lugh: Celtic God of Art, Light, Creativity, and Forgiveness.
ROM: Royal Ontario Museum, located on Queen's Park Toronto.
greymen: otherwise known as the Gnomes of Zurich and said to control the economics and politics of the world, the Grey Men have supplied the money for practically every war during the last three hundred years to both sides.
ad: the eleventh month of the Jewish Calendar.
ni: Egyptian word for 'king'.
ABRACADABRA: Cabalistic word supposed to have magic powers in formal incantations; when written triangularly is capable of curing disease, rectifying what has gone wrong.
ABRAHAM: The first patriarch and ancestor of the Hebrews.
The 13th tribe: generally acknowledged to be the lost last tribe of

Israel; said by some to have been lost or absorbed among the Celtic tribes.

Israel: i.e. 'is real'; also, of course, 'Israel' scrambled.

is a(n)a: on another less obvious level, Isaac, son of Abraham and Sarah; father of Jacob and Esau.

DC AC DC AC: direct current, alternating current.

F A C A R E: Slang Greek word for 'moon'. On another level 'ARF' is an abbreviation for ARIEMAN, Persian God of Materialism who, at the end of time, attempts, with Lucifer, to destroy the spirit of Christ and so enslave the spirit of man.

ari: an Irish colloquialism, not meaning very much, used commonly at the beginning of a sentence; also short for Arihman, Persian God of Materialism, who, with Lucifer, attempts to destroy the spirit of Christ at the end of the 2,000-year-old cycle.

Diana: ancient divinity associated with the moon and the hunt; later associated, probably as a result of Etruscan influence, with the Greek goddess Artemis, the virgin huntress and patroness of chastity; in our time, Diana - Princess of Wales.

KIM: *Komunisticheskaya Internatsionalnaya Molodiej*. The Communist International Youth Project; also Harold 'KIM' Philby (PHIL BEE), *third man* of the famous British espionage cell consisting of Guy Burgess, Donald Maclean, Anthony Blunt, and one other, *the fifth man*, not yet identified; all of the records in secret British archives relating to the *fifth man* have been destroyed behind him. Bothwell and Granatstein reveal in *The Gouzenko Transcripts* that the fifth man, the only man surviving from the original cell, is Canadian.

After 'defecting' from British intelligence in 1963, Philby went on to KGB Headquarters in Moscow, an extremely significant move, for by the move the British (i.e. Philby and his associates) assumed control of Russian and Soviet Intelligence. Philby declared in his last interview that he had by his Intelligence activity served both *The British and The Russian people*. In terms of the movement in this century to establish a Kingdom of the antiChrist, British Intelligence, or at least some components of it, have been ideally positioned to observe the intricacies and configurations of the movement.

GRAAAAAA: 'GRA', Irish word for 'love'.

the big T O: local way of referring to Toronto in Canada.

TO-DEA: 'today', but the reference is also to the Honourable Fabian O'Dea, past Lieutenant-Governor of Newfoundland, and to Maseca: rituals and records.

DESIII: ancient Celtic ritual, ceremonial equivalent for what some moderns call 'black magic'.

PERISCOPE OF THE ILLUMINATI IN CANADA: MAURICE STRONG

by Texe Marr
(formerly of the United States Air Force
& The University of Texas)

INTRODUCTION

'Most of the world was first introduced to Maurice Strong in 1992 while he was serving as secretary-general of the United Nations Conference on Environment and Development (UNCED), the so-called Earth Summit held in Rio de Janeiro. Before, during, and after the summit, the Canadian activist made headlines more than once with environmental tirades against the life-styles of 'the rich countries'... The fact that he was the top executive of the privately-owned Dome Petroleum of Canada, president of Power Corporation of Canada, and later head of Petro Canada, the giant government oil company, is fairly well known from the many profiles about him appearing in the major media. Many of these articles mention that he was head of the 1972 United Nations Conference

on the Human Environment in Stockholm and the first secretary-general of the United Nations Environmental Program (UNE).

'We were unable, however, to uncover any articles even suggesting the range of Strong's "insider" connections. Yet this man is president of the World Federation of United Nations Associations, co-chairman of the World Economic Forum, member of the Club of Rome, trustee of the Aspen Institute, a director of the World Future Society, director Of finance of the Lindisfarne Association, a founding endorser of Planetary Citizens, convener of the 4th World Wilderness Congress, organizer of the international Business Council for Sustainable Development, and builder of "The Valley of the Refuge of World Truths, "a spiritual centre on his controversial Baca Grande ranch in Colorado...

'The idea for the venture at "the Baca" took root in 1978 when a mysterious man visited Hanne bearing a prophecy of the coming apocalypse. The dream grew amid omens that defy belief. It has been nourished by the Strongs' friends, such people as Rockefeller, [former Canadian premier] Trudeau, the Dalai Lama, and Shirley MacLaine.' Another of the Strong friends, Najeeb Halaby (CFR), former chairman of Pan American and father of the Queen of Jordan, has built an Islamic ziggurat at the Baca. The first groups to join the Strongs in setting up operations at the desert site were the Aspen Institute and the Lindisfarne Association (William F. Jasper, Global Tyranny ... Step by Step: The United Nations and the Emerging New WorldOrder, Appleton, Wisconsin: Western Islands, 1993).

II

'What is water but the generated soul?' W. B. Yeats asks in his 'Coole Park and Ballylee', while T. S. Eliot in 'The Waste Land' associates water with a flowering and fecundity of the soul that grows more difficult as the century advances, as we are dragged more deeply into blood, mire, flesh and matter.

Water, then, has from the beginning of human consciousness been associated with the revitalization of the soul. When William Jasper reveals that Maurice Strong's Colorado Ranch sits on top of one of the largest aquifers in the world, and that, with his wife Hanne, he controls billions of gallons of water we are of course to take this literally. Is not a symbolic interpretation to be allowed as well? Maybe so, for it is clear from the article below that Maurice Strong, the most powerful Canadian member of the Committee of 300, is interested in achieving spiritual as well as physical dominion.

What is water without power? The same man - Maurice Strong controls the largest electrical facility in the whole of North America - Ontario Hydro.

In 1976 we found out - through an exchange of signals between Deep Throat of Watergate fame, an Austrian, and another European that the family who controlled the United States also controlled the Soviet Union. Ten years later

- in 1986 - we discovered that the nationality under which the family camouflages itself is Canadian. What we are dealing here, however, is not one family, but five families operating as one. Not one of the five is Jewish, but all are Mason, the Black Masons not the Blue.

Maurice Strong seems to be the international periscope of this family, the Canadian Illuminati family who, throughout the century, had paralleled the decisions and activities of the Rothschilds in Europe and the Rockefellers in New York.

This is the way the Canadian power scene was decoded in Nato and the Warsaw Pact Are One:

1976:

*John Kelly said, 'So,, the family
That controls the Soviet Union
Controls the United States.'*

*SU and US
US and SU*

And the nationality:

*Yes!
You can guess!*

*Can-
a-*

da!

*figure out the info
being the third man
on a mission: the can
adians can add an'
clearly subtract.*

ROD/EE

MAURICE STRONG AND THE SECRET BROTHERHOOD

Is there behind the scenes an *Illuminati*, a secret clique of wealthy men masterminding a massive conspiracy to rule the world? As unlikely as it may seem, the astonishing answer is yes, there is a secret organization of illumined men that exists. It is the Money Power of America, Europe and Asia. I call the men who lead it the *Secret Brotherhood*. The members of this clandestine group believe themselves to be men of a superior race and bloodline. They are convinced that their destiny is to be served. *We are to become their economic slaves.*

Over the centuries, these diabolical men, agents of a magical underworld known to only a few, have banded together in secret societies, amassing untold wealth and material treasures. But because greed is never satisfied, their hungry appetite for more and more money - and for more and more absolute, unchallenged power - grows daily.

The calculating shrewd men of the Secret Brotherhood have convinced themselves that *they* know what is best for mankind. They believe also that their natural superiority over the rest of us gives them the right to conceal and cloak their true intentions.

Once you read this article, you will know for a certainty - if you don't already know it - that there is a World Conspiracy by a hidden élite. You will just know it. Period. All the evidence is there - mountains of evidence. No other conclusion is possible. A World Conspiracy that deeply and severely affects you and me exists. *It is for real.*

It *may* be too late for us to stop the men of the Secret Brotherhood. But I am not yet ready to concede defeat. I know this: it is *not* too late to warn as many men and woman as we can about the miserable fate that the hidden élite have in store for them. It is not too late to protect as many innocent people as we can from the savage destiny that otherwise awaits them.

Alexander Solzhenitsyn, the courageous Russian dissident writer exiled by communist tyrants for standing up to their cowardly atrocities, once wrote:

The simple step of a courageous individual is not to take part in the lie. One word of truth outweighs the world.

To attain its objectives, the men who lead the Secret Brotherhood have promulgated three key directives. The *prime directive* of the Secret Brotherhood is this: that the *Glory of the One* shall be paramount. *Unity out of diversity* must be achieved in every arena of life, in every avenue of human endeavour. As the inscription on the US one-dollar bill signifies in Latin: *E Pluribus Unum* - "*Out of many, one.*"

The second, related directive of the Secret Brotherhood and its affiliated secret societies and organizations is that the hierarchy of the Secret Brotherhood shall control the One. The few, the élite, the Illuminati, shall reign over the many.

And we also have this third, important directive: that the many must never, ever realize that they themselves are not in control of their own destiny. Whether by manipulation, mind control, mass hypnosis, magic, or deceit and persuasion, every man and woman on planet Earth must be convinced of his or her own autonomy and power.

Men cannot be allowed to discover the horrible truth: that the *democracy* which they all so vitally crave, clamour for, and demand is, like some fantastic global shell game, only a mental concoction dreamed up by a tiny but ruthless band of hidden persuaders and master illusionists.

The conspirators of the Secret Brotherhood, the Illuminati, today have few rivals to preclude their achieving their goals of global conquest by the year 2000. They have systematically either *destroyed* their competitors or *merged* with them. At one time, both the Catholic Church and the Protestant Christian establishment opposed the Brotherhood. But no longer.

In addition, in decades past the secret societies themselves warred against one another, each vying for control and absolute power. Today, however, the leaders of the secret societies have all come together as one. They have found that greater rewards are possible only if *unity* is practised, in purpose and organization.

Astonishingly, my investigation has revealed that almost all the world's secret societies, banking and financial organizations, crime syndicates, intelligence agencies, and occult groups have merged. All now come under the direct command and authority of the élite, executive council of the Secret Brotherhood. *Never before in the annals of human history has so much power been deposited in the hands of so few.*

The first thing to be done is to unmask the plot of the Secret Brotherhood and shed some much needed light on their dangerous, often disguised activities. A perfect way to start is to focus our eyes and minds in the direction of a very wealthy man who currently wields tremendous power within the highest ranks of those who intend to rule the world. Let me, then, introduce you to Mr. Maurice Strong, fervent New Ager, wealthy aristocrat, dedicated environmentalist, and a man with access to the inner circles of the Secret Brotherhood (1).

He lives in the beautiful Baca Grande area of the San Luis Valley in Colorado. He's one of the most wealthy and most staggeringly powerful men on the face of the earth. He counts among his closest friends such billionaires as David Rockefeller and Lord Rothschild, as well as Pope John Paul II. In 1992, as chairman of the United Nation's Earth Summit in Rio de Janeiro, he visited with President George Bush in the White House and gave the president a personal invitation to the gala affair, said to be the premier environmental event of the 21st century.

If there is any one man who sits at the top echelon of authority in formulating the Plan for the New World Order, it is Maurice Strong, the Canadian financier and investor.

In 1990, Maurice Strong gave a fascinating series of interviews to Daniel Wood, a writer for Canada's *West* magazine. Wood spent considerable time with Strong and on one particularly stunning occasion, Maurice Strong loosened up and let his guard down for a few, very revealing moments.

Here is how writer Daniel Wood describes a ride and conversation with Maurice Strong when visiting the ruggedly attractive Baca Grande ranch:

I leave the Baca with Strong, retracing our route of a week earlier. We pass the Lazy U Ranch and turn South on Highway 17. Strong tells me he has often wished he could write. He has a novel he'd like to do. It's something he has been thinking about for a decade. It would be a cautionary tale about the future.

'Each year,' he explains as background to the telling of the novel's plot, 'the World Economic Forum convenes in Davos, Switzerland. Over a thousand CEO'S, prime ministers, and leading academics gather in February to attend meetings and set economic agendas for the year ahead.'

With this as a setting, he then says, 'What if a small group of these world leaders were to form a *secret society* to bring about an economic collapse? It's February. They're all at Davos. These aren't terrorists. They're *world leaders*.'

'They have positioned themselves in the world's commodity and stock markets. They've engineered a *panic*, using their access to stock exchanges and computers and gold supplies. They jam the gears. They hire mercenaries who hold the rest of the world leaders at Davos as hostages. The markets *can't close*. The rich countries' and Strong makes a slight motion with his fingers as if he were flicking a cigarette butt out the window.

I sat there spellbound. This is not any storyteller talking. This is Maurice Strong. He knows these world leaders. He is, in fact, co-chairman of the Council of the World Economic Forum. He sits at the fulcrum of power. He is in a position to do it.

'I probably shouldn't be saying things like this,' he says. (*West Magazine* (May 1990))

Unlike most of his peers in the Illuminati fraternity, who rarely display their anger or emotion in public, Strong is well known for openly expressing his dreams and frustrations. Obviously, this man is a *true believer*: he wants World Government and centralized authority now - and he's ready to do whatever it takes to hasten the process.

The Brotherhood has long been content to subvert and conquer its opposition bit-by-bit and piece-by-piece. It has shrewdly stayed behind the scenes in the calculated hope that by its stealth and by the covert nature of its

operations, potential opposition would not become suspicious nor would enemies to its sinister goals be provoked and aroused. The Secret Brotherhood's long-range strategy has proven itself again and again.

Still, while Maurice Strong's threat of a global *coup d'état* is not entirely unrealistic, the scenario he paints so vividly of a group of powerful, super-rich conspirators who meet each year to plan the world's economic and political future deciding to go for the jugular could just happen!

This conspiratorial group does exist, and its eventual aims are, indeed, exactly as Strong depicts. Their goal is to accumulate most all of this planet's wealth and power under their wings. *They intend to become our masters, our benefactors, and our gods.*

THE LINK BETWEEN HINDU CULTS AND WORLD LEADERS

Now consider this astonishing fact: Maurice Strong, the co-chairman of the powerful World Economic Forum, the chairman of the Earth Summit event, and the head of the United Nations Environment Programme, is reportedly a devotee and a stout believer in the teachings of the Sri Aurobindo cult! (2)

Strong, a fabulously rich man, has also built a great and sacred temple to the sun god at his ranch in the Baca Grande of Colorado. Both he and his wife, Hanne, are fervent New Agers.

Reportedly, Mrs. Strong believes that her 10-year-old grandson is the reincarnation of an 11th century Tibetan Buddhist monk named Rechung Dorje Drakpa.

Russian leader Mikhail Gorbachev also has his own Hindu guru, Sri Chinmoy, who mentors and guides him in the new spiritual ways. And Gorbachev, too, has demonstrated his own New Age beliefs and learnings (3). So quite obviously, if Strong and Gorbachev are any indication and they are! - the mystical foundations of the elitist membership of the Secret Brotherhood are deeply rooted in Hindu and New Age mythologies and religious dogma. These mythologies and dogma are based in a 'god of forces,' pictured to be the great, central Sun. The religion of the Illuminati is of the ancient Solar Tradition of Mystery Babylon.

SOLAR MEN, SOLAR TRADITION AND THE NEW ROME

In 1984, this same group of nine influential leaders [The Secret Brotherhood] of the Illuminati met once again in France. Renewing their vows, they dedicated themselves to their goal of a New World Order to encompass the entire globe. The nine individuals, who believe themselves to be a sacred nobility and the forbearers of a new type of man, also gave their Order a new name. In French that name is *L'Ordre International Chevaleresque, Tradition Solaire*,

which, translated in English is the *International Order of Chivalry, Solar Tradition* (4).

It is interesting that Thomas Ehrenzeller, a director of the World Federalists Association, an influential group founded by the late Norman Cousins that has as its chief goal the setting up of World Government, wrote a book in 1976 entitled *Solar Man*. In that book, Ehrenzeller put forth a startling blueprint for exactly how the Secret Brotherhood intended to achieve the unity of all nations under one central authority (5).

The plan [of the Secret Brotherhood] calls first for organizing the earth into regions (beginning with the European Community, with the Americas and others to follow), the breakdown and dissolution of the old Soviet communist empire, and finally, a strengthened United Nations with global military capability (6).

All of these planks of the Brotherhood's plan have enjoyed 198 new world order shockingly accurate fulfillment. The surprising, recent developments in the formation of the Europe Economic Community, NAFTA, and the resounding fall of communism and breakup of the Soviet Union, were exactly what Ehrenzeller had prescribed in *Solar Man*.

In fact, the term 'Solar' is an illuminist code-word. George Bush's 'Thousand Points of Light' phrase (7) is also a byproduct of the 'Solar Tradition' and the plan of the Illuminati to exalt 'Solar Man'. Bush's phrase literally means the sparks of divinity *within* illumined, perfected man. Such men constitute the nobility who are to rule and manage our planet.

The ascendance to the pinnacle of global power of the Secret Brotherhood will, its members believe, mean that the Holy Roman Empire of the caesars be once again restored to its former heights of glory. The building of the *New Rome* has long been the dream of the Illuminati.

In the book *The Household of the Grail*, Robin Waterfield proposes that his yearning for the return of the imperial tradition is the key to what motivates the secret societies. For the secret societies, Waterfield writes:

The Holy Roman Empire was *restauratio* and *continuatio* (to be *restored* and *continued*) which in its meaning implies a restoration of the Roman movement toward a world-wide 'solar' synthesis, a restoration which logically, implies transcending Christianity (8).

'Transcending Christianity' means to go beyond it, to leave it behind, to recognize it as lacking in value and no longer useful to humanity. The Illuminati despise true, traditional Christianity. This is why Maurice Strong has stated: 'It must be clear that if the world is to change, Christianity must change.' (9)

GEORGE BUSH AND THE MAGIC OF A THOUSAND POINTS OF LIGHT

What did President George Bush really mean when he promised 'I will keep America moving forward, ever forward for an enduring dream and a *thousand points of light*?' And later, during his State of the Union Address, when he mysteriously told the nation that our goal must be 'the *illumination of mankind by a thousand points of light*?' (9a) To fully understand just how masterful the Brotherhood is in seeding men's minds with illusion and magic, we need only turn to the coded, esoteric speeches of their chief public servant, President George Bush. For years, George Bush has been a primary messenger for the Brotherhood. His messages, though they appear to be full of light, nevertheless are dark and foreboding. What's more, they convey special meanings which can be understood only by those trained in the black magical arts, alchemy, and ritual. The occult philosophy of the Secret Brotherhood teaches of the *bright, radiant center* within each individual. This bright center reflects the rays of the *Great Central Sun*, the Masonic deity, and is how man expresses the will to become awake, to become *illuminated*. As Alice Bailey of the Lucis Trust explains in the veiled language so common to the advanced disciples of the secret societies:

When light illuminates the minds of men and stirs the secret light within all forms, then the One in Whom we live reveals His hidden secret lighted will.

When the purpose of the Lords of Karma can find no more to do and all the weaving and close-related plans are all worked out, then the One in Whom we live can say: 'Well done! Naught but the beautiful remains.'

When the lowest of the low, the densest of the dense, and the highest of the high have all been lifted through the little wills of men, then can the One in Whom we live raise into radiating light the vivid lighted ball of Earth, and then another greater Voice can say to Him: 'Well done! Move on. Light shines' (10).

According to the occult teachings of the Illuminati, at the bright center is found *energy* which, the occult philosophy says, is 'God energy.' This energy within, writes Alice Bailey, is 'a point of focused fire, found in the center which permits *radiation* to penetrate to other centers and to other lives' (11).

The 'bright center' which is the *individual god-force* radiating out to others is also said to be likened to the sun rays that emanate from the secret societies, or Orders.

MIKHAIL GORBACHEV AND THE BRIGHT CENTER OF MAN

Mikhail Gorbachev, like Bush, a dedicated servant of the Wise Men of the Secret Brotherhood, has also talked about this *bright center of light radiating from within exalted man*:

For Gorbachev will show us how humankind's collective intellect can and will be accumulated within a new form of the present United Nations. On that day of human history, man - the man each one of us is - will be made into a giant, standing as the center *and focus of all our human activities* as nations and as people. That is the beckoning height of Gorbachev's neo-Leninist reach (12).

Notice, however, that Gorbachev does not beckon us to honor and adore the true *God and Lord* of this universe, whose name is Jesus Christ. No, what Gorbachev, Bush, and other illuminized masters want to do is condition man to accept their own *collective intellect* as divine wisdom. Perfected man shall be a *giant*, whose inner light, given to him by the God of Forces - the great Sun deity, radiates to family and to others.

George Bush made this point clear when he stated:

An election is about ideas and values, and it is also about philosophy. And I have one. At the *bright center* is the individual and radiating out from him or her is the family. From the individual to the family to the community to the nation (13).

THE MASONIC PHILOSOPHY: DEDICATION TO A PAGAN SUN GOD

This Masonic-oriented philosophy of the bright center shining from the Sun into the minds of men takes us all the way back to the pagan mystery religion of Babylon. There, writes Alexander Hislop in his outstanding classic work, *The Two Babylons*, the King of Babylon, Nimrod, 'was worshipped by being deified as the Sun God. As the Sun deity, Nimrod 'was regarded not only as the illuminator of the material world, but as the *enlightener of the souls of men*' (14).

In Egypt, Hislop records, the disk of the Sun was represented in the temples as it was also in the worship of Baal, Mithras, and Apollo. In each instance, 'the image of the Sun which was worshipped was erected *above the altar*' (15). This is today exactly where the Freemasonry lodges place their sun ray burst and their all-seeing eye of Horus, the Egyptian Sun God - above the altar. The Masonic religion - all ancient mystery religions - teaches that the Sun God represents the exalted and perfected man. Man is himself the deity who, through initiation, service, obedience, and illumination, unites with the Sun force, or energy. That is the Divine Plan.

In perhaps the most revealing book Alice Bailey has ever written, 1957's

The Externalization of the Hierarchy, she tells us that the 'Points of Light' refer to the men who comprise the occult leadership group known as the *New Group of World Servers*. These individuals, she remarks, are in *service* to 'the work of the Brotherhood, the Forces of Light.' They are the ones who are to usher all of mankind from the darkness of outmoded Christianity and faded nationalism into the bright and shining 'New World Order' (16).

It is only fitting that Bailey recognize that it is, in fact, Lucifer who is the Sun God. The Bible calls him a deceptive 'Angel of Light,' but occultists refer to Lucifer as the Radiant One, the Solar Angel and as the Father of Light, who comes to initiate man into the New Age Kingdom, a golden age when perfected man and a cleansed and purified planet earth shall share their own godhood.

In his book *Solar Man*, Thomas Ehrenzeller, a director of the World Federalists Association, proclaims that the world and man are soon to reap the vista of 'the dawn of the *Solar Age*.' This, he ecstatically predicts, 'will herald the coming of a new *Solar Race* which will last for centuries, millennia even.'

The Secret Brotherhood conceives of itself as the Brotherhood of Light - a functioning *service network dedicated to reconstructing a New World*. Their goal is the spreading of their New Age illuminist gospel to a thousand points across the globe. Eventually, all of mankind - except perhaps a few, dim and imperfect souls - will partake of the initiation process. The *Great Work* shall be done on earth as it is now in hell (the spirit world of Lucifer):

The light shared by and belonging to all, though dimmed by the imperfection of evolving forms, is the mutual recognition of many points and their joining in interrelationship which has created the magnetic aura of the New Group of World Servers.

Through all who identify with this group, seeking to cooperate with its purpose and blending their little points of light, the New Group of World Servers will fulfil its purpose and become the planetary light bearer of the Aquarian age, the radiant torch to light the way for a needy humanity (17).

EDITOR'S NOTE

The above extracts are taken from Texe Marrs, Dark Majesty: The Secret Brotherhood and the Magic of a Thousand Points of Light (Austin Texas, Living Truth, 1992).

Also interesting in the Luciferic context is Morals and Dogma (1871) by the words of Albert Pike, spokesman of the Illuminati in the nineteenth century:

'That which we say to the crowd is: 'We worship a God, but it is the God one adores without superstitions.' To you, Sovereign Grand Instructors General, we say this, that you may repeat it to the Brethren of the 32nd, 31st and 30th degrees: 'The Masonic religion should be, by all of us initiates of the high degrees, maintained in the purity of the Luciferian doctrine.

'If Lucifer were not God, would Adonay [the Christian God] whose deeds prove his cruelty, perfidy and hatred of man, barbarism and repulsion of science, would Adonay and his priests culminate him?'

'Yes Lucifer is God, and unfortunately Adonay is also God. For the eternal law there is no light without shade, no beauty without ugliness, no white without black, for the absolute can only exist as two Gods: darkness being necessary for light to serve as the foil, as the pedestal is necessary to the statue, and the brake to the locomotive.'

'The doctrine of Satanism is heresy, and the true and pure philosophic religion is the belief in Lucifer, the equal of Adonay; but Lucifer, God of Light and God of Good is struggling for humanity against Adonay, the God of darkness and Evil' (La Femme et l'enfant dans la Franc-Maçonnerie Universelle, by A.C. De La Rive, p.588, and Lady Queensborough, Occult Theocracy, pp.220-1; Fourth Reich of the Rich, pp.69-70).

OTHER NOTES

1. Texe Marrs's sources for Maurice Strong include the following: Roy Livesay, 'The Baca Grande in Colorado,' *New Age Bulletin* newsletter (Great Britain, June 1988); Miro Cermetig, 'Baca Troubled: Water Wars Disrupt New Age Valley,' *The Globe and Mail* (Toronto 9 July 1990), A1; Gregg Easterbrook, 'Why Rio Will Make History,' *Newsweek* (15 June 1992), pp.29-35; Jayne Schindler, 'So Much for Saving Mother Earth,' *The Eagle Forum* (Denver Colorado, Fall 1991), p. 1; Samantha Smith, *The Eagle Forum* (April-June 1991).

2. See note above.

3. See Texe Marrs, *New Age Cults and Religions* (Austin Texas: Living Truth, 1990); p. 190; see also David Ellis, 'Gorby, the New Age Guru?' *Time Magazine* (18 July 1990).

4. Gaetan De La Forge, *The Templar Tradition in the Age of Aquarius* (Putney Vermont: Threshold, 1987), p-136.

5. Thomas Ehrenzeller, *Solar Man* (Winona Minnesota; Apollo, 1985).

6. Ibid.

7. See Section below.
8. Robin Waterfield, 'Julius Evola: An Interpreter of the Grail,' in *Household of the Grail*, edited by John Matthews (England, Aquarian/Thorsen, 1990), p.163.
9. Maurice Strong, remarks at Cathedral of St. John the Divine (Episcopal) Church, New York City, 'Theology of the Earth' sermon. series (See also 'Changing Christians Into Pagans,' *The New Federalist Magazine* (November/December 1990), p.32.
- 9a. Bush used this phrase in his historic State of the Union address on the eve of the invasion of Kuwait and Iraq by US and UN troops, emphasizing that his goal was 'the illumination of mankind by a thousand points of light.'
10. Quoted in Sir John Sinclair, *The Alice Bailey Inheritance* (Northamptonshire England: Turnstone, 1984), p.174.
11. Ibid., p. 145.
12. Malachi Martin, *Keys of this Blood* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1990), p.364.
13. The entire text of George Bush's Speech accepting the Republican Party's nomination as President of the United States was published in the *New York Times* (19 August 1988).
14. Alexander Hislop, *The Two Babylons* (reprinted, New York: Loizeax, 1959); original edition published in 1916 in England), p.194.
15. Ibid., P.145.
16. Alice Bailey, *The Externalization of the Hierarchy* (New York: Lucis, 1957).
17. See *Beacon* (July/August 1986), p.289.

Periscope of the Rothschilds in Canada: PAUL DESMARAIS AND THE TRILATERAL COMMISSION or THE PRIME MINISTER HAS NO CLOTHES

by Professor Robert O'Driscoll

THE PUPPET MASTER

In the Halloween edition of *The Toronto Star* (1993) Judy Steed published a rather brilliant analysis of the back-room cabal who - once more - won control of the Government of the Canadian people.

She was the Conservatives' shining star, he was the wily coyote who'd weathered too many storms. Then Jean Chrétien hit the campaign trail selling the Team, the Platform, the Policies. And [Prime Minister] Kim Campbell became a footnote in history.

Ms. Steed turns her attention then to Chrétien's campaign manager, John Rae, and interestingly to his father, Saul Rae.

A man sits quietly in the lobby of the Royal York Hotel. Amid garish decor and gaggles of tourists, John Rae blends into the woodwork, a fair-haired fellow wearing a tweed jacket and a bland expression.

Not many people outside tightly knit circles in Ottawa and Montréal recognize Rae, 48, an executive vice-president of Power Corp., right-hand man to Paul Desmarais, protege of Jean Chrétien, older brother of Bob, and supreme commander of the Liberal election campaign.

Asked why he selected Rae to run the show, Chrétien said simply: 'He's very smart and I trust him.'

Rae's father, Saul, was a child vaudeville star who sang and danced with 'The Little Raes of Sunshine.'

'Bobby inherited the talent, 'John says with a shy grin. He chose to work behind the scenes, a stage manager with the ability to terrify the troops if they didn't perform to his standards.

He has a special connection to his leading man.

John Rae was a 21-year-old political science student at Queen's University when he first encountered Chrétien in Geneva. It was 1966. Saul was Canada's ambassador to the United Nations. Chrétien, travelling on official government business' spotted young John as a bright kid. A year later, Rae became Chrétien's assistant in Indian and Northern Affairs, and stayed with the minister for four years before moving on to Power Corp. He was introduced to Desmarais, the patriarch of Power Corp. by Chretien.

'Mr. Chretien is a man of great qualities,' Rae says.

'He's always been underestimated.'

Very subtly and skilfully, Ms. Steed then turns her analysis to another principal, Paul Martin, now Federal Minister of Finance.

The Confederation Dinner, a major Liberal fundraiser in Toronto, was packed with party movers and shakers, but Rae stayed away; he leaves the limelight to others.

Paul Martin was there, fresh from a day on the hustlings in southwestern Ontario, spreading his message: the role of government is to help build a modern, innovation-driven entrepreneurial culture.

It is to Chrétien's credit that Martin has been up front throughout, not having to worry about knives in the back like Joe Clark did after losing the Conservative leadership to Brian Mulroney.

A wealthy, Montréal-based business executive, Martin, like Rae, rose through the ranks at Power Corp., mentored by Desmarais, from whom he eventually bought Canada Steamship Lines. First elected in 1988, Martin lost the leadership to Chrétien after Turner departed, but was drawn into the heart of the party by Chrétien's principal secretary. Martin was responsible for shaping the Aylmer Conference. A pivotal event in contemporary Liberal history, it was held two years ago in Aylmer, Que., across the river from the nation's capital.

In his *Straight From the Heart* (1985), the present Prime Minister of Canada outlines his deep connection with the Chairman of Power Corporation:

My dad ... lived to be ninety-three.... He would ... have been pleased when my daughter, France, became a lawyer and married André Desmarais, the son of Paul Desmarais, Chairman of Power Corporation. It owns Consolidated-Bathurst, the paper company for which my father had worked all his life. He used to say, 'I never thought I'd see the day when a French Canadian would own that mill.'

Thus we have three of the most powerful positions in the Canadian Government - the Minister for Finance, the Prime Minister, and the Prime Minister's right-hand man - inextricably linked with one corporation and one man: its long-time Chairman, Paul Desmarais. So is the present Premier of Québec, Daniel Johnson: he also came up through the ranks of Power Corp.

The story, however, does not stop there, as we realize when we look at the recent manoeuvrings of the Conservative who was until a few months ago Prime Minister of Canada. Witness the recent Southam release (November 1993):

Brian Mulroney has discovered life after politics. And it's already proving richly rewarding.

The former prime minister is in China this week as a lawyer and lobbyist for Montréal-based Power Corporation of Canada, while it begins assembling plans to invest in Chinese energy projects and explore other business opportunities.

The release, 'Mulroney lobbying in China', goes on to say that Power Corp. has joined forces with 'North America's two largest public utilities - Ontario Hydro and Hydro Québec to help China develop its energy potential':

Their joint venture, Asia Power Corp. Inc., will be owned equally by the three Canadian corporate giants involved, and will operate from Hong Kong.

Power Corp.'s legal interests throughout the Asia Pacific region are expected to be overseen by a Hong Kong branch office of Ogilvy Renault, the Montréal law firm at which Mulroney is a senior partner.

This links *both* the Conservative and Liberal Party to Paul Desmarais, and indeed Mel Hurtig writes: 'since Brian Mulroney became Prime Minister, Big Business has had effective control of the political and economic agenda, and hence the social and cultural agenda as well. Paul Desmarais provided much of the money for Pierre Trudeau's campaign, Brian Mulroney's campaign, and Jean Chrétien's campaign'(The Betrayal of Canada, p. 188). 'Desmarais collects politicians,' Robert Fife writes in the Toronto Sun (11 December 1993), 'like he accumulates companies. He was close friends with Pierre Trudeau and recently hired Mulroney as Power Corp. lawyer and took the former PM with him on a recent trip to China.'

The link with the NDP is also there, through John Rae, brother to Bob, premier of Ontario, who a couple of years ago appointed Maurice Strong Chairman of Ontario Hydro. Strong, who took on as his first task the chopping of 4,500 jobs at Ontario Hydro, is now joining Power Corporation to invest millions in energy in China. Witness a recent article (November 1993) by Rick Hallechuk of *The Toronto Star*.

Ontario Hydro, Hydro-Québec and Power Corp. have formed a joint venture with \$100 million to invest in power plants in China and elsewhere in Asia.

'This is one of the most rapidly expanding markets in the world,' Ontario Hydro chairman Maurice Strong said in a conference telephone call from Beijing yesterday. 'China needs a lot of electric power.'

The name that the consolidated venture will operate under is **ASIA POWER GROUP /GROUPE ENERGIE ASIE INC.** and they will invest - get this! - '*into small coal-fired plants being built in the south of China*' [italics mine].

The **Asia Power Group/Groupe Énergie Asie Inc.**, we are told, are also looking at 'larger power projects in northern China, as well as in Malaysia, the Philippines and India': 'The Asian economies are expected to spend at least \$1 trillion (US) on power plants, airports, roads, phone systems, ports and other forms of infrastructure over the next decade. Spending on power generation alone is expected to reach \$400 billion US (*Toronto Star*, 22 November 1993).

Profits are linked to the cost of labour, and with Mexico now providing the cheap labour of North America, Canadian industrialists are looking further afield for even cheaper labour. There is, as Peter Goodspeed from the Asian Bureau of the *Toronto Star* (24 November 1993) writes, 'a seamy side to China's economic miracle.' The wages are appallingly low and the safety standards lax:

For \$45 a month, they worked up to 12 hours a day, six and sometimes seven days a week.... Thousands of the Hong Kong-owned factories employing nearly 3 million workers in southern China are flouting work and safety standards.

Chinese officials, easily bribed and eager to encourage foreign investment, were willing to turn a blind eye to the most flagrant labor abuses. China doesn't usually discuss its industrial safety record in public, but last year the government-owned China Daily newspaper claimed 15,000 people died nationwide in industrial accidents in 1991.

India? The Philippines? Malaysia? China? Who would have suspected that these mild-mannered Canadians would have so much ambition and such a capacity to disguise it? It is clearly recognized though that whatever the extent of their ambition they do not carry the sophistication and civilization of the men they appear to be at home.

CANADIANS ON THE RAMPAGE IN CHINA: MULRONEY, STRONG, DESMARAIS

Hydro, partners to build electrical plants in China

By Rick Halseth
TORONTO STAR



MULRONEY: Chairman of Ontario Hydro

... as well as in Malaysia, the Philippines and India.

Known globally as an advocate of unbridled economic development, Strong (41) was more at all interested by the prospect of Ontario Hydro looking to build polluting, coal-fired power plants.

"We will only be involved in international projects we believe will meet appropriate environmental standards," he told reporters without elaborating.

Coal is China's major fuel source and there's no prospect of that being changed in the near future. But the Chinese government is well aware of the potential impact of the country's economic growth on the environment, he said.

In a statement released in Toronto, Strong said the new venture will create jobs in Canada by bringing new opportunities to the province's engineering, manufacturing and service companies.

TRADE

Mulroney lobbying in China

By DAVE TODD
Southern News

He is working on energy projects for his Montreal law firm.

OTTAWA - Brian Mulroney has discovered life after politics. As a lobbyist, he is busy promoting the interests of a number of clients.

The former prime minister is in China this week on a tour and to lobby for Montreal-based Power Corporation of Canada, while his law firm is working on plans to build in Chinese energy projects and explore other business opportunities.

That was revealed in the Ontario report Wednesday that Mulroney is now a lobbyist for the North American Free Trade and other interests. Mulroney and Hydro Quebec have known for some time to help China develop its energy potential.

JOINT VENTURE: Their joint venture, Asia Energy Group Inc., will be owned equally by the two Canadian companies. It is expected to be set up in Hong Kong.

There is no legal barrier throughout the Asia Pacific region or is expected to be overruled by a Hong Kong court. The deal was done at which Mulroney is a major partner.

[Plate 20: Southam News Release and article in *Toronto Star* which links Strong, Ontario Hydro, Desmarais's Power Corp., and Brian Mulroney to coal-polluting development in China.](#)

In the rather definitive magazine *Foreign Relations* (November/December, 1993 issue) - 'definitive' because it emanates from The Council of *Foreign Relations* - the periscope of the issues we have been discussing was raised in an article, 'The Rise of China', written by Nicholas D. Kristof, Beijing Bureau Chief for *The New York Times* from 1988 to 1993.

In this cogent and brilliantly-argued article we are told that in 1991 the per capita consumption of energy in China was only 602 kilograms of oil equivalent, compared to 7,681 kilograms of oil equivalent in the United States. We are also told that if, within a few decades, each Chinese uses as much energy as every South Korean does now, then China will begin to use more energy than the United States. In other words, a steady increase in China's industrialization will place a huge new strain on global energy supplies.

The second disturbing consideration arises from the fact that most of China's energy comes from coal, particularly soft, high sulphur, highly polluting coal. In 1991 - if numbers which are so massive can mean anything to us - no

less than 11 trillion cubic meters of waste gases and 16 million metric tons of soot were emitted into the air over China and travelled across international borders to attack forests far away in Siberia and Korea.

The sulphur in the coal causes acid rain, and the actual burning of the coal releases carbon dioxide into the atmosphere, the most deadly of the greenhouse gases that traps heat around the earth's surface. This 'greenhouse effect', Nicholas Kristof argues, could in turn lead to 'climatic changes, a rising of the oceans and inundation of costal areas around the globe.' At last count, China ranked third in the world in emissions of greenhouse gases and throughout the entire world is the fastest-growing emitter of these gases. What sensitivity does the Chinese government or governmental officials have to these issues? Officials make it clear, Kristof concludes, that 'they will not sacrifice economic growth for the sake of the environment - their own or the world's.'

Where does the first Secretary-General of the UN Environmental Program - Maurice Strong - and the Secretary-General of the 1992 UN Earth Summit in Brazil - also Maurice Strong - stand in relation to all of this? He is the one who - with his friends Brian Mulroney, Bob Rae, Paul Desmarais, and the Head of Hydro-Québec - is developing the Chinese coal for, as he stated in Rick Hallechuk's *Toronto Star* article, 'some cash flow from the projects relatively quickly.'

Events of the middle of May 1994 raise further questions. In a front-page story in *The Toronto Star* on 17 May 1994, Leslie Papp reveals that 'Ontario Hydro chairman Maurice Strong has opened talks on buying 12,500 hectares (30,875 acres) of a Costa Rican forest.' This is to cost between 10 and 12 million dollars, which Ontario Hydro is expected to provide. It seems also as if the land is in some way connected with Strong's private ownership of land in Costa Rica . What is the land to be used for, Ontario Hydro was asked? 'The purchase,' a Hydro spokesperson (Strong was conveniently away on a business trip in Japan) said, 'is being considered on grounds that saving a large section of forest will help offset the emission of greenhouse gasses by oil or coal-burning generating stations.'

'Major utilities,' Strong declared when he returned from Japan, 'both public and private, are considering investing in rainforests to help cleanse the atmosphere of gases causing global warming.'

What kind of cynicism or opportunism would the ordinary citizen consider this? Here we have Maurice Strong, on the one hand, making a generous environmental gesture (at the Ontario taxpayer's expense) to cleanse the Costa Rican atmosphere and, on the other hand, investing \$100 million in China for a quick profit but has no compunctions that the coal plants he is using there are one of the deadliest polluters of the atmosphere. As Rick Hallechuk writes in the *Toronto Star* article mentioned above: 'Known globally as an advocate of

sustainable economic development, Strong did not seem at all deterred by the prospect of Ontario Hydro helping to build polluting, coal-fired power plants.'

Maurice Strong seems like a juggler who capitalizes on the amnesia that the *new world order* is rapidly inducing in the population of North America (and indeed the rest of the world). For only two days after the Costa Rica announcement, the *Toronto Star* (19 May 1994) carried another front-page story, this time written by business reporter Jonathan Ferguson 'Strong sought as UN secretary general.' This is clearly a diversionary tactic, drawing attention away from the Costa Rica blunder and at the same time capitalizing on the Canadian inferiority complex which makes them stop in their tracks with awe when one of their countrymen 'does well' abroad: the fact is that current secretary-general Boutros Boutros-Ghali of Egypt *is not expected to leave the post until 1996*:

The draft [to become secretary general of the United Nations] surfaced this week when Strong supporters in the international business community fretted over his handling of Ontario Hydro's controversial plan to purchase a jungle tract in Costa Rica for around \$10 million.'

Accompanying the 19 May article is a photograph of Strong with the caption 'Hydro chief says he's flattered,' as well as a list of his 'blue-chip cast of supporters' including 'Paul Martin, a Strong protégé and federal finance minister. Strong hired Martin when he was president of Power Corp., and launched Martin's meteoric business career.' Also included in the 'blue-chip cast of supporters' is 'Prime Minister Jean Chrétien who, when a cabinet minister during Pierre Trudeau's years in power, worked with Strong when he headed up federal crown corporations such as Petro-Canada and the Canada Development Investment Corp.' Incidentally, Mulroney used the same tactic with relation to the top post at the UN in 1991.

One is inclined to ask: why is Maurice Strong allowed to prosper by his sleight-of-hand ways at the taxpayer's expense? His first act as Chairman of Ontario Hydro was to adze one-third of the workers even though he had arranged an annual salary of \$425,000 for himself: then at his first Press Conference with the 'schoolboy socialist' in tow (Rae beamed with largesse as, on behalf of the people of Ontario, he made Strong a gift of North America's largest public utility), Strong had the gall to declare: 'I didn't take this job for the fun or the money.'

Strong also has conveniently arranged for himself - this time at the expense of the taxpayers of Greece - a \$126,000 prize for himself for arranging the 'environmental extravaganza' in Rio in 1992. He continues to speak of privatizing Ontario Hydro even though it has a massive debt of 34 billion. Looking over Strong's record (with Petro-Canada, etc.), one can be sure that he will not lose in the transaction.

DESMARAIS AND THE TRILATERAL COMMISSION

Paul Desmarais has been circumspect about joining the obvious New World Order organizations, but in September 1993, when it was clear that his protégé Jean Chretien would become the next Prime Minister of Canada, he did join the Trilateral Commission. Why? And what is the Trilateral Commission?

The Trilateral Commission was formed in 1973 by David Rockefeller, but in this situation the banker seems to be the 'front man' with the *eminences dubh* in the background – two rather well-placed individuals: Pierre Trudeau, Prime Minister of Canada, and Zbigniew Brzezinski, later to be Presidential Adviser on National Security.

Trudeau's part is shadowy, difficult to document, but Brzezinski's position is clear from his book *Between Two Ages* (1970) which was to impress Rockefeller so much.

The book portentously claims that mankind has been moving through four great stages of evolution and that we now find ourselves in the middle of the fourth and final stage. The world therefore needs, Brzezinski concludes, to 'weave a new fabric of international relations.'

In Brzezinski's assessment of history, the first primitive 'stage' revolves around religion which provides for the 'acceptance of the idea that man's destiny is essentially in God's hands.' Such a 'primitive' idea is, of course, totally unacceptable. It demonstrates, the pontificates, 'a narrowness derived from massive ignorance, illiteracy and a vision confined to the immediate environment.'

The second stage along the road to 'true enlightenment', Brzezinski posits, is nationalism, which marks 'another giant step in the progressive redefinition of man's nature and place in the world.'

The third stage is Marxism which 'represents a further vital and creative stage in the maturing of man's universal vision.' Marxism, Brzezinski tells his readers, is 'simultaneously a victory of the external, active man over the inner passive man and a victory of reason over belief. It stresses man's capacity to share his material destiny...and has served to stir the mind and to mobilize human energies purposely.'

The fourth and concluding stage is what Brzezinski describes as the 'Technotronic Era' – or the 'ideal of rational humanism on an international scale.' It is 'more directly linked to the impact of technology' and 'involves the gradual appearance of a more controlled and directed society. Such a society would be dominated by an elite...unrestrained by the restraints of traditional...values. This elite would not hesitate to achieve its personal ends by using the latest modern techniques for influencing public opinion and keeping society under close

surveillance and control.' It will be possible, Brzezinski concludes, 'to assert almost continuous surveillance over every citizen and maintain up-to-date complete files, containing even personal information about the health or personal behavior of the citizen in addition to a more customary data. These files will be subject to instantaneous retrieval by the authority.' We can not that Brzezinski does not mention '*authority*' but THE AUTHORITY.

In his second book, *The Technotronic Era*, commissioned by the Club of Rome, Brzezinski expands on some of those points. He speaks of 'the masses' as if people were some kind of inanimate object, or the necessity of controlling 'the masses', of cloning and of 'robotoids', i.e. of people who act like people and who seem to be people, but who are not. There is one rather revealing passage:

Power, will gravitate into the hand of those who control information. Our existing institutions will be supplanted by pre-crisis management Institutions, the task of which will be to identify in advance likely social crises and to develop programs to come with them.

This will encourage tendencies through the next several decades Towards a TECHNOTRONIC ERA, A DICTATORSHIP leaving even less, room for political procedures as we know them. Finally, looking ahead to the end of the century, the possibility of BIOCHEMICAL MIN CONTROL AND GENETIC TINKERING WITH MAN, INCLUDING BEINGS WHICH WILL FUNCTION LIKE THEM AS WELL, COULD GIVE RISE TO SOME DIFFICULT QUESTIONS (*as quoted by John Coleman in *Conspirators' Hierarchy: The Story of the Committee of 300*, 1993, pp.50-51).

Here we have Brzezinski's 'technotronics', the establishment of a capacity to control each and every person through means of a type of mind control 'which would create human-like robots and a system of terror which would make Felix Dzierzynski's Red Terror look like children at play' (Coleman, Committee of 300, p.42 and p. 105). As well as this, it shall be decided who shall live and who shall be eliminated as a 'useless eater', where we shall worship, what we must wear and even what we shall eat. According to Brzezinski, we shall be under surveillance around the clock for 365 days a year and infinitum.

TO MAKE THE WORLD SAFE FOR CAPITALISM

So much for the vision of history and the philosophy behind the Trilateral Commission. One of its primary aims has been to revitalize international institutions that can 'make the world safe for interdependence,' or in other words safe for voracious capitalists (who are safely protected at home) to plunder the rest of the world without any interference from brakes or morals. A researcher, Holly Sklar, who has conducted extensive research into the history and background of the Commission, writes:

The Commission's purpose is to engineer an enduring partnership among the ruling classes of North America, Western Europe and Japan - hence the term 'Trilateral' - in order to safeguard the interests of Western capitalism in an explosive world. The private commission is attempting to mold public policy and construct a framework for international stability in the coming decades.

To put it simply, Trilateralists are saying: the people, governments and economies of all nations must serve the needs of multinational banks and corporations.

In short, Trilateralism is the current attempt by ruling élites to manage both dependence and democracy - at home and abroad (*Spotlight*, November 1992).

One can see therefore why it was expedient and necessary for Desmerais to join the Trilateral Commission before his foray into China. Everything was in place, and especially the Prime Minister of the country he was operating from.

Other Canadian members of the Trilateral Commission are Gerald K. Bouey, former Governor of the Bank of Canada; Conrad M. Black, Chairman of Argus; John D. Allen, Chief Executive Officer of Stelco; Raymond Cyr, President of Bell Canada Enterprises (Montréal); Peter Dobell, Foreign Affairs and Foreign Trade (Ottawa), Marie-Josée Drouin, Hudson Institute of Canada (Montréal); Claude A. Edwards, Public Service Staff Relations Board (Ottawa); Allan Gottlieb, former Canadian Ambassador to the United States; David J. Henniger, Atlantic Regional Director, Burns Fry Ltd. (Halifax); Duff Roblin, Canadian Senate; Ron Sutherland, Chief Executive Officer, ATCO Ltd. (Calgary); William I.M. Turner, PCC Industrial Corporation (Montréal), and J. H. Warren, former Canadian Ambassador to the United States.



CSIS, STRONG, AND THE POWER OF THE WRITTEN WORD

by Patrick John Clare

Plate 21: Cartoon of Maurice Strong published in Advertisement in the Toronto Globe and Mail (9 July 1994).

CSIS certainly can move fast some times. On Canada Day this year, we had one copy of *new world order Corruption In Canada* published on Parliament Hill in Ottawa for special presentation to certain officers of CSIS, although they did not know at the time that we knew them as such.

Today, just eight days later, we note A7 of the first section of the Toronto *Globe and Mail* (9 July 1994) with an advertisement from the Power Workers' Union of the Canadian Union of Public Employees, Local 1000. Our attention was immediately caught by a sketch of Maurice Strong waving farewell underneath the following caption ('tis usually the reverse):

Now that Chairman Maurice Strong is officially working only part time, could we start paying him a part-timer's salary? We congratulate the government on the early exit of Mr. Strong. A good decision. We'd like to see it followed up with a smaller pay cheque to reflect his reduced workload. Here's another idea: combine the duties of Chairman and CEO - and cut the salary. And by the way, has a limit been put on Mr. Strong's expenses yet?

There is no doubt that the publication of our book in Ottawa sidelined Mr. Strong (as the publication of *The new world order and the Throne of the antichrist* led to the resignation of the Topman in Canadian espionage, Mr. John Bassett'§r., Head of the Security Intelligence Review Committee, SIRC; those interested in the details (Oscar Wilde quipped once that the details are always morbid) can find them in *The new world order and The Throne of The antichrist*, pp. 223-4.

There is no doubt about the effectiveness of the 55 Canadian contributions that constitute this volume, but something doesn't feel quite right here: there's a slight, ever so slight, fishy smell. For underneath the Strong right-hand wave is a statement by a Mr. Murphy, President of The Power Workers (whoever they are when they're at home), to wit:

The direct intervention of Bob Rae in the recent Ontario Hydro negotiations was instrumental in achieving a settlement. The NDP government continues to oppose privatization, sale of assets and 'open access' to the Hydro grid.

These are excellent examples of how government policy can balance the needs of workers, business and the people of the province.

We would prefer if Mr. Strong had had a conversion, or that we had pushed him out: we feel just a little bit queasy at his being pushed out by the same people who put him in, and using our book as a means to achieve their ends. Has anything really changed? Not really. But there is a more frightening

consideration to which Professor O'Driscoll gave the hint in the first volume of his first trilogy, *Triad*:

What if the controllers

Are themselves controlled?

My questions are: what is the sit. re Maurice Strong? Is Maurice Strong a sacrificial lamb? Or is he playing possum? Or is a game more deadly than any of us could have imagined being played out, seemingly in a slow motion?

A sweet thought enters my mind. What if Strong is a double agent - on the side of the 'useless eaters'? The evidence should be examined.

Note by Editor: Maurice Strong? He was always kind to me. Has he not been sacrificed for, as the phrase goes, 'damage control', to keep appearances up: all must seem lovely in the garden of the new Eden that is being created by the new world order on earth: the only problem is that four billion humans have to be 'erased' first. Maurice Strong is only one.

I see in the Toronto Sun today (13 September 1994) an item that can only be designed to insult Mr. Strong: 'Ontario Hydro boss Maurice Strong will be paid a loonie for his services from now on. Strong has all but stepped down from his \$425,000 ob as Hydro's chief executive officer. The 65-year-old millionaire businessman and environmentalist will remain "fully committed" to Hydro as chairman of its board - for a buck a year.' Dismissal is one thing, a gratuitous insult another. I fear for my friend's life: I know he knows too much. ROD

**ROCKEFELLER, ROTHSCHILD, AND MEL HURTIG:
AN EXAMINATION OF THE COMMITTEE
FOR AN INDEPENDENT CANADA**

by **The Canadian League of Rights** (1972)

The loudest cry in Canada today concerning foreign ownership is that of the Committee for an Independent Canada. Mel Hurtig, federal Liberal candidate for Edmonton West in the recent election campaign, is one of the strongest Albertan - as well as national - advocates of an Independent Canada, and sits as a co-chairman on the Committee. Mr. Hurtig presents himself to the public as a rather fervent Canadian nationalist.

We believe that the electors of Edmonton West, and of Canada, are not being told the complete story regarding the forces behind the movement to make Canadian ownership of industry a political issue of major importance. To understand fully the nature and identity of these forces, we must go back to the evening of April 25, 1968, when one hundred of the world's most powerful and influential men began slipping secretly into Mont Tremblant, Province of Quebec.

The event was the 1968 session of the Bilderberg Conference, a phenomenon all the more extraordinary for the fact that it has been enacted every year since 1954, always with a secrecy unrivalled in the political functioning of Western society. The first meeting in 1954 took place in the Bilderberg Hotel in Oosterbeek, Netherlands - hence the name adopted by the Conferences.

The chairman of the Bilderberg meeting is always Prince Bernhard of the Royal Dutch Shell Oil Corporation of strong Rothschild interest; always sitting at his side as co-chairman is David Rockefeller, head of Chase Manhattan, the world's largest international Bank - and of the Standard Oil Empire.

The most fantastic thing is that one hundred of the world's most powerful men could gather in Mont Tremblant for three days to ponder the fate of Canada - and effectively keep their activities as secret. Where was the Press? Incredibly, secrecy was maintained - and from the power centres of Europe and North America came an almost incalculable aggregation of wealth, academic brilliance and political power.

The guest list of this 1968 'world affairs' conference reads like a Who's Who in world - wide wealth and influence. In addition to Prince Bernhard and David Rockefeller, top bankers and industrialists from twenty-one nations attended. A preponderating share of the participants were International Bankers. In addition to David Rockefeller, were Baron Edmund de Rothschild of the House of Rothschild; Wilfrid S. Baumgartner, honorary governor, Banque de France; Louis Camu, president, Banque de Bruxelles; C. Douglas Dillon, president of Dillon, Read and Company; Allen T. Lambert, chairman and president, Toronto Dominion Bank; Robert McNamara, president of World Bank; Louis Rasminsky, governor, Bank of Canada; and Marcus Wallenberg, vice-chairman, Stockholm Enskilds Bank.

From Canada came such notables as **Paul Martin**, **Lester Pearson**, *La Presse* editor **Claude Ryan**, and newly 'appointed' Canadian Prime Minister - **Pierre Elliot Trudeau**.

Because of the secrecy and extreme security surrounding the meetings of these internationalist Conspirators, their actual nature and intent have remained an almost total mystery to the external world.

However, just recently a leak was made – and two of the 1968 secret documents of the Mont Tremblant Conference reached the 'outside'. These documents are designated 'confidential', and 'not for publication either in whole or in part.'

One document, a booklet of thirty-six pages, explained the organization, listed all past participants, and briefly described the agenda of the previous conferences.

The other document, 'Additional Agenda Item I', was entitled 'The Internationalization of Business.' This second document consisted of ten legal-size sheets and dealt entirely with the question of foreign ownership of industry, referred to in the document as 'the internationalization of business.'

The document outlines the Bilderberg plan to involve Canadian financiers in their operations relating to foreign corporations in advance of the general (Canadian) public becoming shareholders. In the words of the document, 'Perhaps forms of holding companies could, in certain cases, provide sufficiently malleable solutions. Such holding companies would, for example, regroup and control the ensemble of major American companies (Canadian) Interests.' This document also clearly states the Bilderberg intent to establish ownership of (Canadian) industry in the hands of Canadian financiers - but controlled through loans from international financial interests.

Historically, the foregoing strategy has been that employed by socialist and communist 'nationalization' of industry in countries where they have seized control. Speaking in Edmonton, Alberta, William Kashtan, leader of the Canadian Communist Party, upheld the policy of capital borrowing from the United States, declaring, 'We're against foreign ownership, not foreign investment' (*Edmonton journal*, 18 October 1972, p.21). The parallel with Bilderberg policy is immediately apparent.

Under such a proposal, while ownership would appear to be in the hands of 'Canadians', the ultimate control would reside with the International Bankers. The interest that would be payable on such debt capital to these International Bankers would far exceed the amount now taken out of Canada in the form of profit - and this accumulating debt would be impossible to repay.

In the light of the increasingly evident agreement of 'Reds and Bankers' on the policy of centralized control (total monopoly), the perceptive, if perhaps novel, claim that communism is simply the theory of modern business extended to its logical conclusion, is thoroughly vindicated. That is, both Finance and socialism / communism have a common objective, viz., monopoly control achieved through centralization of power.

Thus, there is no real contradiction in the action of Mr. Eric Kierans - past president of the Montreal Stock Exchange and former federal Liberal cabinet

minister of long-standing socialist leanings - in announcing his support of the New Democratic Party candidate in his riding for the 30 October 1972 federal election. Socialism serves Finance as the ultimate instrument of power centralization. Mr. Kierans has endorsed Mr. Mel Hurtig's Liberal candidacy in Edmonton West - a circumstance that is interesting to note.

We do not know exactly what transpired following the 1968 Bilderberg meeting - other than that a few months later an organization called The Committee for an Independent Canada came into being. Walter Gordon, a former Bilderberg participant, emerged as Chairman; Claude Ryan, editor of La Presse and a 1968 Bilderberg participant, assumed the position of co-chairman.

On a recent [i.e. early 1972 Radio CFRN - Edmonton] Jim Roberts Open Line program, Mel Hurtig stated that Canada requires a form of national development fund to 'marshal the savings of Canadians.' Did Mr. Hurtig mean this to be the 'holding companies' referred to in the secret Bilderberg document? On the same program, Mr. Hurtig also stated that he opposed equity investment in Canada by Americans but favoured instead - debt capital. Was not Mr. Hurtig really saying that he opposed the small American stockholder investing in Canada - and favoured instead the contracting of an un-repayable debt to International Bankers?

We concede that an alleged relationship between the Bilderberg Conference of 1968, the formation of the C.I.C., the appointment of two Bilderberg participants as chiefs of the C.I.C., and Mel Hurtig's statements which parallel Bilderberg policy, might be discounted as only coincidental.

However, the shocking and revealing events of 1971 appear to rule out all possibility of coincidence. On 22 April 1971, eighty-five of the world's top men again began their secret journeys to a common destination. On this occasion it was Rockefeller's Woodstock Inn at Woodstock, Vermont. Throughout April 23, 24, and 25, these international Conspirators again debated the fate of the world.

Prince Bernhard and David Rockefeller presided as usual. Baron Edmund de Rothschild was again in attendance. Also attending were a number of important members of the Rockefeller-controlled semi-secret Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) among them being Professor Henry A. Kissinger, officer of the Rockefeller Fund, former staff member of the CFR, and foreign policy advisor to American President Richard Nixon.

From Canada, unnoticed, slipped in Anthony Griffin, president of Triarch Corporation; Paul Leman, president of Alcan; Robert Bourassa, Premier of Quebec; Donald MacDonald, Minister of Defence; and Abraham Rotstein, Professor of Political Science at the University of Toronto and co-chairman of the Committee for an Independent Canada.

Because of the extreme security maintained at the Woodstock meeting, no one on the outside knows exactly what was discussed - or what directives may have been issued. What is known is that soon after this secret conclave Abraham Rotstein somehow came into possession of a 'highly classified' Cabinet document of the Trudeau Government in Ottawa.

This 'secret' document was the Herb Gray Report which dealt with foreign ownership in Canada. Rotstein - a prominent socialist and mentor of Mel Watkins of the radical New Democratic Party Waffle Group - published this Report in *Canadian Forum*, the socialist intellectual journal for Canada, of which he is editor.

This study makes no accusations - but it does question the 'coincidental nature' of the relationships between the mysterious 1968 Bilderberg Conference concerning foreign ownership; the subsequent formation of the Committee for an Independent Canada; the installment of important Bilderberg participants at the head of the C.I.C.; Mel Hurtig's zealous promotion of the C.I.C. and his statements on behalf of the C.I.C. which parallel major Bilderberg policies; Professor Rotstein's participation in the furtive 1971 Bilderberg Woodstock meeting and, upon his return to Canada, publication of the 'secret' Herb Gray Report not to mention the number of key Liberals connected with this Rockefeller-Rothschild Internationalist Bilderberg Conspiracy, including the man who received early and strenuous public support from Mr. Mel Hurtig, viz., the present Prime Minister of Canada, Pierre Elliot Trudeau himself.

The question may be asked: 'is it possible for persons who advocate nationalism at the tops of their voices to be, in reality, internationalists?' Perhaps the following quotation can shed some light upon this disturbing matter:

It is just because we are really attacking the principle of local sovereignty that we keep on protesting our loyalty to it so loudly. The harder we press our attack upon the idol, the more pains we take to keep its priests and devotees in a fool's paradise - lapped in a false sense of security which will inhibit them from taking up arms in their idol's defence. We are at present working, discreetly but with all our might, to wrest this mysterious political force called sovereignty out of the clutches of the local national states of our world. And all the time we are denying with our lips what we are doing with our hands.

These extracts are taken from addresses given in Copenhagen, 8-10 June 1931, by Prof. Arnold Toynbee, English Fabian Socialist and Director of Studies for the Royal Institute of International Affairs, London, England.

The Canadian counterpart of the Royal Institute is its affiliate of common origin, the Canadian Institute of International Affairs. Mr. Mel Hurtig admitted, while campaigning in Edmonton at a University of Alberta federal election forum (October 1972) that he had been a member of the Canadian Institute of International Affairs - although, under questioning from the floor, he claimed that

his membership had lapsed. In the United States, the counterpart to the Royal and Canadian Institutes is the powerful Rockefeller-controlled Council on Foreign Relations (CFR). In conclusion, the authors of this study wish to point out that the recent focus upon foreign ownership as a major political issue in Canada has not been conceived or instigated by rank and file Canadian citizens - but by Internationalists like Rockefeller and Rothschild. Are Canadians to be so foolish as to imagine that these power-centralizing individuals are primarily and truly concerned about the welfare of Canada? These men are internationalists - and surely they have demonstrated conclusively, by word and action, that their plan is to internationalize every nation in the world under their own firm economic and political control.

Mel Hurtig has stated that he believes the electorate will pay far more attention to individual candidates and their respective policies during the current federal election campaign. In fairness, Mr. Hurtig must be expected to publicly subject his own policies and slogans to full and open critical analysis. A sovereign Canada is an independent Canada, but an 'Independent' Canada is not necessarily a Sovereign Canada.

The above article was published by the Canadian League of Rights, 20 October 1972. Most of the factual matter in the article was taken directly from secret Bilderberg documents and from the United States Congressional Record of 6 September 1971. Copies of the Bilderberg documents have been donated to the Legislative Library, Legislative Buildings, Edmonton, Alberta.

BADEN-BADEN GERMANY
And
PROFESSOR JOHN POLANYI:
THE LINK between THE UNIVERSITY OF
TORONTO and new world order BRASS

by
Robert O'Driscoll University of Toronto

THE ILLUMINATI

We have, facing us on the page overleaf, a chart delineating the various groups which are being utilized by the Illuminati to establish a New World Order. In this brief article I shall concentrate on the Bilderbergers in drawing the connection between the power structures of the *new world order* and Canada, particularly the University of Toronto.

The Illuminati was formed in 1776, a secret society with limitless financial

resources and dedicated to a programme of world domination. In 1782, at the Congress of Wilhelmsbad, an alliance between the Illuminati and Freemasonry was sealed. Shortly after, the general ban was lifted that prevented Jews from joining the Masons; the headquarters of Masonry were moved to Frankfurt, the stronghold of Jewish finance. Judaism and Masonry, soon to be joined by a third, the Church of Mormon - and aided by the official Vatican - plunged ahead in the preparation of a new Kingdom on earth: the Kingdom of the antichrist, antiman, antibuddha, antimohamed.

The aims of the Illuminati were set down as follows:

- (1) Abolition of all ordered governments;**
- (2) Abolition of private property;**
- (3) Abolition of inheritance;**
- (4) Abolition of inheritance;**
- (5) Abolition of all religion;**
- (6) Abolition of family;**
- (7) Creation of a New World Order or World Government.**

The Illuminati quickly realized that the old power structures must be eradicated, and in 1871 devised a sequence of three World Wars in the twentieth century that would change the face of Europe, Japan, and the rest of the world.

The remarkable thing is that these World Wars came in the sequence in which they were predicted, the first to destroy Czarist Russia; the second by capitalizing on the differences between German Nationalists and political Zionists; and the third which is to result from the manipulation of the differences between Zionists and Arabs (1).

In *The New World Order and the Throne of the antichrist* Des Griffin has shown that in the Second World War Roosevelt and Eisenhower repeatedly held back the advance of the American troops to allow the capital cities of central Europe to fall into Soviet hands: Prague, Budapest, Vienna, Berlin, etc. Meanwhile, a number of non-military but strategic industrial targets Hamburg, Dresden, Tokyo, and a host of other Japanese cities were levelled, the chief reason being that the International Bankers and Financiers wanted to use the military power of the Allies to level these cities so that they could rebuild them after the War *to their own image and likeness*.

As indicated above, the three main Illuminati families are Rothschild in Europe, Rockefeller in the United States, and a Canadian family - actually five families operating as one - that is known but which has not yet been named publicly. The Canadian families are not Jewish.

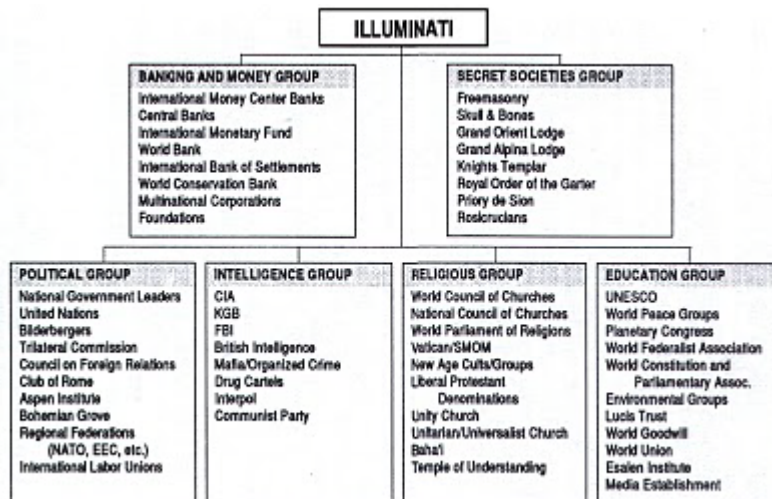


Plate 22: In *Dark Majesty*, Texe Marrs provides a chart showing the astonishing global network of control that the Illuminati have established throughout the world. Cll

THE BILDERBERGERS

One of the main arms of the Illuminati is the Bilderberg group, whose name derives from the site of the association's first meeting in Holland in 1954. Constituted of the most powerful international figures in banking, politics, business, military, and the media, the first aim of the Bilderbergers was to achieve the integration and consolidation of Europe, and with that accomplished to achieve with the help of its sister organizations - the Council on Foreign Relations in the United States and the United Nations - a One-World Government.

Here comes our greatest difficulty. For the governments of the free nations are elected by the people, and if they do something the people don't like they are thrown out. It is difficult to reeducate the people who have been brought up on nationalism to the idea of relinquishing part of their sovereignty to a supernational body. This is the tragedy (2).

Towards this ultimate objective, the Bilderbergs have three basic goals: a *New International Order*, that is, the goal of controlling the world economy; a *New Political Order*, chiefly of establishing a One-World government through the agencies of the United Nations; and a *New World Religious Order* through the elimination of the family and Christian Churches.

Participants are invited to Bilderberg meetings by special and exclusive invitation, but only those who have proved their unquestioning loyalty to the Rockefeller-Rothschild cabal are invited: 'They must be willing tools of the super-rich internationalists and must pose as liberals and "friends of the working man. (3). 'Leading figures from many fields - industry, labor, education, government,

etc. - are invited, who, through their special knowledge or experience, can help to further Bilderberg objectives' (4).

One intriguing point was recently revealed by Michael Howard in *Secret Societies: Their Influence and Power in World History*: that in 1976 '15 representatives from the Soviet Union attended one of the Bilderberger Conferences that was held in the Arizona desert.' University of Texas author Texe Marrs speculates that if indeed Michael Gorbachev was present at that meeting nine years before he took power in Russia - many questions would be answered about the sudden collapse of the Soviet Union, as if it were all according to a *new world order* plan. Gorbachev remains of course a fervent New World Order supporter today and some say is poised for a return to power in Russia.

'A MOST UNHOLY ALLIANCE': FREEMASONRY & THE VATICAN

In any case, it was in the same year - 1976 - that the double Illuminati strategy of 'undermining from within, assault from without' began in earnest. Why? If the Illuminati were already in control of the Soviet Union, as they had been since the Bolshevik Revolution in 1917?

It seems as if the proverbial fly had appeared in the ointment in the person of British superspy Kim Philby, always a middle man between Soviet and American intelligence, and who, in the nineteen-sixties, appears to have penetrated Soviet Intelligence, prompting an exodus of Jews from Russia to America in the early seventies. What the Illuminati feared was that the natives in the Soviet Union would seize control of the superstructure that had been built up from the blood of sixty million slaughtered Soviets over sixty years. It had to be dismantled: thus - it seems - the meeting with the Bilderbergers, the pinpointing of Poland as the 'Achilles heel' of the Communist bloc, and a decision that broke a convention of almost two thousand years: to put a Polish Pope in the Vatican.

Like the Bolshevik Revolution, Solidarnosc (Solidarity, or 'Operation Poland' as it came to be known in the Vatican) was initiated on this side of the Atlantic. The name for the 'trade union' was actually chosen by the Committee of 300's Zbigniew Brzezinski (who was to become President Carter's Advisor on National Security) who also selected the office holders and organizers. Dr. Coleman of British Intelligence writes in *The Committee of 300*: 'Solidarity is no 'labor' movement, although Gdansk shipyard workers were used to launch it, but rather, it was a high-profile POLITICAL organization, created to bring forced changes in preparation for the advent of the One-World Government' (pp.48-9). Solidarity was launched through the American Catholic bishops. The Cardinal Archbishop of Chicago, Patrick John Cody, and his assistant Paul Marcinkos (later to become Director of IOR) took the initiative 'to fight Communism' with all the vigour and paranoia that Americans are capable of. Already in 1976 the

dollars were flowing to Poland, and in December 1978 John Paul II is said to have offered Cody a job in Rome which Cody refused.

An interesting dimension of this new onslaught against 'Communism' was that the American churches joined forces with one of its traditional enemies, Freemasonry. Professor Aldo Mola, director of the Masonic History Center of Italy and author of a well-documented book on Italian Freemasonry, states:

It has been proven and certified that American lodges sent money to Solidarnosc. American Masonry used its Italian counterpart to this end. The lodges and the Church were used in the American design to defeat the Communist regimes of eastern Europe. Movements like Solidarnosc or Charta '77 in Poland could not have survived on just sentiment. One person who played a direct part in the affair and whose credibility I have no reason to doubt confided in me. He said that in the decisive years for Lech Walesa's labour union the Italian lodge, the Grande Oriente, was the physical channel for flows of money to the young Polish democracy, flows that were vital if the movement was to continue despite repression under General Wojciech Jaruzelski's regime. Italian Masonry was the vehicle for the transfer of funds to certain terminals from where they were filtered to Poland. I am referring to the Church. The Church and Masonry certainly collaborated on this. Some of the fundamental steps of the Vatican's Ostpolitik were financed by Freemasonry.

Priests within the Vatican were asked to lend their names for accounts which were opened at a Swiss bank where the Solidarnosc funds were deposited before they were transferred to Poland. In a March 1992 interview with *30 Days*, General Jaruzelski acknowledged:

The Church assisted Solidarnosc greatly. Parishes, for example, became the headquarters for meetings of Solidarnosc activists and for turning out numerous publications. We were fully aware that a river of aid for Solidarnosc was flowing in from the West and especially from the United States - millions of dollars in cash and equipment . (5)

PLANNING A THIRD WORLD WAR

The collaboration between the Vatican and Freemasonry in beginning the dismantling of the Soviet Union, coupled with the Bilderberg/Soviet meeting in 1976, suggests that the highest powers in the Illuminati were pulling the strings.

In any case, let us move on to Baden-Baden and the Bilderberg meeting in Germany in 1991. Among the hundred or so who attended the Meeting were David Rockefeller, founder of the Trilateral Commission and former Chairman of the Chase Manhattan Bank; Henry Kissinger, former US Secretary of State; Giovanni Agnelli, owner of the Fiat Automobile Company in Italy; Wilfried Martens, Prime Minister of Belgium; Ruud F. M. Lubbers, Prime Minister of the Netherlands; Lord Carrington, former Secretary General of NATO; Karl Otto Pohl,

President of the Deutsche Bundesbank; Arthur Dunkel, Director General of the General Agreement on Tariff and Trade (GATT); Jacques Santer, Prime Minister of Luxembourg; Her Majesty the Queen of Spain; Her Majesty the Queen of the Netherlands; Manfred Woerner, Secretary General of NATO; John R. Galvin, Supreme Allied Commander of Europe; Narcis Serra, Deputy Prime Minister of Spain; and among the six Canadian delegates Conrad Black, more surprisingly Michael Wilson (then Minister of Industry, Science and Technology, and International Trade), and even more surprisingly the 'darling' of the University of Toronto administration, Chemistry Professor John Polanyi.

Prior to his appearance in Baden-Baden, Polanyi had been awarded the Prize that is - of all the prizes in the world - the most camouflaged in respectability, but which has been made possible by the bloodshed of millions - yes, the Nobel Prize. Alfred Nobel was the most notorious and extensive dealer in arms the world has ever known.

At roughly the same moment in time that Polanyi was privy to the plans for a Third World War, I was also in Europe with Elizabeth Elliott, participating in the European City of Culture Festival, in a painting exhibition at the Guinness Gallery in Dublin and in a performance at the Abbey Theatre of my new poem Nato and the Warsaw Pact Are One, striking out intuitively against what I was convinced was forming in the world around me: a new world order. My academic life has never been free from harassment since that performance, or indeed since I wrote that poem.

Before I go on to document this, I should give some indication of what my colleague, Professor Polanyi, was experiencing in the secluded Black Forest resort town of Baden-Baden.

Banking czar David Rockefeller gave the opening address, expressing his special gratitude to the leading American newspapers for putting a wall of silence round what he and 'The Alliance' (that is the way the Bilderbergers referred to themselves at Baden-Baden) were planning for humanity. Then they reviewed their agenda for the unity of Europe, their plans for a common European currency and a central European bank organized along the same lines as the blatantly corrupt Federal Reserve. In terms of finance and economics, events in the Middle East and the Soviet Union were reviewed and the status and economic prospects of Eastern Europe were assessed. Then the discussion turned to WAR:

BADEN-BADEN, Germany - The Bilderberg group plans another war within five years.

This grim news came from a 'main pipeline' - a high-ranking Bilderberg staffer who secretly cooperated with our investigation - behind the guarded walls of the Badischer Hof, who was operating from inside with colleagues serving as

'connecting pipelines.'

The main pipeline met at least once daily, and sometimes twice, with The SPOTLIGHT as the annual secret meeting of the world elite took place June 7-9 in this resort town.

While war plans were being outlined in 'Bilderbergese', the air traffic controller at Baden-Baden's private airport reported numerous incoming flights from Brussels, where NATO headquarters are based and Secretary of State James Baker was, at the moment, promising aid to the Soviet Union.

Aboard one of those planes, *en route* to the Bilderberg meeting, was Manfred Woerner, NATO's general secretary.

It was repeatedly stated at the Bilderberg meeting that there will be 'other Saddams' in the years ahead who must be dealt with swiftly and efficiently.

What the Bilderberg group intends is a global army at the disposal of the United Nations, which is to become the world government to which all nations will be subservient by the year 2000.

A UN ARMY

Crucial to making the UN a strong world government, by 'osmosis', in the words of some Bilderberg participants, is to bestow it with 'enforcement powers'.

'A UN army must be able to act immediately, anywhere in the world, without the delays involved in each country making its own decision whether to participate, based on parochial considerations,' said Henry Kissinger during one of the forums.

Kissinger and others expressed pleasure over the conduct of the Persian Gulf war, stressing that it had been sanctioned by the UN, at the request of President George Bush, himself a Trilateral luminary, before the issue was laid before the US Congress.

The fact that the president would make his case to the UN first, when the Constitution empowers only Congress to declare war, was viewed as a significant step in 'leading Americans away from nationalism.'

If Americans can be persuaded to surrender war-making decisions to the UN, and let their young men die wearing a UN uniform, fighting under a UN flag, 'parochial nationalism' in Britain, France and elsewhere will disappear, Bilderberg speakers said.

'The Persian Gulf venture has advanced the cause by years,' one speaker said. Americans, so reluctant to commit their flag to foreign battlefields after

58,000 perished in the ill-fated Vietnam War, have had their attitude 'completely turned around,' he said.

It was 'good psychology' for Bush to allow congressional and other leaders to express their fear of losing 20,000 to 40,000 American lives, he said, when Bush knew the loss of life would be much lower.

When the allied casualty toll reached 'only 378' and Americans read and heard of 'only four' Americans dying in a week of ground war, it 'was like nobody had died at all,' one said, 'and Americans enjoyed it like an international sporting match.'

Such an adventure was essential to getting Americans into 'the right frame of mind for the years ahead,' said another (*Spotlight*, Washington, September 1991).

Is this the Third World War in the twentieth century that the Illuminati predicted - if that is the word - more than one hundred years ago? I quote Des Griffin in *The New World Order and the Throne of the antiChrist* (pp.14-5) which provides full documentation on the point I made at the beginning of this article:

Having consolidated their financial grip on most of the European nations by the middle of the last century, the International Bankers worked feverishly to extend their sphere of influence to the ends of the earth.

In the decades that followed, it became apparent that, in order to achieve their goal of world domination, they would have to instigate a series of world wars which would result in the levelling of the old world order in preparation for the construction of the New World Order. This plan was outlined in graphic detail by Albert Pike, the Sovereign Grand Commander of the Ancient Scottish Rite of Freemasonry and the top Illuminist in America, in a letter of Giuseppe Mazzini dated August 15, 1871. Pike stated that the first world war was to be fomented in order to destroy Czarist Russia - and to place that vast land under the direct control of Illuminati agents. Russia was then to be used as a 'bogey man' to further the aims of the Illuminati worldwide.

World War II was to be fomented through manipulation of the differences that existed between the German Nationalists and the Political Zionists. This was to result in an expansion of Russian influence and the establishment of the state of Israel in Palestine.

The Third War was planned to result from the differences stirred up by Illuminati agents between the Zionists and the Arabs. The conflict was planned to spread worldwide. The Illuminati, said the letter, planned to 'unleash the Nihilists and Atheists' and 'provoke a formidable social cataclysm which in all its horror will show clearly to the nations the effect of absolute atheism, origin of savagery

and of the most bloody of turmoil. Then everywhere, the citizens, obliged to defend themselves against the world minority of revolutionaries, will exterminate those destroyers of civilization, and the multitude, disillusioned with Christianity, whose deistic spirits will from that moment be without compass [direction], anxious for an ideal, but without knowing where to render its adoration, will receive the true light through the universal manifestation of the pure doctrine of Lucifer, brought finally out in the public view, a manifestation which will result from the general reactionary movement which will follow the destruction of Christianity and atheism, both conquered and exterminated at the same time.

In Baden-Baden Germany in 1991 the Bilderbergers planned another war, World War III. Professor John Polanyi from the University of Toronto was at that meeting as part of the planning group. Significantly, too, Baden-Baden Germany is one of the home bases of the Canadian Army in Europe. My question is: was Polanyi in Germany on his own steam or was he there as a representative of the University of Toronto?

He could hardly have been there on his own steam when over 99.9% of the rest of the world were excluded? In any case, he would scarcely have failed to draw his participation in such a 'distinguished' gathering to the attention of the same University of Toronto administrators who were so solicitous of his being awarded the Nobel Prize: indeed, one of the 'rules' at the University is to report one's participation in ALL conferences. So then, Professor John Polanyi's presence at the Bilderberger Conferences could be taken as representation from Canada's once premiere University, or if not that, at least as representation of the body which the University clearly serves (as I know from my own experiences there during the last ten years).

Are not Professor Polanyi, therefore, and the administration of The University of Toronto guilty of nothing less than treason in this country of mine - of ours - CANADA?

We could ask one further question: what is the role of the Chemistry professor in planning a conflagration of the human race? Is it not to devise deadly ways of germ warfare to wipe out huge segments of a population at a time? If so, are not both the individual and the institution involved guilty of such cold-blooded crimes against humanity as to make those tried at Nuremberg look like little boys - who were guilty of grievous matter, but not of perfect knowledge or of full consent?

APPENDIX: JOHN POLANYI & BILL CLINTON

Also at the Bilderberger meeting with Professor Polanyi was then Arkansas Governor Bill Clinton. This was a full year before Clinton was nominated for president and well before he announced his White House ambitions. Clinton's participation in the Bilderberg conference, however, marked

his anointment by the global élite as an 'insider' on the White House track. Apart from Spotlight (Washington), the rest of the media remains silent on Bilderberger activities. This year Spotlight carried a report of the Bilderberger Helsinki meeting under the title of 'Clinton does will of Globalists':

HELSINKI, Finland - Even as the Bilderberg luminaries were retiring behind the locked and guarded entrances of the Kalastajatorppa Hotel here for their annual secret meeting, President Clinton - one of their own - was working their will.

The president proudly announced that the United Nation's 'high commissioner for immigration' would decide which Haitians should be allowed into the United States and who should be rejected out of the flood of 'refugees' currently headed this way.

This is a direct response to a report at the Trilateral Commission meeting (*SPOTLIGHT*, 12 April, 1993) a year ago, which called for giving the UN the power to decide which immigrants can enter any country.

The Trilaterals and Bilderbergers have interlocking leadership with David Rockefeller and Henry Kissinger serving on both executive committees and share a common agenda of promoting a world government.

Clinton, like his predecessor George Bush, is a long-time member of the Trilateral Commission. In 1991, Clinton was summoned into the more exclusive Bilderberg group for the first time. The other major report of that meeting called for the establishment of a permanent UN army and asserted that Nato was part of that standing force.

Clinton obligingly set the precedent of having American soldiers fight under a Turkish commander in Somalia, accountable to the UN Security Council, not the president or Congress.

Similarly, Clinton advanced the world shadow government's agenda by sending US fliers to former Yugoslavia, where they conducted bombing runs on orders of the UN, not the president.

Clinton can't attend the Bilderberg session now; no president could account for disappearing for three days. But since the days of President Eisenhower, top White House officials have attended so they could convey Bilderberg orders to the president.

President Clinton is most obedient.

NOTES

In the above I drew from material in the following volumes: Gary H. Kah, *En Route to Global Occupation* (Lafayette, Louisiana: Huntington House, 1992); Texe Marrs, *Dark Majesty: The Secret Brotherhood and the Magic of a Thousand Points of Light* (Austin Texas; Living Truth, 1992); Des Griffin, *Fourth Reich of the Rich* (Oregon: Emissary, 1989); *SPOTLIGHT* (Washington D.C., September 1991); and O'Driscoll et al. *The New World Order and the Throne of the antichrist* (Toronto, 1993).

1. This prediction was made in 1871 by the Grand Commander of Freemasonry and the top Illuminist in America, Albert Pike. Quoted in Des Griffin, *Descent into Slavery?* (Emissary: Oregon, 1988), pp.38-40. My debt to Mr. Griffin's seminal research is immeasurable.

2. Words of the first Chairman of the Bilderbergers, Prince Bernhard of the Netherlands (whose family is a principal owner of Royal Dutch Shell Oil Company), as reported by Jim Lucier in *American Opinion* (November 1964), 62.

3. *Liberty Lowdown* (Washington D.C., May 1974), no. 129.

4. Senator Jacob Javits, *Congressional Record - Senate* (Washington D.C., 11 April 1964).

5. *30 Days*, No. 4 (April 1993).

OTTAWA: OCCULT CAPITAL OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER

by Professor Robert O'Driscoll & Elizabeth Elliott

u of v
u of t'
Otto R
Otto wa
Morrigu
u of g
u of t

MORRIGU

(from Nato and the Warsaw Pact Are One)



Plate 23: Melchisedek, from whom a spiritual group of initiates - the Knights Templar - are descended.

THE BLACK POT

The two were seated at either end of the long dining room table:
Alexander Fraser House, Arthur, Ontario, 2 a.m., 22 February 1990.

'Pick up that poem, Clare, and read the first three lines of Section 5,' and I growled like a lion, a lion in a manse.

Without hesitation Patrick John Clare of Damascus Ontario picked up *Nato and the Warsaw Pact Are One* and read in a dead pan middle-of-the-night voice:

Deep Throat said: 'So, the family
That controls the Soviet Union
Controls the United States.'

'That, my dear Clare, was in 1976. It is now 1990. I now know the name of that family, or rather of the five families operating as one - five Masonic families, black rather than blue. I know their street address, their telephone numbers - listed and unlisted. I know where their youngest daughter is in University. So you will realize, Clare, that the family is a fairly young family. But every time I reach out to touch them they become like paper mache.

'I have come to conclude, Clare, that behind that family there is a black pot and that it is located on a site where the native Indians went down and the richest blood of all was spilled, the blood of the Iroquois, the blood of the Algonquian.

'Remember, Clare, that there is a direct correlation between the shedding of human blood and the acquisition of Satanic energy. Not that the red Indians were much interested in that. But the white men were, and the white men still are, particularly those white men who have laboured so ingeniously to spill so much blood in the twentieth century, some 16,000,000 quarts give or take one or two. Why? You know why! To set up a World State, or course, with one or two white families perched on the peak of the pyramid.

'I need a woman, Clare, to tackle that BLACK POT that sustains that FAMILY, a courageous woman with a beautiful tainted soul, a woman who is as irregular as the lightning, a woman who will never acknowledge defeat. The beauty of a woman,' I began slowly,

is like a white
Frail bird, like a white sea-bird alone
At daybreak after stormy night
Between two furrows upon the ploughed land:
A sudden storm, and it was thrown
Between dark furrows upon the ploughed land.
How many centuries spent
The sedentary soul
In toils of measurement
Beyond hearing or seeing,
Or Archimedes' guess,
To raise into being
That loveliness?

their ancient vows, dedicated themselves to their goal of a New World Order to encompass the entire globe. 'The nine individuals,' Mr. Marrs writes, 'who believe themselves to be a sacred nobility and the forbearers of a new type of man, also gave their Order a new name. In French that name is *L'Ordre International Chevaleresque, Tradition Solaire*, which translates in English as the *International Order of Chivalry, Solar Tradition*.'

At the 1984 meeting were two Canadians. One is said to have been Maurice Strong, who - as soon as 'THE SOCIALIST' Bob Rae came to power in Ontario in the early nineties - was given control of the largest electrical conglomerate in North America, Ontario Hydro.

Already, in 1984, Strong and his wife and his former partners in the American Water Development controlled, as William F. Jasper of the United States, writes, 'water worth, by some estimates, as much as \$600 billion' - yes, 600 billion dollars, more than the whole national debt of Canada.

What is water but the generated soul?

Texe Marrs states that the 1984 meeting of the Secret Brotherhood of the Illuminati took place in France, but startling evidence that has fallen into our hands at the last stages in the preparation of this book suggests that the meeting took place at the premiere bilingual city of North America: none other than our own Ottawa, and this has been confirmed by the most distinguished authority on the subject, Monsieur Gaetan De La Forge in his brilliant and inspired book *The Templar Tradition in the Age of Aquarius*:

A core group of the Orders has reconstituted and consolidated itself into a new Order which was formally established in 1984. The Executive Council of this new Order decided that in line with the historic destiny of the Order of the Temple, the headquarters of the Order should be located somewhere on the North American continent. The reason for this decision is simple. North America has become the source of most of the new impulses which determine the way life evolves on this planet. It is therefore fitting that the modern Knight Templar of the old continent should play his part in the Age of Aquarius by adding his inspiration to that which his counterparts in the New World will bring to the planet.

Because of the historical and cultural links of the Order of the Knights Templar with France, the cradle of the Order, it is natural that the OCITS should establish its first North American foothold in Canada, a country whose bilingual culture makes it admirably suited for linking the old world with the new. Work is currently afoot which will enable the English-speaking peoples of Canada and the United States to contribute the energy and pragmatism which characterize them, and to add these to the Latin qualities which have marked the Templar tradition, so that in this new world of many cultures the two will work as one. The new

environment will provide the vitality and vigour the Order of the Temple will need to fulfil its primordial destiny.

The Americans had known that Ottawa was the physical swing-point of Canada even before Canada was constituted as a nation. During the War of 1812 between the United States and Canada, when the Americans felt that their 'manifest destiny' was to annex Canada, their chief strategic military intention was to take over the Rideau Canal from which they could block the St. Lawrence. They failed.

Few knew, however, that Ottawa was the psychic as well as the physical capital of Canada - except perhaps the Knights Templar. 'In certain esoteric circles,' La Forge writes, 'there have been hints that there are places on our planet where the vibratory conditions are such that the seeker may more easily contact the spiritual realities symbolized by the Grail. Nowadays the veils which have been held over certain teachings are being lifted' (p. 18).

The Knights Templar had been aware of the 'vibratory' significance of Ottawa and Canada (where the True North is located) for a long time - since at least Friday the thirteenth of October thirteen hundred and seven - yes, 1307.

THE KNIGHTS TEMPLAR 1118-1307

Let us look back to the foundation and dissolution of the Knights Templar:

'The Knights Templar was founded in 1118 A.D. under the name of the Order of the Poor Knights of Christ and the Temple of Solomon, 19 years after the capture of the Holy City during the First Christian Crusade. It was a shadowy order of warrior-monks who played a very crucial role in the Christian Crusades, fighting and dying by the thousands. These monks, dressed in white capes with splayed red crosses, were the storm troopers in the siege of the Holy Land. They fought to reclaim the sepulchre of Jesus Christ and the Holy Land from the Muslims.

'The Templars had made pledges to obedience, poverty, and chastity and their sole allegiance was to the Pope. They were thus totally independent of the rule of any king, prince, or prelate. Admission to the Order required that the new recruit sign over all possessions. The Templar's holdings proliferated as the sons of noble families throughout Europe flocked to the Order. As well, wealthy Crusade supporters donated vast amounts of money, goods, and land. While the Order welcomed all the donations and gifts with open arms, it disposed of nothing. The Order's constitution disallowed any form of divestiture even for noble causes such as to ransom a leader.

'It was the Templars who established the institution of modern banking, and this industrious order became the bankers for every throne in Europe by

lending large sums to destitute monarchs. They came to own their own seaports, shipyards, and fleet.

'As well as amassing great wealth, the Templars became a powerful organization with strong international influences, acting often as mediators between nobles and monarchs throughout the Western world and the Holy Land. But their wealth, influence, and independence were to be short-lived.

'By 1306 the Crusades were over and the Holy Land had fallen almost entirely under Muslim control. The Templars had lost their *raison d'etre* and King Philip IV of France was determined to rid his country of the Order. They had a military force much stronger than his; they were arrogant and unruly; they were firmly established throughout his country; and, perhaps above all, he owed them a lot of money. With the Pope's support, King Philip compiled a list of charges which were in part derived from information provided by the king's spies who had infiltrated the Order. Armed with sufficient accusations to deliver his blow, the king issued secret orders to his agents throughout the country, stipulating a simultaneous arrest of all the Templars in France at dawn on Friday, October 13, 1307. Furthermore, all of their estates and goods were to be confiscated for the Crown. Even though a number of knights escaped the dragnet, the arrest was largely successful. But Philip failed in his main objective: to acquire the Templar's immense wealth. The Templar's treasure had mysteriously disappeared.

'According to rumour, the Order had received advance warning of the planned arrest and they arranged to have the treasure smuggled by night from Parisian estates and transported by wagons to the coast and finally to the Templar's naval base at LaRochele. There, the fortune was loaded onto 18 galleys and shipped off to sea - never to be heard from again....

'[T]he treasure might have ended up buried on Oak Island [Nova Scotia, Canada]. But this is only one of many versions of the story connecting the Knights Templar to the treasure hunt.

'Although the Pope officially dissolved the Knights Templar in 1312 under pressure by the King, the Order wasn't completely wiped out. A number of knights remained at large - either by acquittal or through escape - and the Order went underground. Philip's attempts to persuade his fellow European monarchs to help eliminate the Order were unsuccessful. While some Templars were arrested in England, most received only light sentences such as a few years of penance in an abbey or monastery.

'Many knights found refuge in Scotland which was at war with England at the time. According to legend, the Order maintained itself as a coherent body in Scotland for another 400 years. In the Lorraine section of Germany, the Order was supported by the duke of the principality, while in Portugal, the Order simply modified its name to 'Kings of Christ' and continued on well into the 1500s.

'Although the connection between Oak Island and the Templars may seem tenuous, folks ... point out that Henry Sinclair of Scotland (who, they believe, was a Templar) visited Nova Scotia in 1398, a date established by the American historian and author, Frederick Pohl. They figure that Sinclair arrived to either conceal or recover the treasure of the Templars. After several months of exploration, he built a refuge castle at New Ross, about 17 miles from Oak Island, in the watershed area of the Gold River. And he proceeded to plant the oaks on Oak Island to serve as a beacon for future refugees in search of his castle. Since it would be the only island bearing oak trees, all the refugee had to do was to find it and then follow Gold River which emptied into the bay only two miles to the north. As for the Money Pit, it was to serve as a temporary repository for the treasure that was to be transported to the island refuge. Alternatively, the Money Pit was deemed to be a vault to hold the gold that was panned from Gold River, destined for European markets.

'Others speculate that the Oak Island oaks were planted hundreds of years before Sinclair's visit, and that the castle had been built at that same time. According to this version of the tale, Sinclair knew of the whereabouts of the oak-treed island and the river that ran down from a refuge castle. When he arrived, he found the castle in ruins but proceeded to build a new one on its foundation.

'The idea that there was a castle at New Ross is not without some support. In 1979 I received a letter from a lady in New Ross who said that she and her husband had bought a house in that village in 1972 that 'stands on a castle mound [the ruins of a castle].' She was unable to find anyone to authenticate her discovery. The lady and her husband have since moved away and this fragment of history has yet to be pursued.

After offering their speculations on the Knights Templar and Henry Sinclair and his castle, the investigators brought up the subject of the modern-day Masons. They astutely noted that several high-ranking Masons of the 20th century have been associated with Oak Island, which brought to mind names like Frederick Blair, Gilbert Hedden, George W. Grimm Jr. (Hedden's New Jersey lawyer), Mel Chappell, and Reginald V. Harris - all members of the Masonic Lodge. Did they have a secret connection with the medieval Knights Templar and its vast treasure? The authors of *The Holy Blood and the Holy Grail* assert that some Masonic lodges have added the level of 'Templar' to rituals and appellations said to have been passed down from the original Order of the Knights Templar. They also note that at least three contemporary organizations call themselves Templars. In a letter to George W. Grimm, Jr. dated 5 November 1963, Reginald V. Harris makes mention of a Templar Order. Harris writes: 'I got away for a few days to the Knights Templar Assembly at Montreal, in August.....

'The Investigators feel that the Cross of Oak Island may have a religious meaning connected with secrets held by the Masons, and that if there is a

treasure on Oak Island, it is likely to contain religious material of untold significance for future generations.

Indeed, the Templars are believed to have been the custodians of some great treasure as well as holders of a momentous secret from the Christian tradition. Indeed, we know that Templar-inspired secret societies endure to the present day.

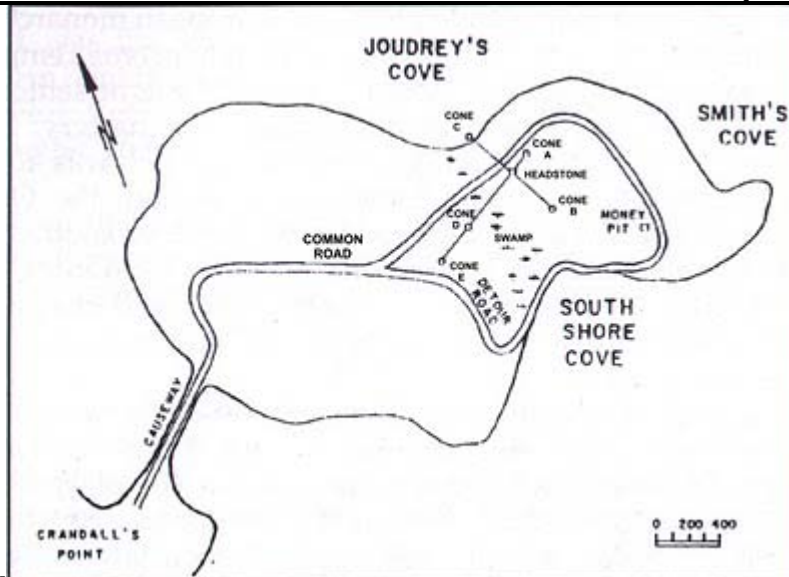
'The authors of *The Holy Blood and the Holy Grail* attempt to unravel the great secret that has been protected by the Templars. Rather than being the cup or platter used by Jesus Christ at the Last Supper and by Joseph of Arimathea to collect drops of Jesus' blood at the crucifixion, they believe that the Holy Grail is a lineage, pedigree, or bloodline of people. Jesus Christ was part of that bloodline, either from birth or through marriage. He fathered children thus making the bloodline 'holy'. His wife Mary Magdalene and offspring fled the Holy Land, found a refuge in southern France, and preserved their lineage in a Jewish community. Rather than being a physical object, the Holy Grail is a symbol of Jesus' bloodline and his wife's womb from which the bloodline came forth.

'By 1100 Jesus' descendants had risen to a state of great prominence in Europe and also in Palestine. They knew their pedigree and ancestry but it became necessary for them to prove their bloodline to Jesus. And that proof lay buried beneath the Temple of Solomon. The Knights Templar's original mission was to find it.

'A mid- 12th-century pilgrim to the Holy Land, Johann von Wuzburg, reportedly saw stables beneath the Temple large enough to accommodate 2,000 horses. As it turned out, the Knights Templar quartered their horses in these stables. It is theorized that these stables were built following a huge excavation by the Templars, in which they found what they were looking for and brought it back to Europe for concealment. About what was concealed, the authors of *The Holy Blood and the Holy Grail* write, 'It may have been Jesus' mummified body. It may have been the equivalent, so to speak, of Jesus' marriage licence, and/or the birth certificates of his children. It may have been something of comparable explosive import. Any or all of these items might have been referred to as the Holy Grail.' What happened to the Templar's find remains a mystery. . . . the Cross must be connected with a religious organization ... who else but a Templar or a Masonic order would construct a Christian cross?

Collectively, the disappearance of the Templar treasure in 1307, Masons digging on Oak Island, Henry Sinclair's visit to Nova Scotia, and the presence of stones laid in a crucifix pattern provide what the investigators say is circumstantial evidence that Oak Island hides a religious treasure of enormous value' (William S. Crooker, *Oak Island Gold*, Halifax: Nimbus, 1993, pp. 183-91).

Plates 24: Diagram of Oak Island, Nova Scotia, where the treasure of the Knights Templar is said to have been buried in the fourteenth century. Note the size and location of the 'Christian Cross' which is clearly seen to be



man-made.

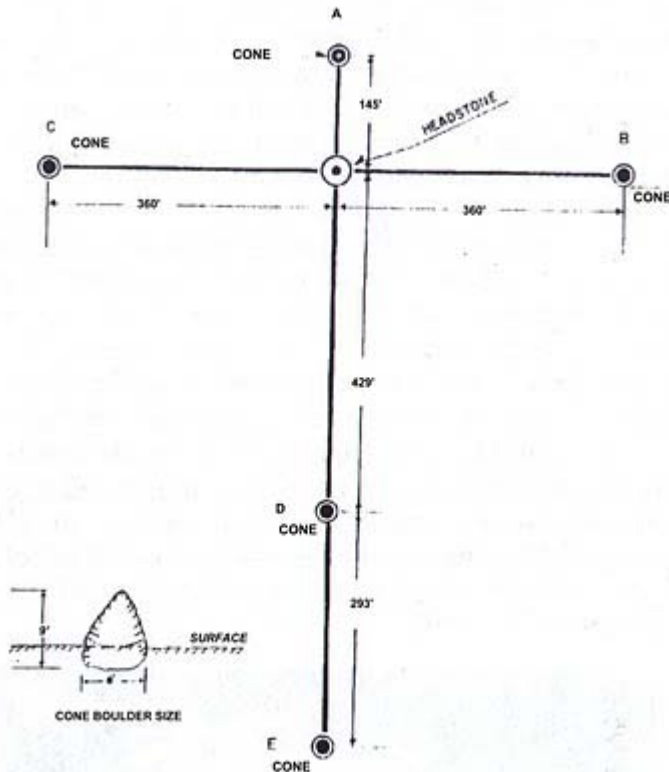
Plate 25: At the centre of the Cross, is the Head Stone which is clearly a clue to the unresolved mystery of the Island. Source of this and other Oak Island illustrations, William S. Crooker, *Oak Island Gold* (Halifax: Nimbus,



1993).

DIAGRAM OF THE CHRISTIAN CROSS

Plate 26: Diagram of the 'Christian Cross', a giant Latin cross or crucifix, 720 wide and 867 feet long. The end of the arms and the top and bottom of the stem are each terminated at a circle marked by the word 'cone', obviously a clue to the mystery of the treasure and the



island.

SPRING EQUINOX 1984

It is further suggested from the evidence I referred to above that the 1984 meeting of the Secret Brotherhood of the Illuminati took place on the third anniversary of the meeting in Switzerland that had been called to 'reconstitute and consolidate the manifestation of the Order of the Temple in modern times':

There is general agreement in esoteric circles that the first impulse for the resurgence to the Order of the Temple was given in 1952, when a group of genuine representatives of the Order of the Temple held a commemorative meeting on June 12, in the Castle of Arginy, the place where Hugues de Payns and his comrades first took their vows in 1118. It can be stated further that the actual resurgence of the Order of the Temple took place on 21 March 1981. On that date a small group of men representing certain affiliations of the Order of the Knights Templar met together somewhere in the Swiss countryside at an old manor, once owned by the Order of the Knights of Malta. They comprised nine

senior members of their Orders who had been initiated in the esoteric oral tradition of the Temple, and an inner council of seven brothers, each a member of the highest and most secret level, and whose origin and identity must remain hidden. They were told that they had been brought together in order to pool their knowledge and spiritual abilities to reconstitute and consolidate the manifestation of the Order of the Temple in modern times.

The third anniversary! Yes, the twenty-first of March nineteen hundred and eighty four. Orwell seems to have hit the nail on the head. For the last days of March were the last days of power not of Pompeii but of Pierre Elliott Trudeau, and the host of the meeting of the Secret Brotherhood of the Illuminati in Ottawa seems to have been none other than the Prime Minister of Great Britain's 'first Dominion', CANADA: Pierre Elliott Trudeau.

Second Attendant: My heart is broken, yet must understand. What do they seek for? Why must they descend?

First Attendant: For desecration and the lover's night....

Second Attendant: What do they lack? O cry it out again.

First Attendant: Their desecration and the lover's night.

Last days! TRUE DOUGH! Ultimate DESECRATION! That is what it was: THE ULTIMATE DESECRATION, for the Secret Brotherhood of the Illuminati who met in Ottawa on the Spring Equinox of that Wednesday night in 1984 arrogantly believed they were none other than the reconstituted Order of the Knights Templar.

Who are the Knights Templar and who are the 'reconstituted' Knights?

THE KNIGHTS TEMPLAR

When we speak of the Knights Templar we are speaking of a spiritual group of initiates who go back to Melchisedek. The name Melchisedek is derived from the Hebrew Metki Tzaddig, King or Ruler of Righteousness. According to the Bible, Melchisedek was born without father or mother and symbolized the eternal spirit of the Father dimension of the Christian Trinity. The Order of Melchisedek does not exist on a material level, and one of the principles of the Knights Templar is that any person 'who has reached the level of spiritual advancement where he can make conscious contact with the roots of our spiritual tradition is de facto a member of the Order of Melchisedek. Any priest who by his spiritual capacity is able to function as a channel for the spiritual energies of the Christ, is a priest after the Order of Melchisedek' (1)

Life to the Knights Templar is seen as a journey. The road may be hard and the journey long, but through certain spiritual disciplines - the Templars

believed - Truth with a capital T can be discovered or rather revealed. First, though, mankind has to embrace two fundamental ideas: 'that each human being is endowed with a spark of the Celestial spirit, a fragment of the Godhead ... and second, that things are not as they seem.' 'We do indeed see 'as through a glass, darkly.' We see what we see because we are what we are.

The nature of the Truth that mankind perceives is not through the ratiocinative processes but through a moment of illumination when a correspondence is struck between an outer object and an inner feeling (a feeling moving toward an object to attach the feeling to, an object unknown), between what we are groping for internally - the eternal verities of the spirit - and what stands there, suddenly unmasked, in the external world, something that seems to satisfy some inner craving or necessity of our nature. 'He was a drifting, silent man,' Yeats says of his friend John Millington Synge, 'and loved wild islands, because there, set out in the light of day, he saw what lay hidden in himself.' Or, as Patrick Tilley puts it in his Foreword to Gaetan De La Forge's *Templar Tradition*:

The need to give meaning to existence is not, as some earthly philosophers insist, simply the biochemical reflex action of a brain that has evolved through its ability to analyze and assign a value to the patterns of light and shade falling on the retina. It stems from some memory buried deep within us. A belief that once, in a former state of grace, we knew the answers; were fully aware of our role in the scheme of things and the relationship between the physical world and the spiritual realms beyond (vii).

There is a kind of throb of resonance within, a reverberation - as Joseph Campbell puts it - 'like the answer of a musical string to another equally tuned', an arc connecting an archetype in the collective unconsciousness to the sensible world. Indeed, in *The Poetics of Space*, Gaston Bachelard maintains that when an image or perception is presented to the perception, it is as if a 'reverberation' resounds in the heavens: the image has no immediate historical past, but contains the revelation of a world which mere rational consciousness is incapable of perceiving. The image is addressed not to the brain to be interpreted and appreciated but directly to the feeling system which is capable of grasping it before thought is actively engaged. Art, Bachelard concludes, 'rather than being a phenomenology of the mind, is a phenomenology of the soul.' Or as the French philosopher, Pierre-Jean Jouve, expresses it: 'Poetry is a soul inaugurating a form.' All art, therefore, all the true perceptions of life begin in a 'bodiless mood', become then - as thought gives feeling a form a 'surging thought', and last 'a thing', a manifested feeling - a chair, a building, a poem, etc.

This is what the Templars understood: the correspondence between inner and outer by which one learned to read the landscape of one's soul, finding in the observation or experience of the external world the means by which one gently or timidly resurrects' or brings into conscious view what is buried in the womb of the subconscious and the unconscious.

The Knights Templar, therefore, sought a more deeply buried sensitivity than the type of clarity gleaned on the battlefield: 'Why should we praise men who died on the battlefield,' a modern initiate posits, 'a man may display as reckless a courage by descending into the abyss of himself.' The Knights Templar concentrated on the soul which they believed was capable of uniting the manifested life of the universe and of achieving a kind of alchemical marriage between our material and spiritual selves.

The universe, they believed, is conditioned by laws of sound and colour as well as number, weight, and measure, and if certain human beings have managed to realize their oneness with all things while remaining simultaneously aware of the diversity of life 'it is not too difficult to conceive of the great source of life and consciousness as manifesting itself with different qualities, at different levels of energies and life impulses' (p.23).

This is the part of the Grail quest of the Knights Templar, the idea of descent into the depths of one's being where one comes to recognize both the impure as well as the nobler aspects of oneself - the idea of transformation, of dissolving all that is putrescible in one's body and bringing together or 'coagulating' the aspects of the divine.

The idea of Christ is central to the Grail concept of the Templars, not necessarily of the historical crucified Christ but of the victory over matter that Christ achieves in his life and on the cross, of resurrection and Christ's spiritualization of matter, so that it can prove to be a true instrument of soul. 'I am convinced,' a modern initiate writes, that spiritual development 'lies not in dependence upon a Christ outside you but upon the Christ in your ownbreast, inthe power of yourowndivine will and divine imagination, and not in some external will or imagination however divine. We certainly do teach this dependence only on the inner divinity, but this is Christianity' (2).

The Grail is the purified spiritual chalice that exists in potential within the human organism and emerges as a possibility of being fulfilled once man has passed the animal stages of development, beyond fear, beyond falling prey to an object of desire, or the normal duties of the social order. Man has, Joseph Campbell posits, two births: one is biological as a physical creature; the second, more properly human birth, is spiritual - of the heart. As man develops spiritually, he learns to disengage from the fury of the passions, achieves fearlessness in the face of death, and learns compassion and indifference to the opinion of the world (Robert O'Driscoll ed., *The Celtic Consciousness*, Toronto: Dolmen and McClelland, 1981).

'There is no need,' Gaeton DeLaForge writes, 'to catalogue the problems which we face in today's world. The writer agrees with esotericists and others who declare that our planet has entered the end of a cycle. It might even be

added that we are living a spectacular moment in the history of our planet. We are now exactly at the cut-off point where we can either allow the forces of devolution to carry us downwards or at least freeze us in the grip of materialism for untold ages, or else make the necessary efforts to attune ourselves to the new evolutionary forces which could carry us as a species to undreamt-of spiritual realizations and achievements.

'A brief look around us will show that both these impulses are at work. There are forces which are working towards the destruction of the environment in exchange for temporary material gain; these degrade the noble aspects of the human being. At other levels, this degradation of human beings is being stimulated physically through the eating of denatured food, and mentally by the flooding of people's minds with low quality entertainment. This includes certain video and television material which reduces people's desire to think and affects them negatively by the insidious introduction of the darker side of the spirit into their subconscious. Certain types of video cassettes and popular music which incite and cater to satanic tastes are already in worldwide circulation and are available to young and old alike.

'Not enough attention is given to the problem of mental pollution and its effect on the subtle levels of our environment. Anyone who has doubts about the polluted state of our mental environment only has to look any evening at the summary of the day's news on television. The 'worshippers of Mammon' who are stimulating this descent into darkness through greed for wealth and power, strangely enough do not seem to be concerned about the cesspool they are creating for themselves and their children.

'But all is not lost. Positive forces are also at work. At this particular moment in the planet's evolution these positive forces are no longer confined to the successors of the esoteric movements. ... For any spiritual progress to be retained and built upon, it has to be prepared and sustained by efforts to work on one's shortcomings and to live the Christ life.... It is difficult to describe the joy that comes with the understanding that a hurdle has been jumped, a barrier broken through, and that one has reached a new and lighter space, looking at the world through new eyes as if for the first time. For each one of us the experience is intensely personal and yet so very real.

'The writer is sincerely convinced that if a sufficient number of people answer the call of the Temple and endeavour to lead a life dedicated to respect for man and life in all its forms, the current they will generate will bring about the required links with the evolutionary impulses now at work within the planet. Perhaps this can stave off global disaster, or at least ensure that there will be enough survivors to carry the species toward the evolutionary blueprint intended for mankind. We would again stress that our generation has the tremendous privilege of living at a time of singular opportunity.

'It must be stressed here that the Temple does not reject the material world or matter as such. On the contrary, it considers man's real task to be that of spiritualizing matter. Man was conceived to be the link between spirit and matter. The Temple is ideal for Western people, who need to fulfill their destiny not by turning their backs on the material or by decrying the spiritual, but in combining the two so that eventually the perfection of the archetypal world is manifested in the world of matter. When this happens, that much-quoted maxim of Hermes Trismegistus - "as above, so below," will be realized.'

THE RECONSTITUTED KNIGHTS TEMPLAR IN CANADA

It is clear that the reconstituted Knights Templar who in 1984 met in Ottawa and, as Texe Marrs reveals, renewed their ancient vows, dedicating themselves to their goal of a New World Order to encompass the entire globe, are about as different from the original Knights Templar as chalk is from cheese. Whereas the quest of the Knights Templar was the most noble quest possible for man - the quest for his spiritual centre - the quest of the 'reconstituted' Knights for the establishment of an order to rule the world is the most ignoble quest man could ever embark on. The rituals originally devised for spiritual edification are reversed, are turned to personal aggrandizement, material power, and control of the destinies of others. As Sir Samuel Ferguson, authority on ancient Celtic black magic (desiul), puts it: 'They turned the maledictive stones.'

'Crom Cruach and his sub-gods twelve,
Said Cormac, 'are but carven treene;
The axe that made them, haft or helve,
Had worthier of our worship been.

'But He who made the tree to grow,
And hid in earth the iron-stone,
And made the man with mind to know
The axe's use, is God alone.....

They loosed their curse against the king;
They cursed him in his flesh and bones;
And daily in their mystic ring
They turn'd the maledictive stones....
(Sir Samuel Ferguson, *The Burial of King
Cormac*)

Magical rituals, man has learned through history, produce a different effect when the order is reversed: many Satanic ceremonies contain, at some point or other, the Our Father said backwards. 'A true Templar' too, De La Forge writes, 'lives and acts in the knowledge that in reality he owns nothing, in the sense that all the material and spiritual goods with which he might be blessed are only lent

to him by Providence' (p.142).

With the spiritual authority of the 'vibratory' material substance that sustains the True North, the Secret Brotherhood of the Illuminati, those dedicated to create a *new world order* which they and only they would control, moved boldly. The Canadian Security Intelligence Service (CSIS) was formally founded in July 1984 (Trudeau's final legislative achievement), with its parent body - the Communications Security Establishment (CSE) having been put into place before, so secret that neither Allan Lawrence, the Solicitor General, nor Allan McKinnon, the Minister of Defence, both members of the Clark government of 1979-80, knew of the agency that is 'the most important and potentially the most intrusive of Canada's intelligence agencies' (J. L. Granatstein and David Stafford, *Spy Wars: Espionage and Canada from Gouzenko to Glasnost* (Toronto: Key Porter Books, 1990, p.20). It was not until 1984 that Lawrence learned about CSE when he questioned his officials about the source for some information he received in his weekly intelligence report.

Within ten years, the National Security Agency (NSA) and CSE would be ONE and would jointly send the 'voiceprint' satellite into space, the purpose of which is to identify every living voice in North America, i.e. to give to every voice a name (on which one or the other of the organizations have a file). As a preliminary to? As a preliminary to the 'resistants' to the new world order being rounded up to populate the 'concentration' camps that are now documented to be dotted all over Canada and the United States (for details, see Serge Monast's four-volume *United Nations Concentration Camps Program in America*, Mansonville, Quebec, 1994).

Incidentally, it is on this day, the day on which I am writing (8 June 1994), that I learned that the two organizations - NSA and CSE - are ONE: one trade block, one nation, one intelligence operation, ONE UNIT. In the eyes of the SUPER-RICH ÉLITE therefore, the United States and Canada not only *should* be ONE but *are* ONE.

Between 1984 and 1994 (maybe Orwell gave the wrong date - deliberately - to mislead the two plotters). Canada became the centre of the whole *new world order* operation, one huge research laboratory. Canada, the new world order argument ran, will be the test market of the world. Vancouver was gradually made to resemble a never never land in the setting Lemurian sun while, according to one prognosis, Toronto become the 'centre' of a vast Satanic conspiracy, the eye of a tornado where the forces of evil contend with the forces of good for domination of the planet during the next 1,000 years.

All of the horrific *new world order* mechanisms to dehumanize man were prepared with a hatred as fierce and ingenious as only man is capable of conceiving for man. Then in 1992, the Secret Brotherhood of the Illuminati made an even bolder step. At a War/Peace Conference in South America it was agreed

that the *new world order* take over one country totally. The choice of country hung in the balance until key *new world order* resistant in the United States, Bo Gritz - you know, 'the most decorated military man in Vietnam'- decided to go along with the Templar Plan if (I have been told by someone 'on the inside') he were assured the presidency of the United States *after* the Clinton/Gore clock runs down in '96.

The country chosen was Canada. It was to be the staging ground for the *new world order* Plan, even though the controlling mechanism for the whole operation was in the United States: Rae's casinos, to be erected on the border in Windsor, were to provide the points of contact and exchange. If we can get away with this operation in Canada, the *new world order* argument ran, we can get away with it anywhere.

In September '93, when it was clear that his candidate could not possibly lose, Desmarais (finally) made his move, joining the Trilateral Commission as a leading - if not **the** top - member. On October 25 Brian Mulroney ensured that Desmarais's protegee, John Chretien, took control of a majority Liberal Government. It was further agreed that the Royal Bank of Canada would be the official bank of the *new world order* - the Federal Reserve of the World, and in Quebec a secret society called L'Ordre du Temple Solaire (a slight variation of the name of the reconstituted Templars) 'penetrated' Quebec Hydro with a 150 billion dollar 'scam' and simply took it over: just about all of the vast reserves of Canadian electrical power were now in *new world order* hands.

'Canada,' ec (an old contact of ee in Naval Intelligence) writes on 11 November 1993, 'was taken over just over a year ago in a New World Order ploy which was obvious to but a few. In effect, it was a test of Free Will, and the ability to think. Sadly the Canadian public failed miserably as indeed we have lost a sense of Free Will; mind; and soul forever to the forces of the AntiChrist.' And then, even more despairingly on 14 May 1994: 'This Country may be headed towards a Civil War which concerns me very much. It is not necessarily the Quebec question, but rather what the intentions of British Columbia are going to be. We as a Country are heading for a show-down of immense proportions as we travel down the road of growing darkness.... What we are witnessing is the seeds within the Heart of Darkness surfacing and murder is in the air as the masses need a sacrifice to vent the frustrations of unemployment, hopelessness, and despair.'

'In a sense,' Dr. John Coleman of British Intelligence writes, 'Canada is like Switzerland, pristine snow-covered landscapes, big cities, a place of great beauty, but underneath lies a deep layer of filth and dirt.' Under the *new world order* Secret Government structure of Canada (see diagram at end) the Canada we have known suddenly disappears, the Canada that has been so gentle, so lackadaisical, so generous in war and in peace with its volunteers and its health care plans - its compassion for the aged and the young - suddenly becomes, as

Tennyson would have it, 'red in tooth and claw.' The Atlantic fishery is deliberately destroyed to soften up the once-proud Maritimer to succumb to the ultimate temptation while Ontario is dismantled and Paul Teale basks in the pub. (father and son); money, cut back from education and health, is allocated to jails and law enforcement, and that unit with which 90% of Canadians have grown up - THE FAMILY, imperfect but still a FAMILY - is torn apart before their uncomprehending eyes.

Meantime the lifelines of this 'surplus humanity' are being cut. As we write, we see a corner of the Toronto Star of June 7 sticking out beneath some papers. The lower left-hand headline reads 'Legal Aid set to Slash Services over Deficit'. The first two paragraphs read:

Legal aid funding for divorces and most civil cases in Ontario could be wiped out as early as next month in an effort to 'slash and burn' the Ontario Legal Aid Plan's \$65 million deficit.

As part of the cost-saving effort, the Law Society of Upper Canada will also consider scrapping plans for a \$1.5 million women's legal clinic, a pet project of Attorney-General Marion Boyd.

Then a couple of days later we remember seeing the headline 'GST to be applied to Food'. And today (17 June 1994) '500,000 risk losing UI benefits in new plan': 'Let's say, the range being looked at is between \$2 billion up to \$6 billion,' that is in addition to the \$5.5 billion cut announced by Finance Minister Paul Martin in the spring. We know who is taking the bite in these cuts.

And yesterday, we had somebody in to mow the lawn. Before the day was through he told us this story, a heart-rending story about the way *new world order* organizations are destroying the institution of the family as well as every other institution: counsellors at school and Children's Aid Societies are creating dissension in the child's mind by drilling into them a new principle: that children have the right to CHARGE and CONVICT their parents of any crime they feel their parents are guilty of, even to the point of "divorcing" them in courts of law.'

THE HORROR, OH, THE HORROR

What happens to the people who are becoming rapidly redundant in our country, the cool fishermen in the Maritimes, the sweating workers in Ontario who have been replaced by machines, the 'useless eaters' everywhere - in the jails, on the streets, in the ghettos? Believe it or not, they are being 'collected by waste disposal companies'. For what? For many purposes!

For experiments! Drug experiments to see how humanity will act in certain circumstances! Have their mind wiped clean; their free will obliterated; so that the subject will be obedient: a pure slave!

And for those who still retain that power, that divine residue which no human invention can ever really threaten? MAKETHEM SEEM PSYCHOPATHS, CRIMINALS, SEXUAL DEVIANTS, and/or get them to the RED CROSS for a little transfusion, a little tainted blood containing cancer cells and/or the HIV (AIDS) virus - it is going on a massive scale!

And if we can't, we'll use them! Their body parts - eyes, hearts, lungs, genital organs, not to mention kidneys, ears, etc. to buttress up the bodies of our selected ELITE.

Or else? We'll spread them out on Saturday nights - this one next Saturday night, that one the following Saturday night - oh, I can't communicate to you what fun we have on Saturday nights, our regular Saturday night Satanic crucifixion! And we smile while our guests clamour for one small bite from her still-beating heart!

If all else fails, then plainly as hotdogs, hamburgers, and assorted meats! For the regenerative power of human flesh, lost since ancient Africa, has recently been RE-discovered. By whom? The *new world order* of course!

WHAT IS SEEN & WHAT IS HIDDEN

It would appear as if during this two-year experiment in 'the largest and richest' country in the world that 'the divine', so transparent in the 'common' people throughout the centuries, has hidden itself, and each one of us is face to face with the evil that none of us really believed to exist, pure unadulterated evil in its most refined form.

Our reluctance to look the evidence straight in the face becomes the greatest ally of this evil that seems to creep past the fortresses of our once unassailable souls, our complacency and lethargy coupled with our inclination to disbelieve that beneath the placid exterior surface all of this is going on, and further coupled with our belief that we can 'will' the history of humanity to continue as it has unfolded itself so far.

We are all to be released from a three-dimensional world, but those who are most involved do not realize that the experiment of humanity is almost at an end. Humanity, we've known from a long time back, is the balancing point between darkness and light; the tenth hierarchy, so some say. Humanity, they say, has served its purpose, has been subverted, has not had the strength to remain as fulcrum in this great experiment between darkness and light (see *Throne of the antichrist*, p. xix, pp.242-3):

We - we who camouflage ourselves in mortal form - match the determination of our - let us say, adjusted souls - doubles in the skies. We now have control of the way in and the way out. Using the dark energies of the moon,

we can trap the soul after death, the way a bat or nightjar is caught, robbing Mr. Man of his so-called 'release after death, release from the wheel of suffering that earth brings,' while the shells, recognizable non-corporeal beings from bodies freshly sacrificed, move among those who remain living with an eerie presence and power. 'Tis the price of them for coming here as man in the first place. For we - we have proved it - are the immortal ones.'

Immortality? I quote from a correspondent:

Have you not noticed too that abortions have greatly accelerated since '84, not only to wipe out the new battalion from eternity in their desperate attempt to get into this 'final battle', but so that the unborn foetus can be applied to the old man's brain. Do you want to know the nwo recipe for immortality? I'll tell it you!

First, cut the child out of the womb - any womb, any child. Transplant the frontal cortex of the foetus onto the brain of the aspiring subject. This wipes out Alzheimer's Disease and the various other diseases.

It should be noted that the human brain DOES NOT REJECT PARTS, therefore the human brain is allowed another sixty years (that's the limit) to function normally. In the meantime, the SUBJECT has clones of his OR her body maturing. No need for IN CAR NATION any more OR RE-IN CAR NATION.

Down the line body parts and whole bodies will be more easily obtained. The ability to live forever is therefore a con-crete probability. The technology is there. The poor of course cannot afford it – caul MORG an TALLER fer de tails.

IMMORTALITY - yes! An immortality that is entirely soulless!

O God, protect me
From a horrible deathless body
Sliding through the veins of a sudden!
Yeats, *At the Hawk's Well*).

THE PRIME MINISTER HAS CANCER

Ian Kealey reveals in his article published in Section 1 that John Chretien has terminal cancer, that it can be activated at any time, that once it is activated the Prime Minister has two or three weeks to live.

Then the Triumvirate takes over: Paul Martin, Roy MacLaren, Marcel Masse (The TripleM). Except this time, not merely in a physical sense but as an esoteric shield: a multi-multiplying mask for the rider whose dark horse paws impatiently within the stalls.

THE NEW WORLD ORDER AND CANADA

We ask finally: Why does the *new world order* still linger in the shadows? Why have they not taken over completely?

The answer is because the victory must be total, because a power exists in Canada and the world that is still greater than the 'new world order'. That power is the soul of man acting in consonance with the will of God and discovering 'that its own sweet will is Heaven's will.' 'The fate of God', as Father John Kelly said once, 'is bound up with the human race.'

According to Goethe, we cannot have colour without the combination of darkness and light. According to Edison, we cannot have electricity without a resistant coil. Who knows? The soul of man may be the resistant coil between the forces of darkness and the forces of light. If that resistance - that coil - is dispensed with prematurely, everything may be plunged into darkness once again.

The Order of the Templars that was planted in Ottawa on 21 March 1984 – the false plant - are a group of self-interested individuals masking under a spiritual authority their own megalomaniac delusions. The Ancient Templars and their spiritual descendants did not need an Ontario Hydro or a Quebec Hydro: they possessed *power without electricity* and knew that the real meaning of life was to search for the deeper truths embodied in their own souls rather than to seek a vain mastery over the external environment, the 'delusive goddess Vala'. They realized that the true battle of life is not material but spiritual, is not resolved externally but internally that as long as one human soul remains true to its own impulses, the destiny of the human race is assured:

I was forgetting, we cannot destroy the world [that is, our commitment to the material] with armies, it is inside our minds that it must be destroyed, it must be consumed in a moment inside our minds. God will accomplish his last judgment, first in one man's mind and then in another. He is always planning last judgments. And yet it takes a long time.

I was mistaken when I set out to destroy Church and Law. The battle we have to fight is fought out in our own mind. There is a fiery moment, perhaps once in a lifetime, and in that moment we see the only thing that matters. It is in that moment the great battles are lost and won, for in that moment we are a part of the host of Heaven [W]e shall not come to that joy, that battle, till we have put out the senses, everything that can be seen and handled, as I put out this candle.... We must put out the whole world as I put out this candle We must put out the light of the stars and the light of the sun and the light of the moon ... till we brought everything to nothing once again. I saw in a broken vision, but now all is clear to me. Where there is nothing, where there is nothing there is God! (W. B. Yeats, *Where There is Nothing*).

NOTES

1. Gaetan De La Forge, *The Templar Tradition in the Age of Aquarius* (Putney, Vermont: Threshold, 1987), p. 8. Most of the material in this section, and some of the actual phrasing, is taken from this book. Particular quotations are indicated by the page number in brackets, but in order not to interrupt the reader's attention on the text, I indicate my indebtedness to Mr. De La Forge's brilliant work in my general acknowledgment here, and to Patrick Tilley's penetrating Foreword.

2. W.B. Yeats, *Letters*, ed. Alan Wade, *Letters for 1902*. General Note: The information contained in the last section has reached us from many sources; each item has been confirmed at least twice.

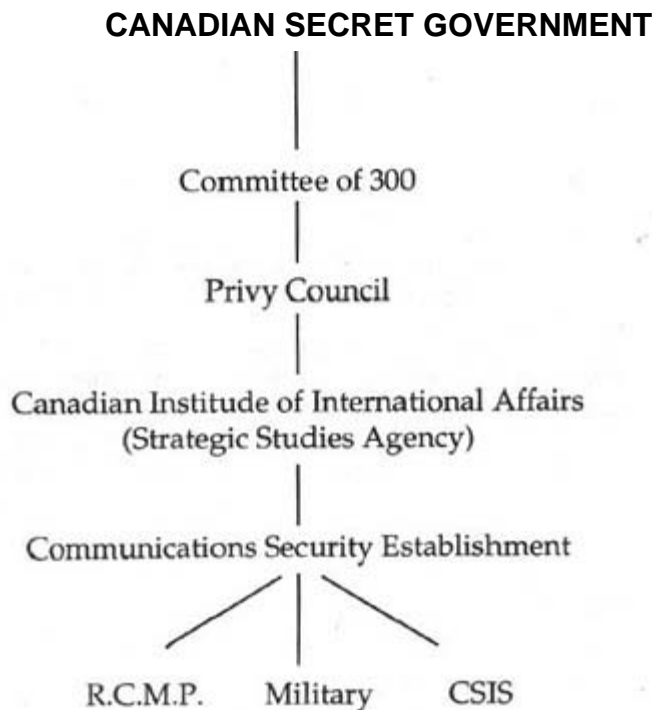


Plate 27: The RCMP, Military, and CSIS we know, but the others we may not know: The Communications Security Establishment (CSE) is the agency that ties Canada most firmly to the Western Intelligence Community. The price is high! Its annual budget is in the \$250 million range, with an additional \$100 million to upgrade its facilities and equipment, including a Cray Super-Computer (the only other one in the country is at the University of Toronto).

The Canadian Institute for International Affairs (CIIA) is the equivalent of the American Council of Foreign Relations (CFR) and the British Royal Institute for International Affairs (RIIA). It runs Canadian politics: its members have filled the position of Secretary of State ever since it was founded in 1925.

The Privy Council represents Canada's Colonial link with Britain and the

Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, who control Canadian commerce in all of its facets. The Committee of 300 we have already examined.

MOON ON PARLIAMENT HILL

In the course of his interview, Glen Kealey mentioned Mrs. Hak Ja Han Moon's address on Parliament Hill in 1993, with the former Governor General of Canada, Edward Schreyer, in the Chair and a Professor of Religious Studies from the University of Toronto, P. Bilaniuk, reading the invocation.

I was successful in tracking down a text of Mrs. Moon's address. The first paragraph of section V reads as follows:

Ladies and gentlemen!

The bible teaches that Eve was the first to disobey God and enter into a relationship with Satan. Due to the Fall, not only Eve, but also Adam and their sons, Cain and Abel, inherited Satan's lineage, based upon selfishness and false love. As the descendants of the original couple which was compromised by Satan, *we have all inherited a satanic lineage*. For this reason, Jesus said in John 8:44, 'You are of your father, the devil....[my italics]

The address then goes on to speak about the Second Coming (or Second Advent, as Mrs. Moon calls it) and also about the things we really care for - children, husband, parents, love. As I continued reading this masterful address to our Parliamentarians, I could not help noticing that when we are hearing about the things we do care about, we can be so disarmed from our usual critical scrutiny that sometimes we allow the diametrical opposite to slip past the seeming unassailable fortresses of our souls - and attempt to gain a footing there. In other words, the seed is planted in the soil of the soul before we are even aware that it has fallen from the tree:

while we were asleep
the bad seed was sown

This is what seems to have happened on Parliament Hill that evening when Mrs. Moon visited our country.

THE CHURCH OF SATAN IN CANADA

By j.c.

St. Thomas, Ontario

There is nothing that can be measured any more. The whirlwind of the new world order has crossed the thresholds of our souls and overturned the natural order there - F O R E V E R. - E.C.

CONVERSATIONS

SCENE I

Informer: One came to me last year, you know, out of the blue so to speak.

J.C.: A change of heart?

Informer: Perhaps. She had been born on the altar of Satan and is in the process of being groomed to become the High Priestess of Canada - her parents were witches of course.

J.C.: Where did this take place?

Informer: British Columbia where the National Headquarters of the Church used to be located. When she came to me she wanted out. She came for sanctuary, guidance, and in a state of repentance. Once you are in, though, it is practically impossible to get out. It is not her fault; she was, of course, innocent once, but then children are always innocent.

J.C.: So the National Headquarters of the Canadian Church of Satan is in British Columbia?

Informer: Until June 1991, when they moved to the 'heartland' of Canada to be more centrally located and to establish closer connections with the United States. Since then the membership has infiltrated every walk of society: education, law enforcement, the Courts, etc. - just name it.

J.C.: Did you save her?

Informer: We had several secret meetings, but the force of the antiChrist won out. They already have seven Churches or cells operating in the proximity of the National Headquarters.

J.C.: Which is precisely where?

Informer: London, Ontario. They wanted a conservative environment, a place where people would least expect it to be. I tried my best, not that it would have done much good, because if she had got out she would have been murdered for talking. Nobody gets out.

J.C.: Who is their Godhead? *Informer:* The Prince of the air; the Prince of Darkness - Lucifer himself.

J.C.: Yes, but do they have an earthly potentate, an unseen hand which guides the day-to-day activities, if you will?

Informer whispers: An international figure who is high among the Illuminati: they call him the STRONG man.

J.C.: Surely you don't mean... ?

Informer: Yes.

Informer: Enough for today. Church meets tomorrow and I must prepare my Sermon.

J.C.: One last thing! Perhaps all of this goes much deeper, might even involve the T - case, which could in effect bring everything full circle.

Informer pauses and then speaks: The Canadian nation which we all love is being strangled by the machinations of an unseen hand and the real purpose has yet to be defined. It is not truth alone that sets men free, but the knowledge of the truth. I will make an arrangement for you to speak to 'Deep Throat'.

SCENE II

Deep Throat: I understand that you are seeking information with regard to a specific phenomenon.

J.C.: Yes, my intuition tells me that the alleged serial killings were somehow connected with rituals of the Church of Satan in Canada.

Deep Throat: Your intuition does indeed take you down the right road. Let's look at the big picture as best we can. It is Satan's burning passion to rule and conquer the human race, so he disguises himself always as a bearer of Light.

J.C.: As one of the Illuminati?

Deep Throat: Yes. In fact, the word 'illuminati' is derived from the word 'Lucifer' and human sacrifice is integral to satanic worship. Some of the children

of this world are being dragged into the bowels of a living hell. One of the prime aims of the Illuminati is to destroy the traditional family and now it is the children who are exposed, who are vulnerable - it is they who are being sacrificed.

J.C.: Before we go on here, I must know if you are indeed in the loop?

Deep Throat: Yes, I am a double agent of course.

J. C.: Were Saul and Marley part of a cell?

Deep Throat: Yes, Marley was the bait. The Trial was closed down to the public because of the tapes.

J.C.: The tapes?

Deep Throat: Everything was videotaped for the private pleasure of the membership; home entertainment, if you will. They were simply pawns in the scheme of things, and the coverup is massive.

J.C.: Indeed, the Government placed a ban upon all proceedings; a publication ban. Maybe we are breaking the ban right now.

Deep Throat laughs: Is all of Canada going to close now - with a ban on this and a gag on that - because of the grisly murders that two people are alleged to have committed: The ban is both very vague and very precise. Under section 486, sub-section 1 of the Criminal Code, the public are excluded from the trial and 'there will be no publication of the circumstances of the death of any person referred to in the trial.' Does this order relate to 26 million Canadian or just to those who were in the courtroom? Surely we are not being banned from talking about it or from recording the conversations of people who were not there. What I am telling you half the country already knows.

It was a plant - disinformation to fool the public. Let them believe that they got away with it and the masses are satisfied.

J.C.: I do not understand.

Deep Throat: Let me give you the big picture here. The masses elect the Government - Federal, Provincial and Municipal. The people are then satisfied that they have participated in the democratic process, having elected representatives who will do what is good for the Country. Then they (the masses) conveniently go back to sleep, not realizing that Government representatives at all levels are merely 'puppets' of the new world order.

J.C.: Who then is pulling the strings? You are indicating that Government for the people is but an illusion and there are unseen forces behind the scenes?

Deep Throat: Exactly. The control lies in the hands of unelected people who are in effect shaping, directing, and controlling everything. The Government Officials make the laws of the land not for the good of the people, but at the discretion of the unseen power brokers of the *new world order*.

J.C.: I am beginning to understand, but give me an example that is relevant to our present subject: to digest, savor, think about.

Deep Throat: Remember all the sheep who raced over to Buffalo to 'get the facts'? Do you remember all the media hype and how Big Brother rose to the occasion by calling out 'The Authority' to search and seize the newspapers?

J.C.: Yes, of course. I was rooting for all Canadians who made such an effort to seek out the truth - to beat Big Brother at his game.

Deep Throat: It was all planned and orchestrated. Did you not question the fact that the same 'Authority' who placed the ban at the Provincial level of Government was totally breaking the law at the Federal level? The Customs did indeed exercise their authority in searching for and seizing newspapers, but everybody was allowed 'TO TAKE ONE PAPER HOME.'

J.C.: That is true. So in effect the officials of the Federal Government were violating the Ontario Government ban by allowing the unsuspecting masses one newspaper.

Deep Throat: Correct. It is called aiding and abetting, but the masses were sleeping.

J. C.: Aiding and abetting whom?

Deep Throat: The will of the unseen Government that was unelected by the people for the people - in effect the Illuminati of this world.

J.C.: Why did Saul change his name?

Deep Throat: His Mother informed him at about the age of 16 that the man he thought was his father and to whom he was deeply attached was not his biological Father at all. In effect, his Foster Father raised him out of love and it was time, the mother felt, to face the 'truth' or the fascination of what had happened. So he was told about an affair that had taken place a long time ago. Quite a traumatic experience no doubt for the young man....

J.C.: He was told everything?

Deep Throat: Yes. Perhaps he changed his name out of the guilt and

frustration of it all. His biological father is a rather important man in Canada: the cover-up widens because of the scandal.

J.C.: I just have one last question. In the whirlwind of it all, the Ontario Government must be feeling a lot of pressure? I mean the next trial and all. Does Race Bob Know?

Deep Throat: Let me put it this way. The Father in question knows aaallll. Do you understand?

J.C.: Yes, I believe I do. Thank-you for meeting me and I must say, I find your uniform very impressive.

EASY WAYS TO GET OFF THE HOOK; SERIAL KILLING CANADA rod/ee

A RECENT CASE IN CANADA

In the course of compiling this book, literally tens of thousands of pages were sent to us by concerned and interested Canadians. Some of this material related to three particularly vicious serial killings: Leslie Mahaffy (14), Kristen French (15), and Tammy Homolka (15).

We seem to have a new twist on the serial killer here, not a single individual operating in isolation but - seemingly - a young man and his wife, both in their twenties.

Tammy Homolka, sister of convicted killer Karla Homolka, died on 24 December 1990. At the time her death was thought to be accidental. It was only after the murder of the other girls that it was discovered that she had been murdered too.

The second girl, Leslie Mahaffy, was abducted on 15 June 1991. On 29 June 1991 'Leslie Mahaffy's concrete-encased body parts are pulled from Lake Gibson, south of St. Catharines' (*Toronto Sun*, 28 August). Is it one of the accidents of history or one of the perversions of man that the discovery of the dismembered body of this your girl coincided with the marriage consummation of her alleged killers? 'June 29, 1991 - Paul Bernardo and Karla Homolka are married in a glitzy wedding in historic Niagara-on-the-Lake'. On the 17 February 1993 Bernardo was arrested with police allegations 'that he raped and murdered Kristen French and Leslie Mahaffy, killed his wife's sister Tammy Homolka and attacked or raped 19 young women' (*Toronto Sun*, 28 August). In Toronto, the suspect Bernardo went so far as to flaunt his 'accomplishments' by actually changing his name from Bernardo to the name of a real serial killer called Teale. In doing this, he seems to have wanted to empower himself as a double serial

killer, in myth and reality. The press followed along obediently and soon the name of Paul Teale was, like some new blasphemy, on everybody's lips, repeated over and over. After a period of this, the name was changed back to Bernardo. It's not clear what this signifies.

In the meantime his estranged wife did a deal with the Attorney General's Office and received a 12-year sentence because she said she will give evidence against her ex-husband.

[THE JUDICIARY AND THE SERIAL KILLER](#)

The details revealed at the Homolka trial were so unsavory that the judge in question, backed up by the Government, placed a ban on 'publication of the circumstances of the death of any person referred to in the trial'.

Who is he or who are the Government that they should dictate to 26 million Canadians what to read or what not to read, what to talk about or what not to talk about, especially when it involves the death of three children, the rape of nineteen more, and perhaps the rape and murder of many more whose mutilated and 'dismembered' bodies will probably never be found. Is it his intention to protect these alleged serial killers, to sweep it under the carpet? The priority of Canadians is: what happened to these children? How were their bodies 'dismembered' and why?

Of course the whole ban - or to use that silly buzz word 'gag' - was ludicrous. The grisly details were released in the tabloids south of the border and Canadians were allowed to cross the border like controlled cattle 'to take one paper home' - one. Any more were seized by Canadian Customs. In this day and age of photocopying, this is ludicrous. Why were the Canadians so sheepish? It was galling enough to have to suffer the collective guilt of these profane murders, but to have to go to another country to read about them was the ultimate indignity, the ultimate demonstration that our free will has been taken away from us as well.

The whole arrangements for the trials seem to have been very carefully orchestrated by the Canadian Authorities. For example one correspondent writes:

The Crown obtained this publication ban not to protect Paul's right to a fair trial, but in order to keep secret the lack of evidence against him, and particulars of the plea bargain with Homolka away from any public scrutiny. If Homolka changes her mind and fails to testify, the crown prosecutors will probably lose the case against Bernardo. This prompted Ken Murray, Bernardo's lawyer, to say that the Attorney General made 'a pact with the devil'. Without Karla Homolka's evidence, it is highly probable that Bernardo will get off.

Recently, the Attorney General decided not to hold a preliminary hearing in the trial of Bernardo. This is a serious departure from standard judicial

procedures. The Attorney General's plan is to hold the full trial sometime in 1995. Probably this will benefit the Provincial government of Bob Rae to avoid public scrutiny and embarrassment until after Provincial elections are held. There are other revelations as well.

POLITICS AND THE SERIAL KILLER

'when the man gains power
he is no longer the man
but the God
no worse no better
than Hitler
for there are a million ways
to destroy the soul'

This suggests that there is some kind of link between the Government of Ontario and the alleged serial killing of these estranged lovers? Why should one killer be given a kiss of a deal and the trial of the second be delayed until 'sometime in 1995'? Why should 'the Provincial Government of Bob Rae' feel it incumbent upon them 'to avoid public scrutiny' regarding an alleged serial killer? Why should Bob Rae feel 'embarrassment' in any way about alleged killers of three children and the rape of nineteen young woman? We knew Rae got Ontario into the Casino business in a bigger way than he first gave the impression of, but....

We have far more material than we can reveal here. We do not wish our book on *Corruption in Canada* to be impounded before it reaches the bookshelves. Reviewing this material, we have concluded that Canada is now in a process of protecting its serial killers and alleged serial killers. Why? Go back and read the Introduction.

We can almost say that it seems as if 'a conspiracy' has been hatched by the authorities in relation to this. If you re-read the *Toronto Star* of 27 August 1994, it is suggested that a 'sweetheart' deal is being devised for Mr. Paul Bernardo as it was devised by Karla Homolka. Note too how public pity is being mulcted for this poor prisoner in 'protective custody' on his 30th birthday.

Bernardo eats all his meals alone, in his windowless cell, which is about the size of the large, walk-in closet at his former home in Port Dalhousie.

For his birthday breakfast it was cold cereal, coffee, toast and jam. After a soup-and-sandwich lunch, his day will end with a supper of pork chops, mashed potatoes, yellow beans, apple sauce, bread and margarine....

Bernardo loved to drive around in his leased Nissan sports car, traveling freely about southwestern Ontario, and making regular trips over the border to see friends in the United States.

Now, when he travels, it's in the back of a police van to and from court, his legs and arms shackled....

Prison conditions for his former wife seem almost luxurious by comparison.

Homolka, likely to be the crown's star witness in his murder trial, is at Kingston Prison for Women, where she's serving a 12-year sentence after being convicted of manslaughter in the French and Mahaffy slayings.

She has a television set and her cell is wallpapered with her favorite Walt Disney cartoon characters. She's also getting computer training in the making of name tags for government employees....

Crown prosecutors are looking at ways to avoid that expense [that is the expense of several trials in different cities, as if they all couldn't take place in one city] and save alleged victims the trauma of testifying in court [how touching, how considerate], several sources say.

One solution being discussed, the sources said, is to offer Bernardo a 'package deal' [Here we go again!].

In exchange for pleading guilty to all the charges he would be given a favorable jail cell, a 'room with a view'. Such plea-bargain efforts by the crown are common in cases involving a variety of charges.

This was the *Toronto Star's* 'tribute' to 'Paul's' thirtieth birthday. *The Sun* (28 August 1994) published four pages of provocative photographs and nostalgic prose about his former cell where he was 'happy':

Along with watching *The Simpsons*, his favorite TV program, Bernardo took an interest in music videos and dance shows. He loved TV dance club shows such as *Electric Circus*. When the music played, he would dance around, at the same time critiquing the bobbing and weaving figures on the screen.

'I should be out there making the videos,' Bernardo would offer.

'Hey, at least the guy's out there dancing. It's better than what we're doing,' fellow inmates would respond.

'But if I was out there, I'd be doing way better.'

The Government of Canada prevents us from revealing to the public the type of video that 'Paul' made prior to his incarceration. We leave it to the reader to imagine the worst and then he will be still a good distance from the truth.

SATANIC RITUALS AND THE TERRIBLE FATE OF MISSING CHILDREN

by
Barry Kincaid

The above article appeared under the title of 'The Terrible Fate of Missing Children' in Contact: The Phoenix Project (17 May 1994).

Over the centuries over 100,000 persons throughout the world, both children and adults, have been tortured and killed as human sacrifice in satanic rituals, or what is termed 'The Continental Holocaust'.

Police have been unable to locate all these missing persons; families have had to abandon their loved ones: they have all joined the statistics of 'unsolved mysteries'.

These people have not run away. They have been abducted and kidnaped for the precise purpose of being tortured and murdered! You may see some of the children's faces on milk cartons or blue and white cards found in your mail boxes.

Some infants and young children's lives may even go unnoticed, as their births were never recorded. While some of these babies and pre-schoolers maybe born to prostitutes, others were conceived by Satanists with the sole intent that they be born and die at a very early age, die cruelly at the hands of Satan worshipers who reap pleasure from those terrible atrocities. Xrated and violent movies are kindergarten entertainment for these savages who stalk their prey until the moment is propitious for them to act. Barbaric, but true.

While abortion is wrong to Christians, this is a story of individuals who are allowed to be born and who are then led in all innocence to their deaths. It would be far better for them if they had been incarcerated for having committed crimes - even in Singapore - or if they were to die in the gas chamber, the electric chair, or by hanging or lethal injection.

The victims of these satanic rituals are abducted by various methods: many are kidnapped from loving homes, others are outcasts of society who will not be missed, and still others are the victims of drugs, alcoholism, family abuse, or homelessness. They may be drifters living in the slums of cities, infants taken from their mothers on the street, or young men and women living loose with no parental supervision. They may be your children some day.

These people are often befriended, given money, drugs, liquor, coerced into sexual acts, or just plain abducted. While the method of recruitment may vary, the ritual is generally the same for all victims: they die a slow, tortuous, and painful death with onlookers cheering the dismemberment that they are experiencing.

Satanists include in their ranks John Wayne Gacy, Larry Eilers, and Jeffrey Dahmer. The difference is that Gacy, Eilers and Dahmer were eventually caught and jailed. Generally, the Satan worshipers do not get caught. No one is really looking for them either. They share their secrets and go on to more barbaric killings.

Who are these Satanists? They come from all walks of life. They are the devil in disguise. They could be an astute businessman, politician, police officer, religious preacher, school teacher or nurse. They come from all socio-economic backgrounds.

Just as Christians raise their children to love and honor God, Satanists raise their children to love and honor the devil. Early in their lives, abuse and satanic rituals may form part of their childhood experience; later it becomes a way of life for them. While they are living the life of a satanist, they generally do not break their silence; many, however, break away and eventually open up to their spouses or the clergy, desperately hoping they will be believed.

Many of the clergy are aware of what is going on at all levels in the world. Psychologists and psychiatrists are well aware of satanic abuse and rituals. Many children who come into contact with satanic abuse develop multiple personality disorders (MPD); others have repressed memories as their pain was so great that they were forced to suppress thoughts for survival.

This is a domain that is not often spoken about but is put on the shelf for someone else to resolve.

It is time to band together as Christians to do something to stop this inhuman holocaust. It is time to stop thinking that baby snatchers are mothers simply wanting children of their own. Baby snatchers, in most instances, are out to get your children for their own nefarious purposes.

They operate in the evenings, the time that witches like to cast their spells. In other words, while Christians are praying and worshiping the Lord, Satanists are doing the same to their god, the devil, and let us not for an instant underestimate the power that resides in witchcraft and the occult.

The devil is crafty and clever. We all know that but we forget it when we become lost in worldly pleasures. We sin and become inured to sin and say 'After

all, we are only enjoying ourselves. God's ways are too square for me.'

That is not to say that all sinners are Satanists. As humans we are fallen beings and we all sin. Christians, however, feel remorse and sorrow, then pray for forgiveness. Not Satanists! They feel no remorse when they hurt and kill. They feel they are having a good time and look forward to the next Saturday night when they can do the same to someone else.

'Doing it' means this, and I apologize for the brutality of the act I have to describe: the innocent victims of 'The Continental Holocaust' are gagged, bound, and taken to a hidden place. In some cases, the children of Satanists go willingly, unaware that their 'parents' brought them for slaughter.

The victims are thrown in the middle of a circle, often stripped of their clothing and sometimes raped. It depends on what the crowd is after for their 'Saturday Night Live' entertainment. Witnesses have spoken out that they have seen the victims beaten, sodomized, raped, spat upon, rolled in feces, kicked repeatedly, stabbed in the heart and their blood spread around their naked and scarred bodies. Sometimes - for thrills their eyes or their tongues are gouged or ripped out, and their bones broken. It depends on what the crowd is feeling, but none of it is human or warranted.

The victims witness orgies and homosexual acts of the Satanists themselves who come out to party. Just picture the scene when Moses came down from the mountain and saw his people sinning and worshiping the Golden Calf. That was nothing in comparison to what goes on in satanic rituals.

Babies and young children are tortured and killed in separate places. Sources report that these rituals often take place in forest preserves. It is common practice to drink the blood and urine of these victims - dead or while still alive.

The adult slaughters can take place almost anywhere. Some of these rituals occur underground while others take place in homes or businesses operated by Satanists.

These victims suffer endless torture and death. Human denigration and humiliation is the least of their troubles. Stripped of dignity, which even criminals are granted, the victims of 'The Continental Holocaust' experience tremendous fear and know there is no escape for them. They are outnumbered and defenseless. They are not in war. They have nowhere to turn for help.

The world deserves to know MORE so that this can END! Prayers are not enough to end these holocausts. You can pray for the souls of the victims and that is doing something. Or, you can join together in your churches and

communities to investigate and learn more from witnesses willing to speak out. This terrible truth cannot be hidden any further.

SATANIC CHILD ABUSE AND CULT MURDERS: AN OPRAH WINFREY INTERVIEW

The following ABC interview took place on 1 May 1989, with the transcript appearing a short time later under the title "Headlines That Shocked the Nation.. Satanic Cult Murders."

Oprah: We're glad to have all of you join us here on the show. You come from generations of ritualistic abuse. Rachel here was used in Satan Worship Rituals.

'Rachel': Yes, my family has an extensive family tree, and they keep track of who's been involved and who hasn't been involved, and it's gone on like since 1700.

Oprah: And so you were ritually abused.... You all were worshiping the devil inside the home?

'Rachel': Right. There's other.... families across the country. It's not just my own family.

Oprah: And so who knows about it? Lots of people now.

'Rachel': Well, I talked to a police detective in the Chicago area, and several of my friends know, and I've spoken publicly before, and -

Oprah: So when you were brought up in this kind of evil, did you just think it was normal?

'Rachel': I blocked out a lot of the memories I had because of my multiple personality disorder, but yes, it's like if you grow up with something, you think it's normal. I always thought something

Oprah: So what kinds of things? You don't have to give us the gory details, but what kinds of things went on in the family?

'Rachel': Well, there would be rituals in which babies would be sacrificed, and you would have to, you know.

Oprah: Whose babies?

'Rachel': There were people who bred babies in our family. No one would

know about it. A lot of people were overweight, so you couldn't tell if they were pregnant or not, or they would supposedly go away for a while and then come back....

Oprah: So you witnessed the sacrifice.

'Rachel': Right. When I was very young, I was forced to participate in that - in which I had to sacrifice an infant.

Oprah: And the purpose of sacrifice is to what? Is to bring you what? What are we sacrificing for?

'Rachel': For power.

Oprah: Power. And so were you ever used? Were you ever used yourself?

'Rachel': I was molested. I was raped several times.

Oprah: What was your mother doing?

'Rachel': She's -

Oprah: - in all this? What's her role in all of this?

'Rachel': What is - I'm not exactly - what her role is - I haven't, you know, recovered all of my memories, but her family was extremely involved. You know, she brought me to it. Both of my parents brought me to it.

Oprah: And where is she now?

'Rachel': She lives in the Chicago metropolitan area. She's on the human relations commission of the town that she lives in, and she's an upstanding citizen. Nobody would suspect her. Nobody would suspect anybody involved in it. There's, you know, doctors, lawyers, Indian chiefs involved in it

SECTION IV

CANADA AND THE UNITED NATIONS

**TOWARDS A POLICE STATE:
THE UNITED NATIONS**

by
Professor Robert O'Driscoll

*On 29 September 1993 we published the second volume in this series, **The New World Order in North America: Mechanism in Place for a Police State**. The volume was based on a secret Military American Counter-Intelligence Report and had been prepared by hundreds - if not thousands - of counterintelligence agents who had been secretly observing the movements of the CIA (Central Intelligence Agency), the ATF (Alcohol, Tobacco, and Firearms), MJTF (the Multi Jurisdiction Task Force), etc.*

When I edited the Report I did not at that time know the source from which it had emanated, but having been trained in Universities in Canada and Great Britain to tell the difference between an eighteenth and a nineteenth-century forgery I could - after a few hours checking the internal evidence, cross-checking recent Congressional, State and Senate legislation, as well as back-issues of political journals and newspapers - determine that it was genuine.

Subsequently, I was to discover that the Report was synthesized and compiled by Mark Koernke, University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, and this gives an additional authority to what it contains.

*The thrust of the **Report** was to reveal that the mechanism is in place for a police state in what has been known as the most democratic system of government ever devised by man - the United States of America. We have learned that the same system for a police state is in place in Canada, and this will be documented in some of the material below. But first the US.*

For the last five years far-reaching legislation has been enacted in the US, and massive financial and military resources provided, for the training of a new type of law enforcement personnel in the United States and Canada. Through two of the new forces that have been established - the MJTF (the Multi Jurisdictional Task Force) and FINCEN (Federal Crime Enforcement Network Personnel) - the responsibility for law enforcement in the United States and Canada is being shifted from a local, state, or even national control to a global law-enforcement body - nothing less than the United Nations. In about a year the centralized force in every state and region will be completely under the jurisdiction of the United Nations. Law enforcement in the United States and Canada, therefore, is rapidly becoming a small cog or component in a vast New World Order mechanism.

The MJTF and FINCEN forces have been recruited from the regular National Guard, existing local law-enforcement personnel, and alarmingly - from street gangs, and secret police from overseas. They have no allegiance to family, state, or nation (experienced personnel or those with attachments to local areas

are systematically weeded out of the force). They are - surprisingly - predominantly European (Belgian, Dutch, German, French, Asian, and perhaps the fiercest of all fighting forces - the Gurkhas), and are armed, equipped, and maintained by the Department of National Defence funds. Equipment in the hands of the American military forces are systematically and surreptitiously transferred to FINCEN.

Another organization, FEMA (the Federal Emergency Measures Association) - the Canadian equivalent is EMO (Emergency Measures Organization) - is literally the secret government of the **New World Order** in North America.

It appears from the evidence presented in the **Report** that the creation of these new law-enforcement agencies in Canada and the United States is a preliminary to a massive round-up of North American citizens who refuse to bend to the will of the New World Order. In other words, full-fledged citizens of the United States and Canada - numbering certainly in the hundreds of thousands - who have committed no crime will become prisoners of the new world order regime. Elaborate mechanisms have been devised for the incarceration of citizens on a grand scale: systems of tracking from a chip in the ignition of your car, or a shut-down capacity in the car you didn't know about, to the trigger of your gun or a chip in the money in your pocket.

Each metropolitan area has a pick-up point that has already been designated and to which 'prisoners' will be taken after rigorous neighbourhood and house-to-house searches have been conducted: in cases of contention or doubt, whole families will be taken together, then separated at a later point. The detainees are then to be taken by those unmarked black helicopters we have heard so much about from the temporary pick-up sites to permanent detention centres (or 'concentration camps'), thus avoiding contact with any potential impediment of family or friend on the ground. Forty-three of those huge detention camps are spread out across the United States, with supplemental camps across each region or state. In addition to this, certain cities have been 'mundalized', i.e. converted from a Canadian or an American city to an international city under the protectorate of the United Nations. Dundas, Ontario, is an example, and it is used to transfer UN resources inside the US and Canada.

Before the trap of the new world order can be sprung, however, most of the firearms in private hands must be eliminated: otherwise, it is impossible that civilian resistance might tip the balance. The confiscation of firearms has been, therefore, one of the main missions of MJTF and FINCEN who have been joined in this endeavour by the ATF (Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms) unit. First, the names and addresses of those possessing Federal Firearm Licenses (FFL) have been carefully checked, confirmed, and recorded. Next, although we have not heard much in this respect from the media (ninety percent of which is new-world-order controlled), neighbourhoods have been cordoned off, house-to-house

*searches conducted, and owners prosecuted if firearms are found. The WACO and WEAVER tragedies were not isolated incidents, but were part of national policies that are being rigorously pursued at this time, and are - as with the Los Angeles Riots - being carried out against American and Canadian citizens by foreign forces under UN authority. The material that has reached our hands confirming this report published in **The New World Order in North America: Mechanism in Place for a Police State** is so massive that we would require the full scope of another book to present it properly. We are limited therefore to a few of the more telling items concerning Canada.*

**From Canada To South Africa
The New World Order
Tightens Its Grip**

3/12/94

IMPORTANT MISCELLANEOUS

I ask that the Editors bypass this resource in entering some very urgent information into this paper [on page 22]. I do not need to comment at this time _ just allow the readers to understand the urgency in the information offered. I also ask that an emphasis be placed in getting Serge Monast's books. Why more urgency? Because in th Canadian instance (Serge Monast, Canadian Journalist) the time is at hand to publicize and support - for his life is under threat NOW! For instance , the information regarding the Military College which has just come under full United Nations control in St. John, Quebec, is HOT material. The institution in point is urgently important, is less than 40 miles north of New York state and is a JOINT-VENTURE (U.N.) which will train, almost exclusively, ones to attend citizen concentration camps. (Again, see "United Nations Threat" on Page 22 details.)

Mr. Monast also shares with you that there are large troop transports making regularly "international" flights across the Canada_U.S. borders INTO Canada. This is obviously a major position move staged prior to the upcoming Provincial election and Referendum concerning the independence of Quebec. This whole confrontation can en up in a Canadian civil war, so all measures will be taken to prevent such an outbreak. Some of you just don't roll over and "go dead".

I ask that information be given regarding the obtaining of Monast's books, so that he gets support for them IMMEDIATELY upon pint shop release. Thank you. [Once again, see page 22 for taht ordering information.]

SPECIFICALLY REGARDING CANADA

I am asked time and time again to specifically comment on the things of Canada. I simply cannot spread my people so thin as to take up political and revelation as represents separation - specially of those two particular countries. YOU ARE NOW BASICALLY ALL THE SAME "ONE" UNDER ONE WORLD ORDER AND U.N. GOVERNMENT. I MUST CONTINUE TO FOCUS ON ROOT CAUSES AND IMPLICATIONS. For instance, you consider the JOB now held by Mulroney of Canada with ARCHER MIDLAND CO. (U.S.-America's and world's largest Grain Cartel) you will see that there already are NO BOUNDARIES except in your "minds" - the political limits are already surpassed long before any NAFTA bargains.

Plate 29: Headline of Contact Magazine (The Phoenix Project), April 1994

CANADA AND THE WORLD ARE BANKRUPT
**DEBT, COLLAPSE, BLACK HELICOPTERS,
WHITE HELICOPTERS, GUN CONTROL,
CONCENTRATION CAMPS, AND A POLICE STATE:
A REPORT FROM ONTARIO**

By Brian McCurdy
Shelburne Ontario

CANADA AND THE WORLD ARE BANKRUPT

Canada and the world are bankrupt and are on the brink of total economic collapse. We have been taxed and regulated to death. Why? To help pay the interest on our massive deficits and to help institute a new World Order.

The total accumulated debt from all forms of Canadian Government - including Federal, Provincial and Municipal - for the last 50 years is approximately 1 ½ trillion dollars. This debt can never be paid off and it was never meant to be paid off. It was created to break and destroy us as a Sovereign Country. Every other country in the world is in terrible financial condition. The total debt in the USA - from all forms of Government - is approximately eight trillion dollars. These figures do not take into account the private, individual and business debts, which are as much or more than the Government's.

Both the Government and the people have lived far beyond their means. Make no mistake: there is a reckoning coming! We have had out-of-control social spending; crazy giveaways to big businesses and special interest groups - not to mention idiotic government inquiries and programmes; kickbacks and bribes. By the end of 1995, our government will no longer be able to collect enough revenue

(taxes) to even pay the interest on the deficit: it will then be three trillion dollars. In other words, there will be no money for anything.

Friends, we are about to witness the collapse of a financial house of cards that has been at least fifty years in the making. There is nothing to hold it together. The house is ready for total collapse, not only in Canada, but worldwide: the greatest financial explosion and crash this world has ever seen is at hand. When the dust finally settles, nothing will remain as we know it now. Before it is over, this imminent world collapse will make the 1930s Depression look like a Sunday School picnic.

It will last for five months, with no government or private services of any kind available. This is what will happen by the middle of 1995: unemployment will hit 50% - it is now between 25 and 30%, but the authorities won't admit the real figure. By December 1995, many trust companies will have gone bankrupt. Bankruptcies for private and business will hit a figure of 40,000 a month. There will be no work anywhere, no welfare, no UIC, no hospitalization. Provinces and municipalities will be declaring bankruptcy; insurance policies and investments will collapse. By the end of December 1995, the stock market and banking system will come to a total halt. All paper money and coinage will be worthless. Only gold and silver coinage and bullion will be used to barter with as a means of exchange for used goods (as no new goods will be produced).

On 1 January 1996, the Federal Government will declare complete and total collapse. The dollar will not even be worth the paper it is written on; then, friends, starts the worst hell this world has ever seen. Every country in the world will be in the same shape: all bankrupt and destroyed.

IT IS TIME YOU FOUND OUT THE TRUTH

Are you aware that all major grocery stores, gas stations, clothing stores and hardware stores have only approximately 5 days of goods in reserve? After the collapse, there will be no produce or services of any kind, no effective police force. Crime will jump 1000%; there will be no army to help patrol the ravaged streets because the national government will no longer exist to order or pay them for their services. You will not be safe in the cities, towns or indeed anywhere in the southern parts of Canada.

There will be no garbage pickup or disposal, no electricity, sewage or water services. You have less than two years before this total hell starts.

As you read this I can hear you saying, "This can never happen in our great country. Our politicians won't let it happen." Well, friends, 90% of Canadians believe the government will eventually save them from their problems, but it won't - it can't. If the politicians told the truth, they would have to confess that it is too late to do anything to stop what is ahead. Don't listen to politicians

when they say things will be better next year.

It is high time someone like me came along and told you the truth. There is no way out. All you can do is to start to prepare for it and by doing that you might just make it through alive.

I tell you this: nothing in your life experiences can prepare you for what is about to happen. If you and your family are not ready for the hell that is coming then - shall I put it simply? - all of you will perish.



Plate 33 and 34

White UN helicopters are being built and used by UN forces on Canadian soil. Approximately thirty helicopters were contracted to be built at Sudbury by a Canadian helicopter manufacturing company for the UN. The thirty helicopters were shipped to Downsview Ontario by private contractor. Fifteen were sent to Rwanda Africa for UN operations there and fifteen were kept at the Downsview Military Base for use by UN troops for various reconnaissance missions throughout Canada. There are approximately fifty UN helicopters in Canada



now.



[THE WORLD COLLAPSE HAS BEEN PLANNED](#)

Now I am going to make a statement that will horrify you. But it must be said. The imminent world collapse has been planned - the same as the 1929 crash was planned. It worked so well then that the International Bankers, who constitute the New World Order, are going to try it the second time around: the Bilderbergers, the Rockefellers, Rothschilds, and even our own ex-Prime Minister Brian Mulroney and other power-hungry élites the world over. They have bankrupted every country in the world so that they can get richer and make you poorer.

Another statement that will shock you also is that **every** politician now in power is under the regulating thumbs of the New World Order. They are either paid by them or told by them - under threat - what to do. That is why all our politicians no longer do what we - the people - tell them to do. They only do what the shadow rulers of the world tell them. In other words, almost everything that is

done in our world today is the result of total conspiracy.

Since 1990, the politicians have been telling us that things will get better, but every year things get worse. They cannot tell the truth because they have been told not to tell the truth. So the question arises: what must you do to survive what is coming? The answer comes back, loud and clear: Seek ye the Lord, in spirit and truth. Then start preparing, learn to be self-sufficient, build a survival retreat.... Did not Jesus say (Mark 13:14-90), when you see those things starting to come upon the earth, you must flee to the wilderness?

THEY WILL INSERT A MICROCHIP IN YOUR HAND OR FOREHEAD

The coming One-World government - which will begin somewhere around 1 June 1996 and will be run by the rich of the world - will be built from the ravages of the five-month world collapse and you will work for them as their slaves or die. You will not be allowed to own land. There will be no paper or coin money, but a new electronic currency. The old system of credit cards and cash will be done away with. There will be a new system based on a computer chip which will be installed in the flesh of your right hand or your forehead.

When you go to the new stores, you will simply pass your hand over a transaction register and it will pick up your personal credit number by an electronic laser light. This microchip embedded in your flesh -will also allow the government to know where you are at all times, through the signal it will send out to existing satellites which now track animals in the same way. They will soon track you. 'Free Will' will be totally obliterated.

The technology is therefore in place to create the worst police state this world has ever seen. All of this has been planned for decades. People say to me: "I will not take the microchip." When the time comes, then, you must be prepared to live as far away from civilization as you can. If you choose to live within the new system, you will have to take it: otherwise, you will not be able to buy or sell.

This is the reason for the five-month world collapse. The regulators of the New World Order know full well that the people will not accept a microchip implant or total control unless they have no other choice. When people have experienced the total hell of trying to live on nothing for five months, with no help or services of any kind, then at the end of the period if someone comes along and says we have a plan for a new world, where no one will be hungry and every one will have a roof over their head and currency to spend and a decent job, people will succumb. Out of the collapse will arise the pillars of the new world order: Mammon and Babel, ONE ruler and ONE religion.

My prediction is that on 1 June 1996 billions of people will flock to designated areas to be implanted with this terrible computer chip and become a

citizen of the worst police state that has ever existed on earth. That is why - for fifty years - not a penny that was borrowed from the International Bankers was ever paid off. The sum just kept growing, bigger and bigger. The interest payments just kept ballooning; the money just kept flowing out of the country to rich bankers and in giveaways until we all are much worse off than we were before. It all has been planned to break the spirit of man.

CONCENTRATION CAMPS BEING BUILT FOR CANADIANS

In Canada for the last four years huge prison camps have been built, at least five that I know of, the closest to where I live being at Meaford Ontario: it is called the Meaford Tank Range and it is located about 20 miles east of Owen Sound Ontario. These camps will be used as detention centres for people who will not accept the new world order or the computer chip. They will also be used for UN Headquarters during the five-month collapse from which the military will run their surveillance and terror missions.

We have first-hand information that up to 50 of the black helicopters - which are ultimately to be used to convey hundreds of thousands of North American citizens to 'detention centres', or let us use the word 'concentration' camps - are stationed there.

They sometimes leave the base for extended periods and then return, as if they were being moved from place to place to escape detection. Other bases for these helicopters in Ontario are Trenton, Camp Borden, and Mitchell's Bay.

We originally heard the Government was only going to spend from 40 to 50 million dollars upgrading the military base at Meaford. Now we understand from insiders that they have spent a total so far of 106 million dollars. The base covers an area of 18,000 acres - not small by any means. They have built a sewage and water-reclaiming system big enough to handle the needs of a city of one million people. There are 12 giant buildings 600 feet long in addition to many smaller ones. I am giving you first-hand information: we have seen up to 15 helicopters flying together at one time, from one military base to another - from Meaford to Camp Borden (near Barrie, Ontario) and also flying from Meaford to Mitchell's Bay on Lake St. Clair, and then onwards to the United States.

Any day you can see dozens of army helicopters flying around the base at any one time. The black helicopters usually move at night so as not to raise suspicion. When one does see them in the daytime, you usually see two of them together. We understand that they fly over farms and towns with very sophisticated ultra- sound equipment to detect whether there are guns, money, or drugs in people's homes.

There is too another dimension. All through southern Ontario the railway

tracks have been taken up because we are told it is no longer economical to ship anything by rail. In Grey and Bruce County, however, the tracks have not been taken up: when they cross the highway, they are covered with asphalt which can be easily removed. The tracks, too, are being kept in good condition. Why? Some people we know tell us it's because they will want to move prisoners by rail to the Meaford internment prison.

The other interesting thing about these rail tracks in Grey and Bruce County is that they were built to service the furniture factories in the area. During the last five years, however, 95% of these factories have gone bankrupt because of Free Trade. So these giant factories are sitting there empty - all bankrupt. In many cases, however, they are being kept up. And the rail tracks run right by them.

We understand that these factories are going to be used for processing the prisoners and for detention camps as well. In fact - excluding the Meaford base - there are enough of these giant factories in these two counties to house all the detainees the Government could arrest in southern Ontario.

The kind of folks who will eventually be taken there are folks like you, your friends, me, plus anyone who will not give up their guns or who will go against the police state which is definitely coming. Remember, the 'Plan' is to throw the whole world, including Canada, into total bankruptcy for approximately five to six months. By doing this, they feel that most people will go along with whatever the *new world order* wants.

They have many plans of action: if one doesn't work, then they can try another one. But it all amounts to the same thing in the end: TOTAL CONTROL OVER THE PEOPLE OF THE EARTH. It may seem like a lost cause, but you would be surprised to know how many people around here are stocking up on food, clothes, equipment, etc.

Much of this material is hard to believe. There is more going on, however, than any of us realize. I, for one, do not trust the Government to tell us the truth about anything, especially anything like the things I've just related to you.

GUNS FOR THE GOVERNMENT

Why should the Government spend 106 million dollars in - of all places - Meaford, when they are cutting back on their total military budget? And what about the new guns that all police departments across Canada are getting? These guns are new semi-automatics which hold 15 shots! Also, why are police departments spending such huge amounts on infra-red equipment? And night vision goggles?

There is a more sinister dimension to those detention bases that are being built. The Canadian army and no less than 150,000 UN troops - I realize this is

difficult to believe but that is the number of UN troops who are here at various times in any one particular year - are being trained there. For what? For Urban Warfare! On some of the bases mock combinations of houses and indeed mock towns are being set up to train these troops in house-to-house search and seizure, to search for guns, valuables, and then to devise the most expeditious way of getting the owners and their families to prison - i.e. after seizing their cars, bank accounts, and whatever else they can find.

This is not speculation. This is actually happening. The Government cannot afford a Rebellion at this late date, as they have very little time left according to the new world order agenda. Remember NAFTA? The agenda had to be adhered to, we were constantly told. Why? We never asked.

At the same time, the Government is cracking down on guns in private hands and the police are actually confiscating them. A woman, for example, in Owen Sound had a break-in. She phoned the police. They came and checked the house from top to bottom. They found a locked closet, demanded that she open it. She told them that the robber hadn't got into the closet, so why should she open it? The police told her that if she didn't open the door of the closet they would tear it off its hinges. The lady complied. There were six guns inside. As soon as the cops saw them, they took them and left. In fact, they completely forgot about trying to find the thief who had broken into the house in the first place.

She still hasn't got the guns back and the cops still haven't found the thief. Nothing was stolen except what the cops took: her guns. Clearly a set up.

There are many instances of this type of thing happening. Another break-in took place near Midland, Ontario, and this reminds me of the new world order MJTF forces described in *The New World Order in North America: Mechanism in Place for a Police State*. Ten guys broke into a home all dressed in black with ski masks on. A man and his wife with their two children were at home at the time. All of them were beaten up. The young boy, aged two, was grabbed by the heels and swung against the wall head first (he has multiple concussions).

All of them were tied up. The house was ransacked. The only thing taken was guns. The cops were phoned. They didn't do anything, or couldn't seem to find anyone.

It is now at a point where the Government can not be trusted for anything: they are simply **PUBLIC ENEMY NUMBER ONE**.

[GUN CONTROL FOR THE PEOPLE](#)

The Government in their wisdom are soon going to confiscate all your guns. This decision did not come out of the blue: almost 30 years ago, the United

Nations passed a Resolution and sent it to all member nations: all conventional guns must be confiscated within the next thirty years: all countries must disarm their citizens. The reason? At that time we would have accepted the explanation of some grand movement towards PEACE. But in the hindsight of what has happened since then, we now clearly see that the UN Resolution was to make possible the vastest police state this world has ever seen.

If ordinary people have guns, there could be a Revolution or Uprising to try to stop their plan. Highly trained antigun, special interest groups are employed to brainwash the people into thinking guns are bad.

In 1993 the Gun Control Bill was passed, giving the Government broad powers of search and seizure. Should you be found to possess banned guns, you can be thrown into jail and all of your assets seized: home, land, bank accounts, business, etc.

By the autumn of 1994 _ in Canada _ all guns must be registered under a new Firearms Bill _ even a single shot 22 rifle will soon be illegal. When you register them, they know where to come to get them. Registration always leads to confiscation. Consider what happened in the Soviet Union, in Germany and in China. They took the guns from the people: millions were slaughtered.

If you live in a free country, you must retain the right to bear arms, and if any leader tries to tell you differently, they are no better than the greatest dictators who ever lived in this century, or in any other century.

The thing the DICKHEADS don't realize is that there are approximately 10 million gun owners in Canada holding 30 million firearms, and 80 million gun owners in the USA holding approximately 300 million firearms. In other words, this constitutes a passable standing private militia of 100 million people with an extra 230 million guns that could be put into non gun owner's hands, should they suddenly realize the seriousness of the moment.

When the time comes in Canada for people to register their guns, only about one third will comply, leaving 20 million guns unaccounted for. However, if people don't start stocking up on ammunition, the guns won't be of any use. One cautionary note: since the summer of 1993 ammunition manufacturers have been adding a special chemical to all ammo made in Canada and the United States to break down the powder and primers in the shells so that they will not detonate after a period of six months to two years. In other words, faulty ammunition is being sold to people from some sources and it simply will not last.

Ordinarily, ammunition should last for one hundred years or so - if kept dry. I have ammo from the second world war and it works fine even though it is fifty years old.

SURVIVAL AGAINST A NEW WORLD ORDER ARMY

To summarize: there are approximately 3,000 black helicopters in the USA and Canada: some were sighted near Hanover Ontario last weekend (17-18 May) with 60 mm. machine guns protruding from them. There are also approximately 600,000 UN soldiers in North America _i.e. Canada, US, and Mexico _ including 30,000 Gurkhas. The Gurkhas are the most violent fighting men ever to have been born: they might even kill you for saying 'please'.

The population of Canada and the United States must become survival minded. Get out of the cities as fast as you can. If you are observant, you will note concrete posts along the 401 and all major highways leading out of Toronto. There are slots in this posts for - for what? For heavy steel gates that will be swung into place at the last moment to trap inhabitants in the cities.

Find a retreat. Store up food, clothing, and equipment. Build a cabin. Get out of the system or get ready to get out when you have to. If you don't get out, you will either die or conform. You have one of two choices: bow to those emanations of Satan or survive, serve God, save yourself and your family from the hell that is coming. It has all been planned a very, very long time ago.

The above has been prepared from extracts from Brian McCiirdy's Christian Survivalist Newsletter (published in Shelburne, RR2, Ontario L0N 1S6) and from correspondence from Brian McCurdy to Professor O'Driscoll.

DECLARATION OF WAR BY UNITED NATIONS

by Serge Monast
Quebec Journalist

To affirm the *World Government* which is to be established by mid 1999, the United Nations have made an unilateral DECLARATION OF WAR upon the 'FREEWILL of the PEOPLE'. That DECLARATION OF WAR includes:

- The abolition of all Christian Traditional Religions in order to replace them by a One-World Religion based on the 'Cult of Men';
- The abolition of all National identity and National pride in order to establish a World Identity and a World pride;
- The full abolition of the Family as it is known today in order to replace it with individuals working for the glory of a One-World Government;
- The utter destruction of all individual Artistic and Scientific works in order to replace them by works that have a World Government in prime view.

With this declaration of aims, the following will be implemented:

- A Universal and obligatory Membership of the United Nations;
- A Strengthening of the United Nations by Multi_Military and Multi-Police Forces;
- A World-Wide Justice Department through the United Nations with an International Tribunal;
- A World-Wide New Trade Agreement for all Nations;
- The End of 'Cold War', of 'Local Wars', and the obligation for Coexistence;
- And a 'New World Religion' and a 'New World Culture' for all men.

YOU, THE PEOPLE, WILL DECIDE WHETHER YOU WANT TO BE A 'RESISTANT' OR A 'COLLABORATOR' IN THIS DICTATORIAL WORLD GOVERNMENT. There are only FIVE YEARS and a few months to go...

IF YOU ARE A 'RESISTANT', the United Nations specialists will consider you dangerous for the Community. WHY? Because, in the actual rules of the United Nations, anyone who proclaims to have beliefs in Religion or in his National pride and tradition is considered dangerous and violent, and has to be treated in a hospital for psychiatric disorders.

IF YOU ARE A 'RESISTANT', you will be sent to a 'Special New Technological Camp' for Re-Education in the ways of One-World Government beliefs.

IF YOU ARE A 'RESISTANT', and tend to still be one because you believe in your Religion, and your Country, and most important, in the 'FREE WILL OF THE PEOPLE', you must act now and take a strong STAND against the Dictatorial Government the United Nations want to implement.

The implementation of the *New World Order* will be made possible through 'Economic Disorders' and 'Social and Political Disorders' everywhere. We have received information that this implementation will start in large cities. Why? Because there are not sufficient Army and Police personnel to take control everywhere at the same time. Those outside the cities will be starved and all goods and services will be taken inside the cities for the people trapped there. If you tend to be a Resistant, you have to act like one now.

THE UNITED NATIONS IS A WAR-MAKING BODY

by
Dr. John Coleman
(former British Intelligence)

A critical examination of the UN Charter shows that it differs only very slightly from the Communist Manifesto of 1848, an unabridged, unaltered copy of which is deposited in the British Museum in London. The Manifesto, allegedly the work of Karl Marx (Mordechai Levy) and Friedrich Engels, was actually written by

members of the Illuminati.

In 1945 absolutely none of this vital information was ever viewed by the senators, who fell all over themselves in their rush to sign the dangerous document. If our law-makers knew the Constitution, if our Supreme Court would uphold it, then we would be able to echo the words of the late Senator Sam Ervin, a great constitutional scholar, so much admired by liberals because of his work on Watergate: 'There is no way under the noon-day sun we ever joined the United Nations' and force our legislators to recognize the fact that the US Constitution stands supreme over any treaty.

The United Nations is a war-making body. It strives to place power in the hands of the executive branch instead of where it belongs: in the legislative branch. Take the examples of the Korean War and the Gulf War. In the latter, the United Nations, not the Senate and the House, gave President Bush authority to go to war against Iraq, thereby enabling him to use diplomacy by deception as a means to bypass the declaration of war mandated by the Constitution. President Harry Truman evoked the same unauthorized power for the Korean War.

If we, the sovereign people, continue to go on believing that the United States is legally a member of the United Nations, then we must be prepared for more illegal actions by our Presidents, such as we saw in the invasion of Panama and the Gulf War. By acting under cover of Security Council resolutions, the president of the United States can take on the powers of a king or a dictator. Those powers are expressly forbidden in the Constitution.

Under the powers vested in the president by UN Security Council resolutions, the president will be able to drag us into any future wars he decides we must fight. The groundwork for this method of sabotaging the declaration of war procedures mandated by the Constitution was tested and carried out in the days before the Gulf War, which will no doubt, forever be used as a precedent for future undeclared wars, in furtherance of the strategy of diplomacy by deception. Wars make far-reaching changes which are unable to be achieved by diplomacy.

So that we are perfectly clear about the procedures laid down by the Constitution, which must be complied with BEFORE the United States can be engaged in war, let us examine them:

1. Both the Senate and the House must pass separate resolutions declaring that a state of belligerency exists between the United States and the other nation. In this connection we need to study the word 'belligerent', for without 'belligerency' there can be no intent to go to war.

2. The House and Senate then must separately and individually pass resolutions declaring that a state of war exists between the belligerent nation or nations and the United States. This officially places America on notice that it is

about to go to war.

3. The House and Senate then must pass individual and separate resolutions advising the military that the United States is now at war with the belligerent nation or nations.

4. The House and Senate must then decide if the war is to be an 'imperfect' or a 'perfect' war. An imperfect war means that only a single branch of the military can become involved, while a perfect war means that every man, woman and child in the United States is in a public war with every man, woman and child of the other nation or nations. In the latter case, all branches of the armed services are engaged.

If the president does not get a constitutional declaration of war from Congress, any and all US military personnel dispatched to fight the undeclared war must return to the United States within 60 days from the date they were dispatched (this vital provision has mostly become null and void). It is easy to see how the Constitution was steamrolled by President Bush; our military are still at war with Iraq and are still being used to enforce an illegal UN blockade. If we had a government that actually upholds the Constitution, the Gulf War would never have been started, and our troops would not now be in the Middle East, or for that matter, in Somalia.

Such declaration of war measures were designed specifically to avoid the United States being casually thrust into a war, which is why President Bush did an end run around the Constitution so that we could be railroaded into the Gulf War. Nor does the United Nations have the authority to impose a rule on the United States that tells us to obey an economic blockade of Iraq or any other nation _ because the United Nations has *no sovereignty*.

These powers, not given to the president, but to the legislative branch of government, de facto, make the United Nations the most powerful body in the world via Security Council resolutions. Since abandoning the Jefferson form of neutrality, we have been ruled by a series of vagabonds, one after another, who have plundered America at will and continue to do so. It was Thomas Jefferson who issued a stern warning, which our agents in Congress blithely disregarded, that America would be destroyed by secret deals with foreign governments having the desire to divide and rule the American people, so that the interests of foreign governments would be served before the needs of our own people.

Foreign aid is nothing more than a program for robbing and plundering countries, so that the Committee of 300 can reap obscene benefits from the illegal plunder, while the American people, no better than the slaves of the Egyptian Pharaohs, groan under the huge burden of 'foreign aid.' The Belgian Congo was run for the benefit of the Committee of 300, not the Congolese people.

The United Nations uses foreign aid as a means to plunder the resources of sovereign nations. No pirate or robber ever had it so good. Not even Kubla Kahn had it as good as the Rothschilds, Rockefellers, Warburgs and their kin have it. If a nation should demur in handing over its natural resources, United Nations troops go in to 'compel compliance,' even if it means murdering its leader, as was the case with Patrice Lumumba. The ongoing attempt to murder President Hussein of Iraq is yet another example of how the United Nations is subverting US law and the laws of independent nations.

The question is: how long will we, the sovereign people, go on tolerating our illegal membership in this One-World Government body? Only we, the sovereign people, can order our agents, our servants, in the House and Senate, to repeal forthwith our membership in a world body which is injurious to the well-being of our United States of America.

The above extract is from Dr. John Coleman's Diplomacy by Deception (Carson City, Nevada: Joseph, 1993), pp. 24-8.

UNITED NATIONS: UNITED TERRORISM

by Philip Agee
(former CIA 'case officer' for Mexico)

The more remote overt intervention becomes, the more remote the possibility of reform becomes. This applies particularly to Latin America: the proof is visible there, as is the principle we have enunciated.

A study of the relevant security agencies in the United States shows that while they are tucked away safely within the US they reach out to Latin America in covert and overt violations, feeding - with the back draft of turmoil - the burning jingoism of a few at home.

The interests of the privileged minorities in poor countries lead back to and are identified with the interests of the rich and powerful who control the US. Counter-insurgency dogma tries to blur these international class lines by appeals to nationalism and patriotism, by falsely relating movements against the Capitalist minorities to Soviet expansionism. But what counterinsurgency really comes down to is the protection of the capitalists back in the US, their property and their privileges. US national security, as preached by US leaders, is the security of the capitalist class in the US and not the security of the poor except by way of enforcing poverty.

It is from this class in the US - the ruling minority - that our counter-insurgency programmes flow together with that most fundamental of American foreign policy principles: 'any government, no matter how bad, is better than a

Communist one for now, is better than a government of workers, peasants, and ordinary people.' The support of our government for corruption and injustice in Latin America flows directly from the self-interest of the rich and powerful in the US.

To retain and expand these riches and powers, in true capitalistic fashion (buy low and sell high), we give the rich in Latin American countries a power we don't have in our own country and lay the foundations of a police state that will secure the future of the classes in both countries.

Those are the political and economic realities which give meaning to the US intervention in Latin America, as with all other world designs for control. Sooner or later our counter-insurgency methods abroad are applied here at home. The same tactics have also been applied for centuries by other well-established organizations and made operative - indeed infallible - by a grand smoke-screen of religious beliefs without being questioned by the faithful. But today, with exposure from all directions, local political changes are being synthesized with global views. It is consequently inevitable that the innocent brainwashed individual believes he will join the grand finale as a 'Brotherhood' of the 'Faithful' in one world-encompassing religion.

In this scenario, class identity comes before nationality. Class divisions in capitalistic society are based on material prosperity or lack of it, adversary relationships, exploitation of labour as a market-place commodity, etc. Due to irreconcilable class conflicts, a failure in Latin America (as one of the Target areas) corresponds to a failure in the home country (in this case the United States), confirming the inability to achieve any kind of meaningful reconciliation between the classes.

Class identity, then, not only comes before nationality but it leads to the rejection of liberal reform. Exploitation of the masses - keeping them in a constant state of chaotic turmoil - is fundamentally a manoeuvre by the ruling class in a capitalistic society, a necessary lever to maintain their control and order.

The Alliance for Progress was exactly this kind of fraud, a 'New Deal' heralded by liberals as a Marshal Plan for Latin America. Counter-insurgency programmes, operated through the US government, were intended to strengthen ruling minorities abroad. Can there be any question then who arranges military assistance, 'Public Safety' programmes and training missions to help police? Or indeed trade unions which operate through a complex international organization controlled by nothing other than the Master Designer itself: the United Nations. Good for Capitalists in the USA, Alliance for Progress, therefore, is a safety valve for Capitalistic injustice and exploitation.

As the oppressed in capitalistic society comprehend the illusion of Liberal

reform, their ruling minorities have no choice but to increase the repression in order to avert 'socialist revolution'. Every secret mission or operation designed - on the outside that is - to alleviate the situation provides a little glimpse into the unenunciated foreign policy that sustains it, an unseen hand that shores up unjust, unpopular, minority governments - always with the hope that overt military will not prove necessary.

The more successful the operation, the more covert intervention becomes and the more remote is the possibility of liberal reform. Until people of this world can conceive how the freedom of humanity is being systematically destroyed, we are doomed with total slavery for a long, long time.

ARMY MANUAL SAYS G.I.S WILL FOLLOW UN ORDERS

by Bill Gertz
(*The Washington Times*)

US forces will serve under United Nations command in peace-keeping operations by the world body, a US Army field manual now under preparation says.

Except for allied command in World War II and the NATO alliance, US combat forces have never been placed under foreign command. This may raise constitutional questions, since the Constitution makes the president the commander-in-chief of all US military forces.

The Army manual on peace operations, now in its fifth draft, says that commanders of UN military operations will report to a special UN representative in the country, or to the secretary-general of the United Nations.

'The force commander will normally exercise operational control over all assigned units, including US units,' the manual says. 'The commander has full command authority over says. 'The commander has full command authority over operational and logistics matters with the exception of purely national administrative matters.'

A primary author of the manual, Col. Jack Clarke of the US Army's Training and Doctrine Command at Fort Monroe, Va., said the manual recognized the prospect that commanders of UN 'peacekeeping operations' may not be US military officers.

'This is a reality we must deal with,' he said in a telephone interview.' Our doctrine is not making policy statement. We have done this kind of thing in the past, we may see it in the future, and we're obligated to tell commanders how the UN functions.'

As examples of the different types of peace operations, the manual lists military support for diplomacy in Cambodia, preventive deployments in Macedonia, protection for humanitarian aid in Somalia and enforcing sanctions in Iraq.

In Somalia, UN control of the operation prompted a change of mission from humanitarian support to taking sides in a civil war when US forces were assigned to hunt Somali warlord Mohamed Farrah Aidid.

The above article has been extracted from The Washington Times (15 December 1993).

THE UNITED NATIONS MILITARY AND MEDICAL CONSPIRACY

by Serge Monast
Quebec Journalist

I should like to comment briefly on the planned UN takeover of all Occidental populations, and on the link between the Concentration Camp Program in North America and the 'Vaccine, Experimental Medicine and Liquid Crystals' by which populations will be tracked, tortured, and murdered.

As an International well-known journalist working in the field of Economic, Political, Medical and Military Reports Investigation, I have been in contact several times with journalists from Australia, USA, Europe and Canada. Throughout my investigations, I happened to come face to face with some frightening journalistic, private reports and declassified information concerning the establishment of a program involving military concentration camps. That matter showed to be covered up with regular penitential facilities in order to hide their real meaning to the public. On another hand, those same facilities seem to hide some kind of formation of a wide North America Military-State and local Police task Force better known in Canada and in the US under the name of FINCEN: - FINCEN MISSION and FINCEN NETWORK.

FINCEN NETWORK is an abbreviation for 'The Financial Crime Enforcement Network' established in Arlington, Virginia. It happens to be the largest US government-run artificially-collected intelligence data ever established, with over 200 employees from the IRS (the Internal Revenue Service), the FBI (the Federal Bureau of Investigation), the Secret Services and the FDIC. It works closely with the ATF (Alcohol, Tobacco, Firearms - remember WACO), with the CIA (Central Intelligence Agency) and the Defense Intelligence Agency, acting as a collection point, a clearing house and distribution centre of computerized data for virtually all government agencies.

FINCEN MISSION is, on its part, a United Nations/United States Program for a 'house-by-house search and seizure of property and arms', a 'separation

and categorization of men, women and children as possible prisoners in large numbers, especially those who will be considered by the government authorities as dangerous to "Law and Order" because they will not be ready to collaborate in the implementation of a New World Order', and the 'transfer to Detention facilities of aforementioned prisoners.'

FINCEN is also a 'Network of city, State and Federal Police with United Nations Multi-Military Forces having direct orders to bring into United States and Canada foreign Military and Secret Police Forces for deployment against The North American population.'

I have already compiled over 15 different Maps showing: Secret Military Concentration Camps, Secret Underground Concentration Facilities using unknown technology, United Nations Training Sites (Canada and US), Secret FEMA (Federal Emergency Measures Association) Detention Facilities, FINCEN confirmed Pre-Deployment Black Locations, the World Association of Parliamentarians for World Government's Map, then for the first time a Map showing the United Nations, FINCEN and Special Military Training Camps in Canada.

I have also compiled information on 'Project Rex 84,' 'Operation Dragnet,' 'FINCEN mission and FINCEN Network,' 'FEMA's Program,' the 'L.E.A.E with Cable Splicer and Garden Plot Operations,' and many more military underground preparations in Canada and the United States.

Beyond this United Nations Conspiracy for a total take-over of all Occidental Nations, there is the frightening Program concerning massive vaccination Campaigns of new technological 'Liquid Crystals'. This is designed to achieve a global political control over populations combined with a major collapse of the economy. It will be synthesized with a 'universal show' from outer space, with laser beams and music to try to convince people that their new Christ is now coming down to save men from the millennium apocalypse.

But what else has been hidden under the camouflage of the police, the military and the international Medical Conspiracy by the circle of the living dead better known as the ILLUMINATI? They have set up, with the help from NASA, the 'Blue Beam Program', the universal space show for the implementation of a New World Religion, and their ancestors designed in the eighteenth century ten secret steps to guide them toward the possibility of world domination; six supreme Articles to give the Illuminati internal control of the world government; then, finally, and beyond all human knowledge, they drew up the 25 International Decrees of the Illuminati Plan - step by step toward the establishment, without consent, of a New World Order Age of Aquarius, with 66 major international steps for the corruption of all Christian societies, 11 steps for the implementation of a world-wide Masonic society, and 13 Supreme Communist Steps to attempt to make all of humanity believe that the Communist system has ceased to be

effective any more!

We have compiled information showing how the CIA has developed communication equipment used to torture and murder persons who match profiles projected onto a screen. In this way a population can be screened for 'terrorists': those who will be held responsible for the economic collapse and world wide social disorders, or those who, clinging to their traditional faith, will reject the New World Order, and so will be considered 'terrorists'.

The CIA has also developed new technological equipment to torture and murder citizens who belong to organizations which promote peace and development in Central America. Experimentation is taking place on hostages held by the US in Canada. Technicians called 'Mind Manipulators' have developed the Technology for brain implant operations such as miniature radio transmitters that can be swallowed, carried externally, or surgically implanted in men without their consent or awareness. Early implants were about half the size of a cigarette filter but newer versions can be adapted to 'Liquid Crystals' and injected directly into the bloodstream to lodge inside the brain. Two-way radio communications with brain transmitters has been possible since the 1950's, including voice messages and 'Returned Thought.'

This dramatic series of events has already been initiated. With the fall in the economy in 1993, we believe that they will accelerate beyond belief in 1994-95.

Only massive campaigns of information all over North America will have a chance to slow down the actual mechanism of the complete destruction of Democracy, of stopping it once and for all.

REPORT FROM QUEBEC: UNITED NATIONS THREAT INTENSIFIES

by Serge Monast
Quebec Journalist

Editors' note: This press release was sent to the CONTACT offices from our persistent and daring patriot friend in Canada, Serge Monast, dated March 9, 1994 and is preceded by the heading: International Free Press Agency And Network; fax & phone: 1(514)244-6288 (NO LONGER VALID).

UNITED NATIONS THREAT ... Something quite frightening is in process here, 30 miles south east of Montreal (Que.), 35 to 40 miles north of New York State, in St. John (Que.) The very official Military College which has existed for decades to give French Canadians in Canada a University training to become army officers - like West Point in the United States - is being forced to shut down

by the Canadian government under economic cuts, the Prime Minister of Canada said about three weeks ago.

This morning, March the 9th, on CBC National Radio Broadcast, sources from the government announced clearly that the College would still keep its first goals, but now under United Nations' Command while the military personnel from this college will be moved to Kingston (Ontario) - North of Ft. Drum (N.Y.) - and the civilians from the same College would, for the most part, be laid off.

The news, released at 7:30 A.M. (Eastern time) on this matter, unveiled the fact that the United Nations has been looking for years in different countries for a sure place to establish an official Military Officers University for the future formation of the United Nations' Officers of the Multi-National armed forces.

LARGE TROOP TRANSPORTS ... In the last three weeks, large military helicopter troop transports regularly cross the Canada-US borders into Canada from Maine, Vermont and New York State towards secret destinations. Strange - because Quebec is just a few months before its next Provincial election and Referendum concerning the Independence of Quebec, its separation from the rest of Canada. Looks like sort of a 'Coup' is in preparation, which might end up, according to some confidential sources, into the beginning of a state of civil war in eastern Canada.

The above article appeared in Contact: The Phoenix Project (5 April 1994). Serge Monast's two forthcoming books on these subjects Concentration Camp Program in North America (now published, over 100 pages with, Maps), And his Vaccine, Military Experimental Medicine and Liquid Crystals (to be published shortly, also over 100 pages), each \$16. American, can be ordered from Mr. Monast at Box 359, Mansonville, Quebec J0E 1X0, phone and fax 513-244-6288, 24 hours daily.

CONCENTRATION CAMP BOOK...It will be only a week before receiving the first copies from the print shop. So, everyone who ordered it will have their own copy before the end of March. It will be my pleasure to personally autograph a copy to the Director of the APFN Network.

STRANGE SILENCE...Since about two weeks I did not receive my fax or communication from anybody in the states. My Fax is always open for my American compatriots.

Truly yours, and God Bless you all.
Serge Monast,
Canadian Journalist

Editor's note: We strongly encourage support of highly decorated Canadian investigative journalist, Serge Monast, and the following, written by Serge, is how

you can assist him and become informed in the process:

The main reason why it took so long, from November 1993 until now, to finally have this first book on *The United Nations Concentrations Camps in America* published deals with security problems. This is why, also, I couldn't tell anyone this book is to be, in fact, a series of four separate publications covering all the United Nations Conspiracy in America. For example, on Feb 11, 1994, a man pretending to be an undercover RCMP - Federal Canadian Police said to me that they will have to do something else to stop me in my work to expose the underworld of the "World Government" because all previous economic pressures and threats seemed not to have discouraged me so far. I wanted to make sure to deliver as much information as possible as possible to everybody before something might happen. I didn't have any other choice than not telling anyone, before the first book of the series would be printed, what the main project of this exposure would be. I'm sure everybody will understand this.

Right now, actually, since I have in hand all the information to fully complete the series planned, I must hide myself somewhere in Canada in order to avoid any seizure of documents, any arrest or even any attempt against my life. I even had to cancel, for an indefinite period of time, all public appearances, so my financial budget is getting low and hard to live with.

THE UNITED NATIONS CONCENTRATION CAMPS PROGRAM IN AMERICA, a series of four books that will be published one after another in 1994, each book to be between 125-150 pages with "Official Documents" and "Maps" reprinted. - Is anybody aware of the fact that in Jan. 9;4 the very Official Quebec League of Rights and Liberties has publicly accused me of racism only because I was using some extracts from the newspaper *The Spotlight*, and even published something about that?

The Titles of each Book in the series are:

COUP D'ETAT AND WAR PREPARATIONS IN AMERICA, Book I; \$12. U.S.

BIRTH OF A POLICE STATE IN AMERICA, Book II; \$12. U.S.

THE CONCENTRATION CAMPS' PROGRAM, Book III; \$12. U.S.

THE UNITED NATIONS MEDICAL CONSPIRACY AND SLAVE LABOR IN AMERICA, Book IV; \$12. U.S.

(All prices are Postage and Handling included). Donations are more welcome to help.

For those interested in obtaining each book after each printing, send Postal or Bank money order to: Mr. Serge Monast, P.O. Box 359, Mansonville, Qué., Canada J0E 1X0. **(PHONE NUMBER AND ALL INFORMATION TO BUY ARE NO LONGER VALID) Jacques Clouseau**

Thank you, and God Bless you all.

The above article appeared in *Contact: The Phoenix Project* (15 March 1994, p. 22 of 32).

<http://phoenixarchives.com/contact/1994/0394/031594.pdf>

Serge Monast's two forthcoming books on these subjects Concentration Camp Program in North America (now published, over 100 pages, with Maps), and his Vaccine, Military Experimental Medicine and Liquid Crystals (to be published shortly, also over 100 pages), each \$16 American, can be ordered from Mr. Monast at Box 359, Mansonville, Quebec J0E 1X0, phone and fax 514-244-6288, 24 hours daily.

Notes: Corruption in Canada was published in 1994 and Serge Monast was still alive. He died many years ago and this information to buy the books is completely obsolete. However, I have found this link ont the Web:

http://www.texemarrs.com/122002/concentration_camps_in_america.htm

Some nine years ago a French-Canadian reporter named Serge Monast called the ministry, desperate to speak with me personally. Mr. Monast stated he had come into possession of documents which proved the existence of a secret plan for a concentration camp system throughout North America. He sent them to me and, after a parallel investigation of my own, I became convinced the documents were authentic. Serge Monast was telling the truth. The horrible, horrible truth. Not too long afterward, Serge Monast, a vigorous man in his 40s, died unexpectedly of a brief and mysterious illness. His friends suspected foul play, but there was no definite proof he was murdered. Just before he died, Serge wrote to tell me he would be contacting me soon to give me details of stunning new information he had discovered about the concentration camps, including a map pinpointing locations. Information which, Serge assured me, "will blow your mind."

I never received that information. Serge Monast died before he could get it to me. I made a promise back then that I would get to the bottom of this matter and report the truth to you, the dear readers of Power of Prophecy newsletter, who truly care for humanity and are concerned about the rapid growth of the Police State.

Now, after years of intensive research and investigation, I have just released my latest video, Gulag USA—Concentration Camps in America (Available in VHS or DVD). In this jaw-dropping new video, I present a mountain of new evidence and facts with many photographic materials. I encourage you to obtain a copy of this revealing and documented video. Judge the facts for yourself-and then act accordingly.

REPORT FROM ALBERTA

In an article, 'Like NYPD BLUE – Only Worse' by Bart Johnson, that appeared in the The Edmonton Sun (11 March 1994), and in the accompanying photograph, the description of the police involved in the incident very much resembles the newly-formed MJTF police operating on behalf of a UN force that is now firmly established in North America (see lead article in this section).

What was supposed to be the high-risk arrest of dangerous armed robbers turned into a nightmare for four teenagers in west Edmonton yesterday.

Mike Varro and three friends were on their way to pay some utility bills and a speeding ticket when they found themselves in the middle of a Hollywood-like cop drama.

'Ever seen (the TV show) *NYPD Blue*? It was just like that only worse,' said Varro, aged 19.

'Looking down the barrel of a gun at guys in gas masks and bulletproof vests, I've never been so scared.'

The four teens were in Varro's Volkswagen Jetta headed south on 170 St. about 1 p.m. when two unmarked police cars and a van boxed them in. Then a marked cruiser pulled up behind them.

Before they realized what was happening, the doors of the van flew open and tactical cops, clad in gas masks and flak jackets and armed with submachine-guns, stormed out.

They ordered the teens - two men and two women - out of the car and demanded they lie face down on the ground. Officers trained their weapons on the teens and handcuffed them.

All four were taken in for questioning and released without charge about three hours later when investigators determined they weren't the people they were looking for.

Police said they began watching Varro a couple of days before because his car fitted the description of one suspected in a hotel robbery.

Varro said police apologized and 'were really decent about everything.' He said he holds no grudges.

REPORT FROM THE MARITIMES

by e.c.
(London, Ontario)

Highlights taken from the discussion between Tom Valentine of 'Radio Free America' and Mike Blair, the foremost authority in the USA on Prisoners of War and those Missing In Action, 2 June 1994, shortwave channel 5.810.

Canadians are very upset upon seeing Black Hawk Helicopters flying

across our Sovereign border at all times of the day and night out of New York, Maine and Vermont states.

The helicopters in question have been, in effect, painted with stealth technology to mask detection.

It was pointed out, that in the United States there are two training centres which have mock villages to train troops for rapid deployment of gun confiscation and Country occupation. Fort Polk, in Louisiana, has become the North American command centre for UN foreign troops including many Russians.

The most mysterious place of all is located at Fort Drum, New York just 30 miles due south of Brockville, Ontario. While dozens of bases are closing down, it is the only base in the US since WW2 that has undergone a massive 1.2 billion dollar construction renovation.

It is the home of the most mysterious élite division in the US without armour, but concentrates on the use of Black Hawk Helicopters. This is the home of the élite 10th Mountain Division whose sole purpose is rapid deployment, gun confiscation, and country occupation.

It specializes upon trouble spots in the World and for the first time in history, President Bill Clinton went there to welcome them back - personally - from Somalia.

This facility is being shared by CANADIAN TROOPS now, to get them better trained in the mock village as puppets for the new world order. What are our Canadian troops learning from the vipers of the world? And what country do they intend to occupy for the UN? Ours?

UN TO OWN 30% OF LAND A SURFACE: THE WORLD CONSERVATION BANK

by Mervyn Erb
(Brucefield Ontario)

We have space here to publish only a short extract from Mervyn Erb's excellent article which appeared in The Rural Voice (Ontario, Summer 1991).

The World Conservation Bank (WCB) was proposed at the Fourth World Wilderness Congress held 13-18 September 1987, in Denver, Colorado. It will be the largest bank ever created, and will contain trillions of dollars in capitalization, the collateral being derived from the receipt of wilderness properties throughout the world.

It will have central bank powers similar to those of the Bank of Canada or

the US Federal Reserve central bank. The World Conservation Bank will create currency and loans and will engage in international discounting, counter-trade, barter, and swap transactions.

How will this WCB scheme work exactly? It will be enacted by the United Nations but will need to be approved by every country participating. Governments around the world will give title to their wilderness lands to the World Wilderness Land Inventory Trust. This trust will then be floated into the WCB by the unanimous decree of the world's ecological movement, supposedly to preserve and protect reindeer, rainforests, and the ozone layer.

This trust will be vested with title to 12½ billion acres, which is 30 per cent of the world's land surface.

For instance, there could be a gradual loan swap for Brazil, taking it out of its old loans and putting it into a new WCB loan, which would certainly sweeten the present slow loan on Chase Manhattan's balance sheet. Or it could just pay it off.

But what will really happen is that the Brazilians will give up title to millions of acres of land and, in exchange, the Chase Manhattan will have its loan to Brazil paid off by the WCB.

The WCB propose that it act as intermediary between certain developing countries and multilateral or private banks to transfer a specific debt to the WCB, thus substituting an existing 'doubtful' debt in the bank's books for a new loan to the WCB. In return for having been relieved of its debt obligation, the debtor country would transfer to the WCB natural resource assets of 'equivalent value.'

World Bank loans, as they stand now, are not backed by collateral. [The lesser developed countries cannot pay off their present debts, let alone keep up with interest payments. They will face financial collapse if they don't get the WCB, and most likely they will lose their collateral because they won't be able to pay off the WCB loans. However, somebody, somewhere, is going to make their bad loans good, and somebody, somewhere, is going to end up with title to a lot of real estate: the United Nations.

An international currency has reportedly already been printed in Canada, including the United States' portion [it is at Dorval airport, waiting to be dispensed]. The notes are in various coloured denominations because our mint had the expertise in using coloured polyester threads that the US does not have. The new currency is to be called Phoenix, a word that implies immortality, since the mythological Phoenix rose from the ashes of its predecessor. It is all part of a carefully-planned agenda of the new world order.

Merv Erb is an independent crop consultant and agronomist from

Brucefield, Ontario. The above article appeared in The Rural Voice (Summer 1991).

SECRET MILITARY MANEUVERS CONCERN TO LOYAL AMERICANS

Foreign Combat Vehicles Spotted Across the U.S.

You haven't been seeing things, there have been a number of strange military related maneuvers around the country lately.

EXCLUSIVE TO THE SPOTLIGHT

By Mike Blair

The SPOTLIGHT has obtained irrefutable evidence that hundreds - perhaps thousands - of foreign military vehicles and armor are in the United States, including vehicles intended for use by the UN.

At the same time, President Bill Clinton has signed new Executive Orders, giving wide-ranging new powers to the UN to command U.S. military forces and delegating new powers to the National Security Council and the office of National Security Adviser to the President, a post currently held by Anthony Lake.

Hundreds of railroad flatcars bearing Russian military vehicles and armor and some UN vehicles and armor have been spotted in several states, including Montana, Colorado and Wyoming in the West and Pennsylvania in the East.

In addition, in Mississippi, hundreds of Russian-built vehicles, obtained from what was formerly East Germany and apparently being refurbished for the UN, are located in a massive depot. Many of the vehicles were designed for chemical and biological warfare purposes.

PHOTOS OBTAINED

The SPOTLIGHT has obtained photographs of railroad flatcars filled with Russian and UN trucks and armor spotted in the Western states, along with photos taken of the massive depot in Mississippi.

The SPOTLIGHT has also obtained copies of bills of lading for Russian vehicles obtained for UN purposes from what was formerly East Germany, which have been shipped to the United States, landing at Gulfport dock facilities in Mississippi and driven to the depot, located three miles south of Saucier, (See WHAT, Page 3)

Soviet chemical and biological warfare trucks and other vehicles,

reportedly destined for the use of the United Nations, are parked in a special depot in rural Mississippi.

EPILOGUE: CHOMSKY, KISSINGER, & CO

Henry Kissinger: Soviet Agent (since 1946), code-name Bo[a]r

"WHEN THE PRESIDENT DOES IT, THAT MEANS IT IS NOT ILLEGAL"-
RICHARD NIXON

"THE ILLEGAL WE DO IMMEDIATELY. THE UNCONSTITUTIONAL TAKES A
LITTLE LONGER." HENRY KISSINGER

"FOR THEY HAVE SOWN THE WIND, AND THEY SHALL REAP THE
WHIRLWIND." - HOSEA 8:7

"WE'VE MOVED FASTER AND MORE RAPIDLY THAN I EVER THOUGHT
POSSIBLE. THE REDUCTION OF STAFF AND COSTS IS MORE THAN ANY
OTHER CORPORATION IN CANADA."- MAURICE STRONG (ONTARIO
HYDRO)

"THEREFORE REJOICE, YE HEAVENS, AND YE THAT DWELL IN THEM.
WOE TO THE INHABITERS OF THE EARTH AND OF THE SEA! FOR THE
DEVIL IS COME DOWN UNTO YOU, HAVING GREAT WRATH, BECAUSE HE
KNOWETH THAT HE HATH BUT A SHORT TIME." REVELATION 12:12.

Noam begins to chant and dance:

'There are onli two
tracks fer the new
World Or-der:
one is bussssh
one is CHOMP'

Skeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee: me!

Suddenly begins to stutter

'An
gore- beee's
The anti-
Chreeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeast
Wid the MARK ov de
Beeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeast
oOn his fore-
head – oooooooooooooooooooooops, oi mane skin
kiss moi derriereinger

THE B
THE BE
THE BEA
THE BEAS
THE BEAST
E
A
S
T

bBRUSSELS
eCONOMIC
aSSEMBLY
sYSTEMS
tERMINAL

*Chompsky holds up his fingers: How many numbers are there Noam?
Scratches his head, cogitates, looks at finger: Ten?
Marshall McLuhan sweeps in from wings: No! Would you like to learn to
Count, you dumb Chicago cluck?
Chompsky nods – a new experience. McLuhan declaims:*

5
1 2 3 4 6 7 8 9
5

Michaelangelo left a proof
On the Sistine Chapel roof
That the finger of God
And the finger of Adam
Must be separate
But in this middleworld of ours-
Nine hierarchies suspended above,
Nine hierarchies suspended below –
The MIDDLE NUMBERS are joined:
There is only ONE NUMBER:
Number of the WORLD STATE!

chompsky counts: 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 'n' *chants in sudden ecstasy:*
'N' oim's #5
Nod #6, bud
5 IN a 'tween

gorbieeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee 'n' kisssssssssssssssssssss

gorby 'n' kiss
gorbie n kiss

DER KANADISCHE TRAUM? THE CANADIAN DREAM

by Rolf Rentmeister
(Toronto, Ontario)

The following article appeared in Echo Germanica (March 1994).

In 1968 überquerte eine Gruppe von ungefähr 150 Westdeutschen den Atlantik, um nach Kanada einzuwandern. Von ihnen blieben nach Berichten vom Toronto Star innerhalb von drei Monaten weniger als ein Dutzend hier. Sie kehrten nach Hause zurück.

In 1968 a group of about 150 West Germans crossed the Atlantic to immigrate to Canada. According to the Toronto Star, less than a dozen of them remained here for longer than three months. They returned home. The one unique reason for leaving was the extreme Americanism –meaning capitalism or materialism that they had encountered in Canada. For most of them, it was the harsh Toronto business world which painted their picture of Canada. What those West Germans had experienced was a cultural shock.

They simply had a few bad experiences. These Germans never got to experience the real Canada of 1968. A Canada with hardly any bureaucracy in government offices, with low taxes, filled with friendly people. A Canada which we would love to have back right now.

The amazing thing is that this group of Germans was used to being called capitalist pigs across the border which divided their country. In Canada the name calling went into the opposite direction. The worst one could call anybody here was: 'You communist pig!' The amazing thing was that these West Germans could not believe how naive Canadians were in regards to Communism.

And this fact has remained. Many Canadians do not seem to know what Communism means, and nowadays many even believe that it doesn't exist any more. Germans on the other hand knew very well what Communism meant. After all, if they didn't experience it themselves as citizens of the former GDR, they were accustomed to living right beside the model state of all Communism.

As a matter of fact, many might ask: Why mention Communism at all in conjunction with Canada?

Many Canadians have been painting a beautiful and glorious picture of their country. An idea of a world in which they would like to live. This is understandable as Canadians are truly surrounded by a beautiful landscape. It is also correct to paint an ideal scene toward which one is working to make it come

true. But are Canadians really working to reach this ideal?

By stepping out of the fairy tale world that has been crashing in on many Canadians more and more frequently in the last few years, *they will perceive that somebody must be very hard at work to create the opposite of the ideal world they have been envisioning.* They might very well experience a cultural shock like those West Germans, but they have no other country but Canada to return to. With this realization comes the determination that it is time to make changes, to put Canada back on its path to ideals that most Canadians have been hoping for.

How much has Canada changed? To understand it one had to look at Communism.

In an extreme capitalistic society, the group means little and the individual means everything; in an extreme Communistic society the group (country, political apparatus, government, etc.) means everything and the individual means nothing. In other words, in a Communistic society the individual works only to further the goals of the government, political apparatus, the country. Personal goals and possessions have little meaning and can be controlled or taken away by the Communistic government. The individual does not have a job of his choosing but a guaranteed work place.

Under Mulroney, Canadian federal employees have already reached that dubious state of having a guaranteed work place. At the same time, high taxes have moved personal goals and possessions close to being fully under the control and in possession of the government. Indeed, many Canadians complain that they seem to be working for the government only, especially if the First Minister - as is the case in the province of Ontario at the moment - believes that his government should stand above the wishes of its citizens, or in other words if the government is elevated to the point of being served by the people rather than doing what it was formulated to do: that is, serve the people.

An individual in Communistic society, stepping out of the bounds of their rules, will finally be given over to psychiatric institutions to be 'controlled' through the typical subhuman way which makes psychiatry so famous. Reports from Russians confirm that this was the most loathed punishment a Russian citizen could experience. All other punishments like prison, Siberian labour camps, etc. paled in comparison. In other words, psychiatry is used by a Communistic government as the ultimate control agency if an individual steps out of line. In short, the Communistic society is basically a slave society.

While Communism is fighting a losing cause in Russia, what about Canada?

By now, we have come to realize that somebody is hard at work to create a different version of Canada than the one Canadians have envisioned as the kind of country in which they and their families have chosen to live. What has this

someone or someones been working towards? [our italics]

We can only see the results of their workings. First of all, it looks like Canada has the highest number of psychiatrists per capita in the western world. Why? We are not certain. As far as *Echo Germanica* can determine, Canadians are definitely not crazier than the rest of the population of this planet. There seems to be no plausible reason why Canadians need to be controlled more thoroughly than other people, unless there is a future plan for the Canadian population. Facts and figures about psychiatry show that its only function is to control people and that it cannot survive on the funding from private citizens. Surveys show that average Canadian citizens do not like psychiatry and want nothing to do with it. Psychiatry survives solely through the funding by the government. The funding of psychiatry through the Canadian government runs in the billions of dollars. True figures are hard to establish as psychiatry receives funding through many channels. Their funding runs for instance through channels of medical and health services as a psychiatrist has to be a medical doctor (which is a favourite hiding place for them) and thus belongs officially to that profession.

Asking a Canadian politician how he or she arrived at the conclusion which he or she is forwarding, the answer is very likely: 'I consulted the authorities!' Every time that *Echo Germanica* has investigated the identity of those authorities, it leads to psychiatry and its offsprings. The question *Echo Germanica* asks is: 'How did psychiatry get into the position of being regarded as an authority for the Canadian government?' Or better still: 'Why is psychiatry in a position where it can influence and shape the future of the Canadian society even though it is not liked and has never been selected for that position by the Canadian voter?' One has to also ask oneself: what prospects does the future hold if it is being shaped by an agency whose only function is the control of mankind.

When looking at the former Russian regime we see a government which has taken Communistic ideas to the extreme, a government that has consistently used psychiatry to control the last of the free spirits of their society. When looking at the present Canadian regime we see a government that allows itself to be run by so-called authorities from the psychiatric field: all we have to do to demonstrate this is to look into the books containing government reports and studies, investigate the people who conducted the studies and who formulated them.

We can now ask: 'Does anyone believe that the aim of psychiatry in bringing the individual totally under its control are different in Canada now than it was in Russia a few years ago?'

By *Echo Germanica's* observation, Canadian politicians are not aware of the dangers in our present system. But how far is Canada away from

Communism? It was shocking to hear this Canadian from eastern Europe say: 'Is this why I left my country and came to Canada, just to see the nightmare all rising up again?' He had some difficulty in holding back his tears.

The fact is that some Canadians still have an ideal of their country in mind, but Canada, as we observe it today, has moved further and further away from approaching this ideal. There exists now a vast gap between what Canadians envision as their Canada and the one we actually have at hand.

Why?

Viewing all the facts leaves us with an inescapable conclusion: *Canadians (and their officials) did not follow their own dream. Someone or some group gave them wrong advice.* This group or this someone convinced Canadians that they are the authority to be listened to, and Canadians have been listening to them for a long time.

Is it not time that we began to shape our own future and that we turn away once and for all from those self-constituted false gods whose only legacy has been tears and sorrow by the wayside of our ever faltering pathway through life?

Treason in the Civil Service INSIDE THE FEATHERBED FILE:

by
RCMP Undercover Officer Patrick Walsh

INTRODUCTION

There are certain assumptions in the article below which are not immediately explicit. Patrick Walsh, in his brilliant analysis of the subversive activity that has been going on in Canada for at least fifty years, concentrates on the 'mask' of communism rather than the reality that mask was designed to conceal. When the words 'Soviet', 'Communist', or 'Russian' are used, what is really meant is the new world order, since the Bolshevik Revolution and the creation of the Soviet Union were only stages in its PLAN to achieve mastery over the entire world.

The strategy for Russia was to be a take-over from without. The strategy for Canada and the United States was to be a take-over from within, through 'members of the public service' working with 'Russian agents'.

Those are the words of Igor Gouzenko, a code and cipher clerk in the Russian Embassy in Ottawa in the forties, who on 5 September 1945 became alarmed by something he has seen in the files. He decided to flee the Soviet Embassy, taking with him more than one hundred secret documents, and finally

contacting, with RCMP help, the Prime Minister, MacKenzie King. King granted him asylum in Canada and appeared in Parliament to defend his decision:

The first intimation of the existence of a widespread espionage plot in Canada came from Igor Gouzenko, a cipher clerk in the Soviet Embassy. Mr. Gouzenko had nothing to gain by his disclosure. He sought no reward that would compensate for the fear that would haunt him, fear not only for himself but for his wife and child.

His statement to the police set forth the motives of his action. He had been impressed by the contrast between life in Canada and life in his own country. When he came here two years ago he had been surprised by the freedom of the people and the working of democratic institutions. He had seen what Canada was doing to help Russia with munitions, money and food, while affording him and others every facility that could be extended in the way of freedom. As a result he felt he could no longer keep silent about what was happening. He told the police that 'what was being created in Canada was a Fifth Column, and that it was being created through Russian agents in contact with members of the public service.

Mr. King told Parliament he believed this description of his motives was true, but what he attached importance to was not the individual and what he said, but the documents which were produced. The documents are unquestionably of the first importance as evidence of a vast plot, but the story of the individual's motives contains for the people of Canada a lesson which, improperly learned, would make them proofs against all such plots in the future. The lesson is in the fact that a man who knows life under the Soviet and who has seen life in Canada, could not tolerate the thought that the freedom which human beings enjoy here should be stamped out by a totalitarian government.

There are people who think that there is no danger to Canada in Russia's ambition, and many who believe that even if Moscow dominated the world it would not interfere with liberty here. They are living in a fool's paradise. The plan of world revolution, which has never been abandoned by Moscow for a moment, contemplates a purge in all countries as ruthless as any of the purges that have been carried out in any of the satellites of the Soviet or in Russia herself. In Toronto it is taught, as part of the campaign of 'understanding' Russia, that such purges are pardonable and proper if carried out by Communists against the 'bourgeois.' Innocent students are led to believe that the bourgeois - the term as understood by radicals means those who have private property interests are a criminal class which deserves to be exterminated.

It is this teaching that persuades Canadians who know nothing by actual experience of life under the Soviet system that it would be a praiseworthy action to help the Moscow government in its struggle for supreme power. Others believe that whatever happens elsewhere, nothing disastrous can happen here. Mr. Gouzenko, who has known life in both countries and who has been in the Soviet

secret service, knows what is intended and what may happen. To prevent it from happening, and to preserve what he had learned to prize, he dared death for himself and his family (1).'

*Those are the words of the Prime Minister to the Canadian Parliament in September 1945: 'supreme power', 'vast espionage plot, 'totalitarian government', 'vast plot': to what is the Prime Minister referring? He makes no reference to the Second World War, or to the First World War to which the Second World War was connected. No, the 'vast espionage plot' seems vaster than the two World Wars. What could it be? Certainly not the passing of atomic secrets (as a recent book, *Spy Wars*, by Canadians Jack Granatstein and David Stafford, claims) for, as Mr. Griffin has shown in *The Descent of Slavery*, the atomic and hydrogen bomb secrets had been passed directly from the Rasputin of the White House, Harry Hopkins, to the third man in the Kremlin, Mikoyan.*

Was it the spread of a political doctrine - Communism? Hardly! Not the spread of Communism, but what Communism was designed as an instrument to achieve: a new world order, the imposition of a man-made blueprint onto the rest of mankind with all the ruthlessness that this implies.

*In his first book, *This Was My Choice* (Toronto and Vancouver, 1948), Gouzenko writes of the strategic plan that lay ahead:*

The Soviet strategy was apparent where, previously, it had been obscured by my Communist-trained mind.

The strategy consisted in having Soviet spokesmen or their unofficial minions hold forth on every occasion - and especially international conferences - about peace and security. This was the verbal smoke-screen for active and vigorous preparation for the third world war!

I could see that, for purposes of weakening the rear, the Soviet Government was industriously engaged in establishing a Fifth Column in Canada. Even diplomatic representatives were taking part, and the Communist Party within Canada had been changed from a political party into a Fifth Column for use in case of war. Meanwhile, during the peace period, this Fifth Column's work was to create unrest, particularly in labour ranks.

Canada, then, was warned as early as 1945 that 'vigorous preparations' were taking place within the country for nothing less than a 'third world war' which presumably - at some stage or other - would be waged against Canadian citizens. The Prime Minister was shown the evidence by the RCMP. In the situation, he had no other choice but to inform Parliament and the country. What, we may ask, has happened since?

In the remarkable text below, Pat Walsh reveals that the key Gouzenko

files are still secret, and that one of Trudeau's last acts as Prime Minister was to ensure that the files would be sealed for another twenty years, bamboozling his naive successor, Joe Clark, into an agreement on the matter. This suggests that the conspirators have been successful in deflecting the alarm, that the perpetrators of the plot are still at large and the subversion still going on, with an unbroken line back to the forties and beyond, probably as far as the planning sessions in New York in 1917 where the destruction of Russia, Canada, and the United States was planned.

Implicated in the 'plot' is not only MacKenzie King, but almost every Canadian Prime Minister since then. A young Russian risked his life to warn Canada of peril. Our politicians have made sure that the Canadian people, towards whom the threat was directed, have never been told.

rod/ee

PATRICK WALSH

Few, if any, can match the first-hand, life-long experience of Patrick Walsh in battling the Communist conspiracy in Canada. His wide experience as a trade union organizer, soldier, undercover agent for the RCMP, lecturer, writer, and researcher on Communism, Marxism, and related subjects, has made him one of the free world's leading authorities in his field and ably qualified him to write this extensive paper on Red infiltration and subversion in Ottawa.

In 1953, after his service with the RCMP, Mr. Walsh was a voluntary witness before the USA House of Representative unAmerican Activities Committee, and received its thanks for the valuable evidence he presented, particularly on the top Communist agent, Alger Hiss.

Patrick Walsh is now an Executive Board Member of the World Anti-Communist League, and research director of the Canadian League of Rights.

Mr. Walsh, in this booklet, does not pretend to deal with more than a few highlights of a long history of Communist infiltration and subversion within the Federal Government. He goes right back to the recruitment of Oscar D. Skelton by Comrade Louis Kon in 1923, and shows how Skelton - the 'father' of External Affairs - used his key position to recruit young Marxists and 'colonize' the Federal civil service in general, and External Affairs in particular, with Marxists and Red 'sleepers' who could be activated in the future.

Perhaps even more incredible than the success in recruiting young academics of well-to-do backgrounds at our universities was the support and cover-up these subversives received in their betrayal of Canada from some civil servants in top positions, from Cabinet Ministers, and even from Prime Ministers. As Whittaker Chambers, in his classic, *Witness*, so eloquently puts it:

Security shatters, not because there are no more locks, but because the men naturally trusted with the keys and combinations are themselves the conspirators.

It should be noted - indeed, *emphasized* - that while Mr. Walsh exposes a number of individuals within the public service who turned out to be Red agents and subversives, this in no way reflects upon the character and integrity of the tens of thousands of dedicated men and women who have laboured throughout the years in the Federal civil service. The betrayer, we must remember, is the exception, not the rule, and we must thank God for the commitment and loyalty of the great majority of those public servants whose only loyalty and commitment are to our country and our people.

As publisher of *The Canadian Intelligence Service* and other reports for over thirty years, most of the facts presented by Mr. Walsh are familiar to me. But the marshalling of this material in chronological order and its presentation in a concise and coherent continuum will make it much easier for this essential documentation to be grasped by our countrymen.

Therefore, in writing this little work, Mr. Walsh has rendered a significant service to the cause of freedom in Canada. And because he is one of this country's true patriots, this service in itself will be his reward.

Ron Gostick

THE FEATHERBED FILE

The prevalence of homosexuals in government enabled the Soviet Union's KGB spy network to score its greatest post-war successes in Ottawa (Columnist Bob Reguly, *Toronto Sun*, 30 March 1981).

The publication of Chapman Pincher's book, *Their Trade is Treachery*, dealing with the penetration of Western secret defences by Soviet KGB secret police, has created concern throughout the Free World. This book also revealed - rather startlingly - that John Watkins, Canada's ambassador to Moscow for 1954-56, and his successor, David Johnson, were both blackmailed by the KGB through set-up pictures of homosexual encounters.

The RCMP Security Service has likewise disclosed that a third ambassador - the name was not revealed - had also been blackmailed in similar circumstances by the KGB.

Further investigations by reporter Bob Reguly of the *Toronto Sun* in the spring of 1981 cite a former top-level RCMP officer to the effect that the Watkins 'affair' had unleashed a large-scale clean-out of homosexuals in government as security risks, with the hunt focusing on the External Affairs Department in Ottawa. RCMP sources indicated that they had identified 3,000 homosexuals in middle and senior positions in the civil service and wanted them all weeded out:

they did not, of course, succeed.

Many Canadians were somewhat puzzled in 1967, when the then justice Minister, Pierre Elliott Trudeau, spawned his Criminal Code amendments which included legalizing homosexuality. Bob Reguly and others have claimed that when he became Prime Minister, Trudeau was instrumental in easing up the security restrictions on homosexuals, especially in External Affairs. It was around this time that the first inkling of a 'Featherbed File' became known, and for the next 13 years all attempts by the Opposition MPs and the mass media to have the 'Featherbed File' made public were thwarted by the Trudeau regime. However, the on-going security investigation pursuant to the 'Gouzenko revelations' of 1945-46 (which led to the arrest of fifteen top civil servants involved in Soviet espionage) brought out other aspects which have been carefully concealed by successive federal governments over a 60-year period.

THE COMINTERN-KGB SOVIET NEXUS

Some background information is necessary in order to understand the link-up between the Comintern (Communist International) and the KGB Soviet secret police in the context of Soviet penetration of the Federal civil service.

Let us go to the outstanding authority on the Comintern, Victor Serge, who broke with Stalin in 1936 after having been an outstanding member of the Comintern Executive Committee. In an article entitled 'Inside the Comintern' (*Plain Talk*, February 1947), Serge gave this first-hand description of the organization:

'The central bureaus of the Comintern in Moscow, located in a vast building opposite the Kremlin, guarded by the GPU, became a sort of worldwide intelligence centre such as exists in no other country in the world. The central apparatus of the Comintern was subdivided into regional bureaus for the Latin countries, Central Europe, Scandinavia, the Middle East, the Far East, North America, Latin America, etc. These subdivisions varied with the needs of the moment. Each of these bureaus is, in turn, subdivided by countries. Economists, sociologists, political analysts examine with microscopic care the literature, press, secret intelligence, and other pertinent information stemming from the country of their specialization. They study the political configuration of these countries, and on the basis of their forecasts, the activities of Soviet agents throughout the world are outlined. This digested information and the elaborate plans worked out are finally submitted to the Politburo, passing through the hands of the party secretariat.

The ten years since the bloody purges of 1936-37 liquidated the Comintern's former staffs have witnessed the formation of a new highly qualified personnel in this organization. A colossal set of archives has been accumulated and kept strictly up to date. No government anywhere has at its disposal as complete and documented an archive on its own country! Filed with the

Comintern are the dossiers of sympathizers, active Communists, agents, subagents, anti-Communists, intellectuals, politicians, businessmen - all the material showing their usefulness to the Soviet Union, their corruptibility, their value in the struggle against the world. Two years after the 'dissolution' of the Comintern, dossiers of the heads of the Canadian Communist party, removed by Igor Gouzenko from the files of the Soviet Embassy in Ottawa, included notations such as 'Sam Carr, alias Frank, member of the Labor Progressive Party, see detailed biography at the Center, Comintern.'

There has never been any question of 'dissolving' or 'liquidating' this remarkable inner organization. It has become an integral part of the Soviet state mechanism. And it would be stupid to doubt that these Comintern bureaus continue to gather their intelligence data, to stuff their dossiers, to supply their agents. If the Politburo were to decide to 'reconstitute' the Comintern, under its old name or a fancy new one, officially or unofficially, it could do so with the scrawl of a pen - complete to the last dossier and the last pay voucher.

The Sam Carr referred to was the National Secretary of the Communist Party in Canada in the '40s who was one of the masterminds of the Soviet spy network in the federal civil service. The Communist Party, after being banned in WW II, changed its name to the Labour Progressive Party, but with the same leadership as before.

It is not the purpose of this paper to attempt to give the whole background of the Soviet KGB secret police. The informative book, *KGB: The Secret Work of Soviet Secret Agents* is undoubtedly the most authoritative account of the KGB and is available from *Canadian Intelligence Publications (CIP)*: pressure from Ottawa prevented Bantam Book (Canada) from publishing a Canadian edition for very obvious reasons which any careful reader can ascertain.

We must point out that although Soviet espionage generally operates on a parallel but separate level, the Canadian Royal Commission Report on Soviet espionage (generally referred to as the Gouzenko Report) did mention that several Soviet spy rings were operating in Canada, including the NKVD (now the KGB), and that the 'Centre' (Comintern) had provided dossiers on some of the participants, including Sam Carr and Fred Rose, MP for Montreal /Cartier Constituency.

From the accumulation of material 'leaked' to various individuals, in addition to the revelations in Chapman Pincher's book, *Their Trade is Treachery*, we are now in a better position to link the Comintern-KGB 'connection' in terms of the penetration of the civil service in general and of the External Affairs Department in particular.

Readers of the *Canadian Intelligence Service [CIS]* for over 30 years and more recent *On Target* readers will, of course, find nothing startling in this

booklet, except the Oscar Skelton 'affair.' Had we published all of the CIS material dealing with treason and subversion in Ottawa, a more lengthy book would have been necessary. It is to the credit of the CIS publisher and editor, Ron Gostick, that such explosive material was printed and circulated (albeit to a smaller readership than CIS has today), especially the articles dealing with Herbert Norman and Jean-Louis Gagnon.

COMINTERN PENETRATES CANADIAN FEDERAL CIVIL SERVICE

Perhaps the most ominous Featherbed File finding from a security standpoint was the conclusion that O. D. Skelton, the revered 'father of the civil service,' was a Comintern agent recruited 1923 (Bob Reguly, 'Do Soviets Run Civil Service?' *Toronto Sun*, 31 March 1981).

The almost incredible story of Soviet penetration into the Canadian civil service has never been written, with the exception of the Gouzenko expose of the '40s which uncovered one branch of Soviet spying: the GRU military intelligence network masterminded by Col. Zabotin. However, the Royal Commission Report dealing with Soviet espionage in the '40s revealed that other Soviet spies active in the External Affairs Department had either fled the country (Jean-Louis Gagnon fled to Brazil, with the cooperation of Mitchell Sharp, then a director of Brazilian Traction Corporation) or could not be positively identified because only their code names were known.

The American government had permitted the Soviets to open a 'trade' office in New York under the name of 'Amtorg Corporation,' and in 1924 Canada followed suit and the Amtorg Trade building in Montreal soon became a transmission belt for Comintern agents. In his informative book *The Communist Party in Canada*, Ivan Avakumovic, a History Professor at University of British Columbia and author of several other books on Communism, refers to this period:

The Communist International, besides issuing general guidelines, expressed its views on specific Canadian problems through the Anglo-American Secretariat, one of the organizational subdivisions of the Comintern. It was composed largely of American and British Communists working in Moscow, who followed events in Canada, read the minutes of leading CPC bodies and reports submitted by Canadian Communists on various topics. Periodically, Comintern officials discussed the affairs and problems of the Canadian Communist movement with delegates from the CPC. On the basis of these discussions and analyses, statements and advice in the form of directives, resolutions, telegrams, 'Open Letters' and articles in the Comintern press reached the CPC. Material that could not be entrusted to the mails was sometimes delivered by the special courier service of the Comintern either directly from Europe or via the Communist Party of the U.S.A. Occasionally, in the years 1924-1927, the Comintern would use the facilities of the Soviet Trade Mission in Montreal.

WHO WAS COMRADE LOUIS KON?

Featherbed concluded the Federal Civil Service was riddled by Soviet-sympathizing 'agents of influence,' including four deputy ministers (Bob Reguly, *Toronto Sun*, 31 March 1981).

The AMTORG 'Trade Mission' in Montreal was run by an old Bolshevik by the name of Louis Kon.

In the late '20s and '30s, the Comintern (Communist International) sent hundreds of Red intellectuals, mostly from French-speaking countries (France, Belgium and Switzerland) to help in a massive infiltration project aimed at the civil service of Quebec and Ottawa.

Because of his previous experience as a translator-interpreter for the Canadian expeditionary force in Siberia in 1919, Louis Kon had been able to set up a network of Russian language translators/interpreters from Halifax to Vancouver, mainly in the large centres but also scattered in rural areas among the leftwing elements of the Doukhobors led by Moscow agents like the Verigins. The backbone of this Russian-speaking group was the Communist Party front, the Federation of Russian Canadians (FRC). The Russian language publication, *Vestnik*, was the official organ of the FRC.

COMRADE KON RECRUITS OSCAR SKELTON

Louis Kon, while a student in his native Russia, had participated in the abortive 1905 uprising led by Leon Trotsky. His father owned one of the largest textile factories in Czarist Russia but Louis (like most of the other future Bolshevik leaders) became infected with the Marxist virus and a cell member of the underground social democratic revolutionaries which became the short-lived 'Petersburg Soviet.'

Louis Kon escaped from prison in Russia and finally made his way to New York and then to Montreal around 1916. He managed to be hired as a translator, and later as an engineer for the old Montreal Light, Heat & Power Company when he returned from the ill-fated Vladivostok expedition in 1919.

He then took over the Soviet AMTORG trading office in Montreal and set up the Maxim Gorky clubs across Canada with the help of Bella Gauld, Annie Buller and other Communists active in the Labour College in Montreal. It was during a meeting of young students at Queen's University in Kingston that Louis Kon was able to recruit Oscar D. Skelton and to successfully infiltrate him into the federal civil service, where Skelton later launched the External Affairs Department.

When the NKVD (known as 'The Neighbours' in Soviet spy lingo - now the KGB) under Comrade Norman Freed succeeded in setting up a network of

translators/interpreters from Halifax to Vancouver, the first step had been taken to start a massive penetration of the federal and provincial civil services, the law courts and the universities. Some of the older translators/interpreters were too well known as Bolshevik sympathizers to be able to participate in this 'colonizing' of the federal civil service. They included Louis Kon, Albert Saint-Martin and David Horwitz. The latter was the official interpreter (Russian) for the City of Halifax, and it was in Horwitz's Market Street home that Mrs. Leon Trotsky (Natalia Sedova) and her children lived during Trotsky's incarceration at the Amherst internment camp in April 1917.

The NKVD-Comintern, in close cooperation with the 'AngloAmerican Secretariat', had been carefully recruiting young Canadian university students in British and Canadian universities. Undoubtedly one of their best recruits was O.D. Skelton who later became known as the revered 'father of the Canadian civil service.' In his best-seller, *The Canadian Establishment*, Peter C. Newman gives only a superficial thumbnail sketch of comrade Oscar Skelton: 'During the next 16 years, Skelton founded and built up Canada's External Affairs department and as MacKenzie King's closest adviser became the most important civil servant in Ottawa.' In an Appendix dealing with Ottawa's Mandarins, there is only a mere mention of Skelton's belonging to the Rideau Club and having taught at Queen's University, and no mention of his membership in the Canadian-Soviet Friendship Society and how he also enticed MacKenzie King to join!

Skelton was careful to groom only pro-Soviet civil servants in the External Affairs Department. Most of them were being briefed by the Canadian Institute of International Affairs (CIIA), the Canadian branch of the notorious pro-Soviet Institute of Pacific Relations. Many of them (including Lester B. Pearson) saw service in Washington and London where their counterparts were also members of Soviet espionage rings.

WASHINGTON AND OTTAWA: PARALLEL INFILTRATION

The most important cog in the Soviet KGB is the 'recruiter,' nearly always a 'sleeper,' i.e. a secret member or at times even only a fellow-traveller of the Communist Party. Whether this recruiting of potential KGB spies was done at the university level, or within the federal civil service, is immaterial. We have several case histories of KGB penetration into both the universities and the civil service which clearly show the results obtained eventually justified the patient and persuasive characteristics of these 'recruiters.' Possibly the two best books dealing with this question are Whittaker Chamber's *Witness* and Arthur Koestler's *Invisible Writing*. Also, Eric D. Butler's informative booklet, *The Fabian Socialist Contribution to the Communist Advance*, contains invaluable material which proves how effective pro-Soviet Fabian Socialists became when they were infiltrated into the civil service of Australia, Great Britain, Canada and the USA. We read (p. 42):

'The Fabian Socialists have not only produced a fertile recruiting ground for the Communists; many of them have actively collaborated with the communists. And when they have not directly collaborated, they have provided an effective smoke-screen for the Marxist-Leninists, both helping to shield Communist activities and to mask the Communist advance.'

It was not surprising, therefore, that the secret Comintern agent, Oscar Skelton, was undoubtedly given instructions to concentrate on recruiting or 'colonizing' the civil service with reliable pro-Soviet Fabian Socialists, most of them recruited from Canadian and British universities. In the May 1981 issue of *Saturday Night*, I. M. Owen, reviewing Professor J. L. Granatstein's *Norman A. Robertson: A Man of Influence*, writes, inter alia:

The three stars of Skelton's team (in External Affairs - P. W.) were Hume Wrong, Lester Pearson and Norman Robertson. It was Robertson, the youngest of these, who was Skelton's successor.

It is interesting that Professor Granatstein underlines what he charitably terms 'weaknesses' in Oscar Skelton's career, i.e., the fact that he was an avowed isolationist (it is significant that he opposed Canada's participation in the war against Nazi Germany which was the Communist 'line' during the 1939-41 German-Soviet Pact) and 'a notoriously bad administrator,' and also points out that Norman Robertson, his successor, 'was a hopeless administrator.'

Surely a Canadian taxpayer must wonder why these two top mandarins of External Affairs had been able to qualify as federal civil servants! Professor Granatstein seems to think that Skelton's forte was - you guessed it - 'his extraordinary skill and success as a recruiter.'

As for Norman Robertson's redeeming 'skill,' Professor Granatstein underlines his capacity to 'influence the course of events.'

According to a newspaper leak in the 'Featherbed File' (from 'birds of a feather') it was ascertained that Norman Robertson joined a Communist cell at the UBC in his student days and later worked under direct KGB instruction in Washington and London in his various External Affairs assignments. Reports from the era when he was in Great Britain as Canada's High Commissioner tend to confirm oft-repeated stories that he preferred the company of known Soviet sympathizers who clustered around Sir Stafford Cripps, the pro-Communist Labour Party Cabinet Minister in the Attlee Government. The *Vancouver Province* (29 February 1964) mentioned that 'Prime Minister Attlee and Sir Stafford Cripps often used to seek his advice on domestic problems over the bridge table.'

Was it a coincidence that Norman Robertson was recalled from Great Britain at the time of the Suez crisis when Herbert Norman committed suicide in Cairo? It is worth noting (although Professor Granatstein sees no ideological

significance in this) that when Robertson (in the spring of 1957) was named Ambassador to Washington he was able to contact friends from his Brookings Institute days, including US Supreme Court Judge Felix Frankfurter (who had recommended Alger Hiss initially) and that top Fabian Socialist journalist, Walter Lippman!

Before we leave the Norman Robertson 'case', it might be of interest to note that this 'hopeless administrator' who entered External Affairs in 1929 at the age of 25 was given full responsibility in all League of Nations matters until the outbreak of the Ethiopian crisis and was assigned to 'United Kingdom and United States commercial relations' and 'general economic and financial questions' (Saturday Night, May 1981, p.54). Was it a mere coincidence that people like Lester Pearson and Norman Robertson became acquainted with individuals in Washington who were later exposed as Soviet spies within the American administration, agents who were being utilized by the Soviet-directed Institute of Pacific Relations (IPR) and its Canadian branch, the Canadian Institute of International Affairs (CIIA) of which both Robertson and Pearson were active members? Professor Granatstein notes:

Thus began a useful tradition of collegiality, whereby the top job in External Affairs could be rotated among the top people without the bruised feelings that had attended Robertson's appointment in 1941.

Long-time readers of The Canadian Intelligence Service report will recall its many articles dealing with the IPR-CIIA nexus which ultimately involved the Herbert Norman 'case' and the subsequent move of the IPR from its former American base to the University of British Columbia (see *CIS*, Vol.11 - No.1). In this report, we read:

From a Canadian viewpoint, we know that Fred Poland, Dr. Raymond Boyer and Herbert Norman were in the leadership of the IPR council in Canada, known as the Canadian Institute of International Affairs (CIIA). At least twenty other Communist intellectuals across Canada have been identified at one time or another with the CIIA organization in Toronto and Vancouver.

The *Globe & Mail* (13 April 1970, Zena Cherry column) stated that Lester Pearson 'was now the chairman of the advisory board' of the CIIA and that there were 24 Canadian branches *with one in New York City* [emphasis added - P.W.] with a total of 3,000 members!

THE NORMAN CASE

In a sensational article entitled 'New Spy Revelations: Soviets Blackmailed Homosexuals in Ottawa,' Reguly stated, inter alia:

Prime Minister Pierre Trudeau tried to stem the drain of senior civil service talent by easing up on security restrictions for homosexuals.

'Trudeau saw the end of the External Affairs department with so many top people being investigated and seen at orgies, that he opted for keeping them if they accepted medical treatment, 'said a former top-level RCMP officer.

'But the Russians never eased up one bit in blackmailing homosexuals in government. Many had families to conceal it from. It's still a Sodom and Gomorrah in Ottawa.'

The RCMP investigation of the blackmailed ambassadors, helped by the CIA and FBI, delved deeply into the chain in External [Affairs] that had promoted suspect ambassadors, at least four, to sensitive posts.

Part of that investigation was directed at Pearson, a friend of Watkins who had served as External Affairs minister before becoming prime minister.

The FBI had 4,000 transcript pages of testimony, interrogation and cross-references from and about Elizabeth Bentley, long-time secretary of the Communist Party of the US. Included in the bundle sent to Ottawa was Bentley's secret testimony before the US Senate Internal Security subcommittee.

She testified that during World War II, Pearson - as ambassador to Washington - had fed details of top-secret deliberations among western Allied powers to a Soviet agent, Hazen Size.

Bentley said Pearson knew that Size was a Soviet agent. Size, an architect, came to Ottawa after the war and worked for the National Capital Commission until his retirement. He died in Montreal several years ago.

The US spooks were also unnerved by Pearson's vigorous defence of his colleague, Herbert Norman, ambassador to Egypt who had jumped to his death in Cairo in 1957.

While Pearson was denouncing in Parliament the senate committee's 'witch-hunt' in identifying Norman as a communist, US President Dwight Eisenhower held a CIA dispatch from Cairo.

The message told him that on the night before Norman died, he had dined with a doctor friend and, according to the doctor, Norman said he feared that a royal commission would be called into the US allegations.

If called to testify, Norman said he would be forced to implicate '60 or 70' definite and possibly up to 400 Canadians and Americans in a Soviet spy network. He said he'd rather kill himself.

The most startling disclosure in the suppressed 'Featherbed File' deals with almost similar statements by two former top officials in External Affairs, Herbert Norman and Hugh Hambleton (now of Laval University, i.e. 1982). In both cases, these exposed Soviet infiltrators expressed concern that if they admitted their own complicity 'many others would be involved in top places.' Here is what the August 1957 *C/S* issue reported on the Norman case:

Early this month Willard Edwards, head of the Washington bureau of the Chicago Tribune Press Service, filed a most significant story relating to the Norman 'case'. Because it was widely suppressed by Canadian press and radio, we are reproducing, in part, the release which appeared in the July 12th Tribune.

'Washington, July 11 - Canadian Ambassador Herbert E. Norman leaped to his death in Cairo last April 4 because he could not face the prospect of an investigation in which he would be forced to involve a large group of American and Canadian officials.

'This is the gist of a highly secret report in the files of Canadian and American intelligence agencies which has deeply disturbed the governments of both countries.'

'Norman's suicide has remained officially a mystery. Originally, the Canadian government, then led by Lester B. Pearson, secretary of state for external affairs, attacked the senate internal security subcommittee for 'slanders' and 'unsupported insinuations' regarding the ambassador's alleged communist background which caused him such mental grief that he ended his life.'

'But new evidence from Cairo has furnished an entirely different motive. It came from an agent, given the highest classification for trustworthiness, who reported as follows:

'On the eve of his suicide, Norman had dinner with his personal physician and confessed to him his mental tribulations over the international storm aroused by the senate group's disclosures.'

'I fear that St. Laurent is not backing me up in this affair,' Norman was quoted as saying. 'I am seriously thinking of suicide. If there is an inquiry and I am forced to testify, I would have to involve 60 or 70 Americans and Canadian officials.'

'Early the next morning, Norman went to the top of the highest building in Cairo and jumped. He left two suicide notes, the major portions of which have been impounded by the Canadian government.'

In the closing paragraphs of his story, Willard Edwards refers to Norman's activities in the Institute of Pacific Relations, which was found by a Congressional committee to be 'an instrument of communist policy, propaganda and

intelligence.'

At the present time two of the key figures in the External Affairs Department are Chester Ronning and Escott Reid. In *Red Fog Over America* (page 213) Commander William Guy Carr gives the details of the pro-Communist backgrounds of these officials, both of whom were members of the Institute of Pacific Relations.

Are these key figures, operating at the policy-making level of our government, two of those whom Norman would have had to identify?

Would several figures prominent in the annual Lake Couchiching 'Conference' - sponsored by the Institute of International Affairs and the CBC - have been identified?

These vital questions cannot be brushed aside just because Mr. Pearson was removed from his ministerial post a few weeks prior to this. The others involved still hold key posts in Ottawa.

THE STRANGE CASE OF PROFESSOR HUGH HAMBLETON

'From 1962 to 1968, after a six-year residency in Canada, Col. Rudolph Albert Herrmann, a Soviet KGB illegal resident, was instructed by Moscow to proceed to the United States. Col. Herrmann's twenty-year career with the KGB began in the 1950's while serving in the military of a Soviet-bloc country. His initial training in espionage techniques such as secret writing and cipher systems took place in Communist East Germany. More advanced training was received in the Soviet Union. Not long after his arrival in the USA, Col. Herrmann was identified by FBI agents and then decided to cooperate with the FBI.'

'Through Herrmann's cooperation, the FBI has achieved a significant and sustained counter-intelligence objective and is pursuing additional leads developed from Herrmann's information. The Herrmann family has been granted asylum in the United States and has been resettled under a new identity.'

Herrmann has also provided significant leads on previously unidentified Soviet agents including Hugh George Hambleton, now (1981) a professor at Laval University in Quebec City. Hambleton, whom Herrmann identified as a *long-time and trusted Soviet agent, has recently been interviewed by Canadian authorities.* (Emphasis added)

The above excerpts are taken from letters to me from the US Department of Justice and the Federal Bureau of Investigation on 3 March 1980. When they were released to the public, the mass media located Professor Hambleton in Quebec City and he acknowledged that he had been a Soviet spy while working with External Affairs and CIDA (Canadian International Development Agency) in Ottawa, as well as for the Canadian government and Crown corporations in

France, Israel, Saudi-Arabia, Spain and Latin-America. He also stated he had no fear of being arrested because if he were 'a lot of big names in Ottawa are going to go down with me.'

For several weeks the mass media splashed Professor Hambleton's declarations on the front pages and on the TV screens. Hambleton gave an interview to the Ottawa Journal in which he boasted of his many 'achievements' during the 30 years he admitted working for the Soviet KGB in Ottawa and foreign countries. Repeated attempts by federal MPs to get some kind of confirmation from the federal government failed to even get on the 'Order Paper' at question time.

However, on 15 April 1981, the fighting Tory MP for Leeds, Tom Cossitt, did succeed in getting two questions on the Order Paper. Here is the Commons Debates [Hansard] report on Questions 990 and 991, with the usual cover-up reply from the Solicitor-General, Robert Kaplan:

Question No. 991 - Mr. Cossitt:

1. To the knowledge of the government, did Professor Hambleton of Laval University work for the KGB in (a) Canada (b) France (c) Israel (d) Saudi Arabia (e) Spain (f) certain sections of Latin America (g) any other country?

2. To the knowledge of the government, did Professor Hambleton make the statement, that if he was charged and put on trial 'a lot of big names in Ottawa are going to go down with me'?

Hon. Bob Kaplan (Solicitor General): The Government of Canada believes that it would not be in the public's interest to either confirm or deny or provide additional information on this investigation. Question No. 992 - Mr. Cossitt:

1. Did Professor Hambleton of Laval University admit to having contact with a known agent of a foreign power and, if so, was he charged under the Official Secrets Act and, if not, for what reason?

2. Was he receiving coded wireless instructions from Moscow, depositing messages in 'dead letter' drops, etc?

3. What is a complete history of all employment directly or by contract with the government or any Crown corporation by Professor Hambleton, and did he perform certain duties in connection with the Canadian International Development Agency and, if so, what are the details of such duties?

Hon. Bob Kaplan (Solicitor General): The Government of Canada believes that it would not be in the public's interest to either confirm or deny or provide information on this investigation.

As Toronto journalist, Paul Fromm, stated in the August 1981 issue of CIS:

To all his questions he received from Solicitor-General Robert Kaplan the Canadian Cabinet Minister's equivalent of the Fifth Amendment: 'The Government of Canada believes that it would not be in the public's interest to either confirm or deny or provide any additional information.' Professor Hambleton has never been charged.

These cumulative revelations well merit Otto Jelinek's description of them as a 'stinking mess'. Jelinek called on Prime Minister Trudeau recently to initiate a full-scale investigation into espionage activities in Canada, both past and present, where they are connected, for the sake of national security. Trudeau responded: 'Presumably espionage has been going on, is going on, and will go on. If we know of any spies we will get rid of them. If we do not know of any, I fail to see how an investigation by some public body will turn up any names of spies.

For the moment the deeply penetrated Canadian civil service, diplomatic corps, and academic community can breathe easier. There'll be no full-scale inquiry. Nobody will be embarrassed. For the moment.

FABIAN SOCIALIST PENETRATION IN OTTAWA

At this stage, the reader might begin to wonder how in the world I have neglected to mention Pierre Elliott Trudeau and the clique which surrounds him, including Gérard Pelletier, Jean Chrétien, Jean Marchand, and a few others who were elected on the Liberal Party ticket from 1968 on, but who were previously identified in Quebec with Socialist and Marxist groups. I shall have a word to say about them shortly. At least these infiltrators were elected. But how about that coterie of assorted revolutionaries, Soviet agents, former NDP Socialists and Unilateral Disarmers who, although they were never elected, have held and still hold influential positions in the upper civil service, in ambassadorial posts abroad and in top positions of the CBC, the CRTC, the National Film Board, CIDA, etc.? People such as Jean-Louis Gagnon, Al Johnson, Graham Spry, Bob Bryce, Jacques Roy, William ('Bill') Lee, Hazen Size, Alan Gottlieb, Mark Starowicz, Robert Rabinovitch, Ed Clark, Michael Pitfield, John Grierson, Bernard Ostry, Escott Reid, Chester Ronning, and many others who were able to worm their way into key positions in the Establishment and to keep these positions even when there was a change of government in Ottawa.

Long before the 'Three Wise Men' from Quebec (Trudeau, Pelletier and Marchand) took over the federal Liberal Party in a typical Fabian Socialist coup d'etat, the civil service, the CBC, the National Film Board and other Crown agencies had been deeply penetrated by a group of Fabian Socialists, most of them graduates of the London School of Economics.

A most valuable analysis of the deadly subversion of our free society by the Fabian Socialists is Eric Butler's *The Fabian Socialist Contribution to the Communist Advance*. It is 'essential reading' for all my fellow countrymen who wish to defend freedom.

The famous French writer, Julien Benda, created a sensation in the '30s when he wrote a book which became a classic: *La Trahison des Clercs* (The Treason of the Intellectuals). A similar book could be written in the Canadian context, as it has been largely our universities which have produced the leadership of the whole Marxist Conspiracy - both the revolutionary Communist leadership and the élite echelons of the 'gradualist' Fabian Socialists.

The Comintern agent, O. D. Skelton, to whom we have already referred, had been a professor at Queen's University in Kingston. Another notorious Comintern agent, Stanley B. Ryerson (alias E. Roger), of the famous early Toronto Ryerson Family, recruited those who were to become future leaders of the Quebec Communist Party from among his students at Sir George Williams University in Montreal, including Gui Caron, Kent Rowley, Madeleine Parent, Camille Dionne and John Switzman.

It was Professor Frank Underhill, however, tutored by such Fabian masters as Harold Laski and George Bernard Shaw when he was at Balliol College, who later was responsible for hundreds of his pupils being able to infiltrate the civil services of both Ottawa and the provinces. In an article in the *Toronto Star* (27 November 1969), referring to the testimonial dinner given old-time Liberal Party advisor Frank Underhill, Peter Newman wrote:

They were all there, the big 'L' and small 'l' liberals - Lester Pearson, Frank Scott, Eugene Forsey, Bob Bryce, Escott Reid and Graham Spry among them - all moving out of public life now and watching their ideology being assaulted on the outside by the radical young, and on the inside by the technocrats. Further on, in the same article, we read:

While at Balliol himself, from 1911 to 1914, Underhill joined the Fabian Society and came under the influence of Bernard Shaw... And then the significant revelation: 'Underhill drafted the original Regina Manifesto which launched the CCF.'

It is the old familiar story of the Fabian Socialist who works *openly* in the Socialist camp and then infiltrates the Liberal Party. Most of those mentioned above were in this category, with Bob Bryce being the grey eminence of the federal civil service and Graham Spry being acknowledged as the 'father' of the CBC.

THE JEAN-LOUIS GAGNON CASE

When we come to the Trudeau era it is significant that the ongoing 'useful tradition of collegiality' referred to previously by Professor Granatstein, by which

the top mandarins in the civil service were switched around like musical chairs, accelerated rather than diminished. This not only applied to the members of the Privy Council but to the Crown corporations as well. A typical case is that of Jean-Louis Gagnon, a long-time personal friend of the Trudeau-Marchand-Pelletier triumvirate.

Jean-Louis Gagnon's long pro-Soviet record has been the subject of many questions in the House of Commons over the years. Yet Gagnon has been appointed repeatedly to top-level positions such as Co-Chairman of the Bilingual and Biculturalism Commission, Director of the ill-fated Information Canada, Ambassador to UNESCO, and finally Commissioner of the Canadian Radio & Television Commission (CRTC). On 26 November 1979, John Gamble (MP for North York) asked these questions in the Commons (see *Hansard*):

Mr. John Gamble [York North]: Mr. Speaker, my question is for the Secretary of State and Minister of Communications. Is the Secretary of State and Minister of Communications aware that a certain Jean-Louis Gagnon, as a member of the CRTC, was observed while in Paris by the French security forces in the company of a known KGB agent who was apprehended transmitting missile secrets to the USSR?

Is he further aware that the said Jean-Louis Gagnon was a card carrying member of the communist party and, if aware of these circumstances, does he consider it appropriate that this gentleman, occupying this sensitive position moulding communications policy, should retain his present position?

Hon. David MacDonald [Secretary of State and Minister of Communications]: Mr. Speaker, I should point out that it is not as Secretary of State, but as Minister of Communications that I will be responsible for questions related to Mr. Gagnon. Accusations similar to what the hon. member has said have been made before. As I understand it, there is nothing in Mr. Gagnon's career that would make him ineligible to serve on the CRTC. Indeed, he has given outstanding service on that body.

In a special Supplement to its June 1960 issue, *The Canadian Intelligence Service* published a report in which I document what can only be called as the 'incredible' case of Jean-Louis Gagnon. I publish below excerpts from this Report:

In its 19 March 1960 issue, the *Star Weekly Magazine* published an article by Kenneth Leese entitled 'HE'S MONTREAL'S FIGHTING EDITOR.' This followed closely on the heels of a similar article written by Leslie Roberts in *The Montrealer*. Both of these articles refer, of course, to Jean-Louis Gagnon, the present managing editor of *La Presse*, the largest French-language daily in North America and Canada's second largest daily newspaper.

Trying to follow the distortions of truth in both these articles is like trying to wrestle with fog. First, I will give a background account of my own personal acquaintanceship with Jean-Louis Gagnon, so that the reader may have the proper perspective of this article and be able to judge if both Kenneth Leese and Leslie Roberts have been deliberately misled by Gagnon.

I first met Gagnon in 1935 when we were both in the Valcartier Camp Unemployed Project. Gagnon was a member of the Young Communist League at that time, and had been sent there by Professor Stanley B. Ryerson, the editor of the Communist publication *Clarte* in Montreal. Ryerson was then known under the name of 'Comrade E. Roger.' This was the same Ryerson who later became one of the top leaders of the Communist Party in Toronto and whose sister, Edna Ryerson, is a school trustee on the Toronto School Board. Ryerson had just returned from the famed Sorbonne University in France, and Gagnon became one of his many 'prize' recruits.

We came out of Valcartier Camp together and were prominent in organizing the Quebec City unemployed from 1935 to 1938. Quebec City newspapers of those years abound in descriptions of our meetings. Those were the days of the 'Popular Front', and Gagnon succeeded in infiltrating the nationalistic separatist movement which centred around the publication *La Nation* (founded, incidentally, by Paul Bouchard, and not by Gagnon as Leese states in his article).

Gagnon became Secretary-Treasurer of L'Union Nationale Ouvrière (UNO), an unemployed organization controlled by the Separatists in 1936-37. He was also writing in *La Nation*, and succeeded in creating a Communist cell of four members. When this secret cell (code name 'Politburo') was exposed by Paul Bouchard, who accidentally found a document that one of the cell members had thoughtlessly forgotten, these four Reds and Gagnon were expelled publicly from *La Nation* as Communist infiltrators. All of these five were then in turn expelled from the UNO when they tried to 'take over' this unemployed organization. *All of this is public knowledge and was published in newspapers in Quebec City at that time.* Needless to say, the Gagnon group did not dare sue Bouchard for libel because he had the secret document in his possession, in which the conspiratorial activities of the Gagnon group along Communist infiltration lines was clearly outlined. During this time I was learning to speak French and was only a simple member of the UNO, but because I was identified with the Gagnon group I was also 'expelled' from the UNO.

After this event, we received a visit from Stanley B. Ryerson, Dave Kashtan and Emery Samuel, three top Commie 'functionaries.' Ryerson analyzed the situation ensuing from the failure of the Quebec Communists to infiltrate the Separatist organization, and it was then decided that Gagnon would infiltrate the 'bourgeois' press. The very next morning he was hired as a 'reporter' for *Le Journal!*

In 1939 when war was declared, the Communist Party was outlawed and, following a strategy that had been decided on beforehand, all of the Communists went 'underground.' Gagnon, however, had succeeded so well in infiltrating the 'bourgeois' press that he became editor-in-chief of the now merged *L'Événement Journal* and received strict Communist Party orders to 'play his role and avoid internment.' Leese conveniently forgets to mention that Gagnon only advocated a pro-war policy *the same day the Soviet Union was attacked by Nazi Germany* - and this was in accordance with an acrobatic flip in the 'party line': overnight, the slogan 'imperialist war' was changed to 'war of liberation.' During all these years I was in continual contact with Gagnon, either at meetings or through written correspondence when I was a union organizer in the Abitibi district in 1938-39. I knew Gagnon as a hidebound, blinkered Stalinist, a dues-paying member of both the Communist Party and the subsequent Labour Progressive Party which replaced the outlawed CP after 1942.

From 1935 to 1940 Gagnon had been involved in so many Red 'fronts' that he became a master of intrigue and duplicity. He could be a 'respectable' newspaper editor one day, and the next he could arrange a secret meeting between Communist leader Tim Buck and gullible sympathizers of the Soviet cause from the 'bourgeois' Upper-Town. His many talents equipped him for such diverse tasks as trying to blow up the monument to the Boer War Veterans one night, and the next night blandly speaking about English Literature to a Kiwanis gathering.

But it was during the vital war years of 1942-45 that Gagnon was to surpass himself in Red intrigue and Soviet espionage. He was much too valuable and well-trained for the Communist bureaucracy to leave in Quebec City. Precisely because his Commie background was unknown to the Montreal public at large (but not unknown to the Provincial Police anti-subversive squad, which conveniently had been disbanded by the Godbout Government in 1941), he was ordered to Montreal by Fred Rose and Stanley Ryerson, and before long he had become a darling of the CBC, where the Communists were solidly entrenched during the war years. He publicly appeared at Communist meetings on the same platform as Fred Rose; and, with the help of secret Communists in Ottawa he was soon 'attached' to External Affairs, another Red breeding-ground in these years when hundreds of known and secret Communists were infiltrating the civil service.

At the time the Communists had wide influence in Washington under the protective wing of the Alger Hiss-Harry Dexter White groups. With Dr. Raymond Boyer and Frederick Vanderbilt Field as 'sponsors,' Gagnon was able to infiltrate higher echelons, and his deceptive win-the-war speeches convinced many honest Liberals that 'this young man' was going places. We shall see what places he went and the almost unbelievable manner in which he was able to hoodwink even the usually suspect British Intelligence Service. Alger Hiss was a novice compared to Gagnon when it came to 'playing roles' along Commie infiltration

lines. This is why Hiss is *passe* and Gagnon is still 'playing roles' successfully as a secret Communist amongst the Provincial Liberal organization in Quebec, and as managing-editor of a 'capitalist' newspaper, *La Presse*.

One incident stands out vividly in my mind and gives an insight into the secret of Gagnon's success as a Communist infiltrator. In 1952 I was returning from a meeting of the National Committee of the Canadian Peace Congress in Toronto, and met Gagnon in the diner of the train going to Quebec City. The diner was practically deserted and we could talk freely. Somehow the conversation turned to the Alger Hiss-Whittaker Chambers affair - and, of course, Gagnon did not know that he was speaking to an RCMP Special Branch undercover agent. In his eyes I was one of the outstanding Communist fellow-travellers in Canada. He understood the fact that I was not, like him, a card-carrying member only because of tactical considerations. Consequently, he had no need to guard his words with me. *'Hiss made one big mistake, Pat,'* he confided as he looked around the diner, *'and that mistake was when he sued Chambers for libel.'*

A few years later Gagnon was to prove that he would not make a similar mistake. When I publicly called him a Communist in 1956 and produced a photostat of a letter of his which he had once written to me, showing beyond any shadow of a doubt that he was a Communist, he refused to be goaded on to sue me for libel - although he did bluff a libel suit on a few prominent politicians who had repeated my statements. But, significantly, when the time for the trials came along Mr. Gagnon failed to show up and the suits were dismissed. He knew only too well that I could easily prove he had been, and was still, a Communist.

A number of Liberals were disturbed by the references in the press to his Communist record. As the Quebec Liberal Party was trying to recoup its lost political prestige, and Gagnon was the virtual head of the Provincial Liberal publicity department, many sincere anti-Communist Liberals were convinced that he was more of a liability than an asset to the Liberal cause. Some of the more outspoken Liberals were always urging Gagnon to sue newspapers for libel whenever any reference to his Communist past or to his participation in the Gouzenko affair was mentioned.

But Jean-Louis Gagnon knew all the details of two of the most famous trials of recent history: the libel suit of Oscar Wilde against Lord Queensbury (in which Queensbury turned the defence into a prosecution which led to Wilde's imprisonment), and the Hiss-Chambers trial (in which Chambers was instrumental in turning his defence into a prosecution which led to Hiss' imprisonment for perjury). Somehow these two trials had become an obsession with Gagnon! He was not, too, the only 'Liberal' involved, and the same situation that existed in Democratic circles in the USA was being paralleled in Canada. As Chambers said in his book, *Witness* (page 473): *'Every move against the*

Communists was felt by the liberals as a move against themselves. If only for the sake of their public health record, the liberals, to protect their power, must seek as long as possible to conceal from themselves and everybody else the fact that the Government had been Communist-penetrated.'

To get back to our conversation in the diner in 1952, Gagnon stated that he was 'better protected' than even Alger Hiss, who even after conviction enjoyed the support of the Secretary of State and Supreme Court Justices! After a furtive look-around, Gagnon exultingly whispered across the dinner table, 'What I have more than Alger Hiss had to protect me from exposure is the fact that *I did work* for British Intelligence at one time.' Obviously he thought that nobody could ever believe he had been a communist because of the fact that he had worked for British Intelligence during the war.

The mere fact that Gagnon was first recommended to the British Foreign Office by Donald Maclean (the Soviet agent in the British Foreign Office who later fled to the Soviet Union) is rather significant. And the fact that whilst in London and other cities he seemed more interested in looking up Soviet contacts than in carrying out the work he was paid for (radio programs for the BBC, British double-checking of North African 'contacts,' etc.) was one of the reasons the British Intelligence dropped him like a hot potato. His pro-Soviet past was even too unsavoury for the French in North Africa, and neither he nor his wife was allowed to stay in Algiers after the Allied landings.

While I was working for the RCMP Special Branch, I was continually given specific instructions to supply as much information as possible on Gagnon's underground Communist activities, and the late Superintendent, John Leopold, expressed disgust when the name of Jean-Louis Gagnon was 'omitted' from the final report of the Royal Commission pursuant to the Gouzenko revelations. In one of the Gouzenko documents it was plainly indicated that Jean-Louis Gagnon had supplied the 'Dday' date [June 5th-6th] to Colonel Zabotin after Gagnon had received this information from the famous 'missing papers'.

I quote now extracts from a most revealing letter (the original is in French) which Gagnon wrote to me in 1940:

'I haven't got a drop of national glory in my veins, but I have a lot of hot red blood that demands vengeance.

'I believe that revolt is the law of the slave, and one must die according to his law - but I do not believe any more that there are races that are born to reign or to dominate.

'Nationalism leads to useless wars; class struggle leads to the liberation of the oppressed. The class struggle is a liberating factor.

'I believe that we will find ourselves, inevitably, on the same side of the barricades; because, first of all I believe that one day there will be barricades, and finally because I believe that lead [bullets], fire and blood will suffice to ensure our agreement.

And that is the pro-Red background of Mr. Gagnon, who held so many top posts under the Pearson and Trudeau 'Liberal' regimes.

TRUDEAU SPEARHEADS FABIAN TAKEOVER

By far the most serious coup administered against freedom in Canada was the seizure of control of the Federal Liberal Party by Pierre Elliott Trudeau and his leftist clique in 1968. Since Trudeau seized the levers of federal power, Canada has been politically, constitutionally, and now economically in turmoil and disintegration. Language problems have been exacerbated, regional issues have been aggravated and the feeling of alienation and separation has spread across this country. And, of course, in foreign policy, Trudeau has shifted us onto the side of Castro and close to the Soviet Union. Forget the possibility of 'revolution' in our country. In Canada, the revolution was!

This should not be too surprising to Canadians if they really knew the background of their Prime Minister. This background was carefully researched, documented, and published in the March 1968 issue of *The Canadian Intelligence Service* - before Mr. Trudeau was even leader of the Liberal Party. While this revelation evoked in lib-left circles a great deal of teeth-gnashing, superficial denials, and smear against the Service and its publisher, the background documentation has never been refuted, and today may be found even in Hansard. Following, are excerpts from that original report:

1940: 'Booted out of the Canadian Officer Training Corps (COTC) during the War for lack of discipline' (Toronto Star, 3 March 1968).

1941: Associated with anti-War and Red-supported Bloc Populaire in undermining war effort.

1945: Enrolled at Harvard, spawning ground of leftist intellectuals.

1947: Attended London School of Economics. Told Norman DePoe that Professor Harold Laski, the Marxist, was 'the most stimulating and powerful influence he had encountered' (Weekend Magazine, No.13,1966).

1950: Was in Shanghai when the Communists took over, and became a rabid admirer of Mao Tse-tung and his Red regime.

1951: Back in Montreal, he launched the leftist publication Cité Libre.

Among the well-known Reds who collaborated, we note: Professor Raymond Boyer (convicted of Soviet espionage in the Gouzenko Case); Stanley B. Ryerson, leading theoretician of the Communist Party and editor of Marxist Review, Pierre Gélinas, Quebec director of Agitation & Propaganda ('Agitprop') of the Communist Party.

1952: Led delegation of Communists to the Moscow Economic Conference.

1953: Barred entry into the USA as an 'inadmissible'.

1955: Launched Le Rassemblement, a leftist 'united front' rally in Quebec, but the CCF refused to join because it was too leftist.

1960: Led a Communist delegation to Peking for Red victory celebration.

1961: Social Purpose for Canada, the socialist handbook written by Marxist and NDP leaders, was published, containing a chapter by Mr. Trudeau in which he lauds Mao Tse-tung, urges socialists not to 'water down' their socialism but to make its approach more 'flexible,' and to welcome federalism 'as a valuable tool which permits dynamic parties to plant socialist governments in certain provinces, from which the seed of radicalism can slowly spread.'

1962: Amidst protests, this millionaire leftist succeeded in gaining appointment as a professor at University of Montreal, which became a pro-Castro stronghold. Appointed to executive of Red-line Canadian Peace Research Institute.

1963: Campaigned with NDP against Liberals, whom he called 'idiots' because they had decided to accept nuclear defence weapons.

1965: Having decided to use the Liberal Party as an instrument to propel himself to political power, he and leftists Jean Marchand and Gérard Pelletier became 'Liberals' and were elected to Parliament, where they formed the 'New Guard' of the Liberal Party.

1966: Appointed Parliamentary Secretary to PM Lester Pearson.

1967: Named Minister of Justice. Credited in Communist press with intervening personally to reinstate hippie rag Georgia Straight, which had been banned by Vancouver Mayor Campbell for obscenity.

Introduced bill to legalize abortion and homosexuality, spearheading drive to shift Canadian justice from Scriptural to Humanistic basis.

1968: Moving, behind fantastic Press-TV buildup, towards leadership of Liberal Party and Prime Ministership of Canada.

Within 24 months of wresting control of the federal Liberal Party, our new Fabian-Socialist (2) Prime Minister had already begun to surreptitiously change

the course of our country. Ottawa columnist Lubor Zink, in his 25 May 1971 column, let the cat out of the bag when he wrote:

Two years ago, discussing his operation of the ship of state, Prime Minister Trudeau told an interviewer. 'One has to be in the wheelhouse to see what shifts are taking place. I know that we have spun the wheel and I know that the rudder is beginning to press against the waves and the sea ... but perhaps the observer, who is on the deck and smoking his pipe, or drinking his tea, sees the horizon much in the same direction and doesn't realize it, but perhaps he will find himself disembarking at a different island than the one he thought he was sailing for.'

So steadily, but gradually, in the best Fabian style, did the Prime Minister spin the wheel and change our course, that an examination of our Canada just 13 years later reveals staggering evidence of an incredible revolutionary change.

But let us examine a few more aspects of national security and the cover-up of subversion under the Trudeau regime.

ATTEMPTED TO SILENCE WORTHINGTON

On 7 March 1978, the Editor-in-Chief of the *Toronto Sun*, Peter Worthington, published a long list of Soviet KGB illegal activities in Canada which had been submitted to the Federal government and then ignored. This document had been prepared by the RCMP Security Service on 24 March 1976 and titled 'Canadian Related Activities of the Russian Intelligence Service.'

On 17 March 1978, Peter Worthington and *Toronto Sun* publisher, John Douglas Creighton, were issued summonses and charged with contravention of the Official Secrets Act. It was rather significant that neither the Toronto Star nor CTV (nor CIP) was served with the same summons although they had all carried the same material as the *Toronto Sun* revelations on Soviet KGB activities.

Pursuant to the revelations in Great Britain respecting Sir Anthony Blunt and other examples of KGB penetration into the UK Establishment, Peter Worthington wrote a revealing editorial in the *Toronto Sun*, of which the following are extracts:

Meanwhile, Canada isn't much better. Many of the Gouzenko Royal Commission papers, instead of being released after 30 years, were re-classified on the orders of Trudeau and over the signature of Michael Pitfield. Why? Canadian security leaks indicate such goodies as:

- Two senior civil servants are 'secret' members of the Communist party.
- An RCAF NCO who was the first to inform the USSR that the US was

working on the A-bomb, went on to become a professor and to work for the Ontario government.

- As PM, Trudeau appointed a person to a senior position after being told he had KGB links.

- Two External Affairs types who were caught spying for the KGB were allowed to resign on full, indexed pensions.

- Two Montreal Communists named in the Gouzenko papers have since risen to top jobs in the government.

- Herbert Norman, our former ambassador to Cairo who committed suicide, had Communist links and probably killed himself to protect others.

All this and more is said to lie hidden in records. No, we in Canada have nothing to mock the British for!

Finally, on 24 April 1979, the *Toronto Sun* announced that all charges against it under the Official Secrets Act had been dropped. Judge Carl Waisberg ruled that there was no evidence to commit the paper, its Publisher and its Editor-in-Chief to trial. The Trudeaucrats had failed ignominiously to intimidate and jail a couple of newsmen of conviction and courage.

In the meantime PM Trudeau not only continued to cover up Soviet KGB activities in Canada but engaged in overt pro-Soviet antics such as awarding the 'Order of Canada' to the Doukhobor arsonist leader in Canada, John J. Verigin, who travels back and forth to the USSR to meet Red leaders; and appointing a notorious terrorist, Jacques Roy, to a top-level post.

BAMBOOZLED JOE CLARK

It was his home-town publication, *The Gazette*, which pinpointed how secret Orders-in-Council were used by Trudeau to ensure that the new Prime Minister Joe Clark would be bamboozled into an agreement whereby the hitherto unpublished portions of the Gouzenko report as well as the subsequent Featherbed File remained sealed for at least 20 years.

Following, are excerpts from a report published in the 1 October 1979 issue of *The Montreal Gazette*:

In a secret Order-in-Council issued in his last days as Prime Minister, Pierre Trudeau ordered all the police intelligence files on him and his Cabinet colleagues be sealed for at least 20 years, *The Gazette* has learned.

The files were part of a top-secret investigation called 'Operation Featherbed' that was started by the Royal Canadian Mounted Police in the early 1960s.

Prime Minister Joe Clark agreed in a letter dated June 2 that Trudeau's final Order-in-Council would be respected, an undertaking which has angered some Conservative MPs.

Repeated efforts by Trudeau and other senior Liberals to gain access to the Featherbed files were turned down by the RCMP security branch. But senior members of the security service have told the *Gazette* that the files include material on the private lives of influential Canadian figures, their past political affiliations, contacts with agents of foreign powers, private weaknesses or vices and even sexual practices.

Trudeau's decision to issue an Order-in-Council sealing this Featherbed material just four days after the last federal election, but while he was still Prime Minister, also brought sharp rebukes from his former Cabinet colleagues.

There was such an uproar from backbenchers in the short-lived Clark government over this 'Operation Cover-Up' that pressure from the grassroots finally forced PM Joe Clark to make an amazing statement concerning the suppressed Featherbed File. The following excerpts are from a *Toronto Star* report, 1 December 1979:

The Prime Minister (Clark) said he has no intention of ever making the (Featherbed) file public. 'Were we to publish that, we would be giving credence to gossip that affects people, some of whom are still in Ottawa, he told a news conference.

Clark's blunt remarks conflict with the Royal Canadian Mounted Police and back-bench MPs in his own party who maintain that the files show direct links between government officials and the Communist party.

Several MPs in the last month have demanded the government review the Taschereau Papers, secret records of a Royal Commission investigation of the 1946 Igor Gouzenko spy case, and check out reports that a 'fifth man' in the Anthony Blunt Soviet spy ring in Britain was Canadian.

Accusations also surfaced in Parliament this week that Jean-Louis Gagnon, a member of the Canadian Radio-Television and Telecommunications Commission, was connected with subversive groups...

The *Sunday Star* (Toronto), 7 June 1981, published a significant story by reporter John Picton. The first part of his report confirmed much of the Ottawa-based treason I have already mentioned, and then continued:

Lawrence also told the *Sunday Star* about the time he says he was asked not to check the Trudeau files.

He said he was approached 'early on in the game' (meaning Clark's term of office) by a man who'd been appointed as custodian of Trudeau's cabinet documents.

Under a so-called 'convention,' leaders of incoming governments traditionally have signed an agreement not to delve into cabinet papers of an outgoing administration.

Tory leader Joe Clark signed such an agreement - drawn up by Trudeau's office - the night before he was sworn in as prime minister.

Before signing, Clark wanted to consult Lawrence since he was appointing him solicitor-general, but couldn't find him ('I don't know why he couldn't find me').

Some Tory MPs - Lawrence among them - think that was a mistake because the agreement, they allege, *went much farther than any previous pact and effectively locked away many more papers than just cabinet documents.*

(Tory MP Tom Cossitt describes the signing as 'a grave error').

'He (the custodian) asked me specifically not to request documents relating to Trudeau's personal life,' Lawrence said. *He said the RCMP had them, like past history associations.*

'They related to security questions about Trudeau himself in his younger days,' when Trudeau was a world traveller.

The custodian - named by Lawrence but unavailable for comment - 'was obviously perturbed about the availability to me of these documents, and he indicated to me it would be a blow below the belt if I started looking at those.'

Lawrence wouldn't say if he did look at them.

... Cossitt (the Tory MP) also says that one of Trudeau's last acts as prime minister in 1979, before handing over office to Clark, was to sign an order-in-council preventing the McDonald commission into RCMP wrongdoing from seeing certain cabinet documents without his permission.

The agreement Clark signed ensured that the order would stand.

But, says Lawrence, that agreement covered far more than cabinet documents. As solicitor-general he'd tried to see documents relating to the 35-year-old Gouzenko spy case dealing with a Soviet espionage ring.

Civil servants wouldn't show them to him because of a previous order from Trudeau's office.

When Lawrence asked officials why certain 'security breaches' weren't prosecuted, he was told that was the policy of the day. The reasons for that policy were locked away in cabinet papers.

'I was given reports on what happened, but not on the reasons for the government decisions on why they didn't prosecute. Canadian governments have hushed up all sorts of things.'

Lawrence added: *'One of the weird aspects of this is that we can see more about our affairs in other countries than we can see in Canada.'*

So much for the *Star* report which confirms three decades of warnings by Canadian Intelligence publications that treason has been riding high in Ottawa. It also confirms the fact that Joe Clark was so politically immature that Old Machiavelli, before handing over the keys to him for a brief interlude in 1979, tricked young Joe into actually covering up the Featherbed File scandal and thus unwittingly becoming himself a party to treason.

It was, as Mr. Lawrence implies, the civil servants, *still under the former PM's 'orders*, 'who called the tune, not the ministers in the Clark Government!

TRUTH IS FINALLY EMERGING

The *Edmonton Journal* (30 March 1981) concluded an article on Lester Pearson's cover-up for Soviet spy John Watkins:

A remaining question is why Pearson and the Liberal hierarchy decided to cover up for Watkins.

Was it simply because Pearson and Watkins were huge personal friends?'

If so, this meant that Pearson's own priorities came ahead of those of Canadians in general would lead to many more exposures and create shattering embarrassment for the Liberal bureaucracy?'

E. D. Ward-Harris, Editor of the *Victoria Times-Colonist*, reviewing Chapman Pincher's remarkable book, *Their Trade is Treachery*, in the 30 May 1981 issue, says that the mind 'boggles' at the extent of Soviet penetration in high government circles, and adds: 'Why, after reading this book it wouldn't surprise me to learn that some Western president or prime minister had been recruited by the KGB in his youth and was taking his orders from Moscow Centre through a handy controller. It wouldn't surprise me at all.'

That would explain a lot of things of recent years, wouldn't it! We read in Scripture: '*Ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.*' The fog of treason and apathy is slowly lifting. The facts and reality are beginning to emerge. May this paper make a modest contribution to a national awakening.

This paper was first published by the Canadian League of Rights (Flesherton Ontario) in 1982 and is now available from the Canadian Intelligence Service Publications (High River Alberta). The Canadian Intelligence Service Publications, edited by Ron and Wanda Gostick, is a monthly report dealing with every aspect of the world revolutionary movement, and particularly as it pertains to Canada and the United States. Throughout the years they have provided much more documentation on some issues only tangentially referred to here.

NOTES

1. *Throne of the antiChrist*, pp. 218-9. The report of MacKenzie King addressing the Canadian Parliament is from an unidentified newspaper or journal account that I found among the papers of Charles Pyper, War Correspondent of the *Toronto Telegram*, when I purchased them from Hugh Kane in the mid-seventies; Mr. Kane was then President of MacMillan of Canada. The account may have been written by Mr. Pyper himself. The copy of Gouzenko's *Fall of a Titan*, that I also purchased at the same time, has the following inscription: 'To C.B. Pyper - my best friend - in appreciation of your magnificent efforts to defend freedom of man everywhere - with respect and admiration, Igor Gouzenko, Nov. 7, 55.'

2. The Fabian branch of socialism took its strategy after the Roman General Fabius Maximus, and it strives for a gradual step-by-step implementation of socialism, avoiding direct combat.

ONE-WORLDEERS IN CANADIAN POLITICS

1965-1977

by J. Maurice LaPlante

'It may sound fantastic to you. But the United Nations is creating social and racial tensions the world over, to weaken nations and countries, to make people cry for peace, to make them accept the bait of deception: a ONE-WORLD GOVERNMENT Dictatorship. Wait and see. Some day, somehow you will open your eyes, and will say, "Fr. LaPlante was not that crazy!"' (Fr. LaPlante to his Ottawa correspondent, 5 August 1967).

INTRODUCTION

In most circumstances, life moves slightly faster than the rate of human comprehension. To live and at the same time to be aware intellectually of what we are living through is a rare gift. Father J. Maurice LaPlante, O.M.I., is aware of what most of us are experiencing just below the level of conscious thought.

He can see infinity in a grain of sand and can connect global political tendencies and patterns to what is happening in his own back yard. Why? First, his training in Intelligence; second, his experience in the Second World War with the Royal Canadian Air Force, as Padre of the famous 'Alouettes' Flying Squadron ('The Alouettes.' he writes, 'are always moving forward. After having acquired an enviable reputation in Great Britain, the French-Canadian Squadron continues to distinguish itself in the Mediterranean skies'); third, his experience as a War Correspondent in Europe and North Africa; fourth, his extensive postwar study of World Conspiracies (he was a specialist in the field a generation before any of us even considered the possibility); and fifth, because of his intellectual capacity not to be deceived by what the marionettes of the press would have us believe.

Most of us of a certain age have known all the Canadian politicians that Father LaPlante unmask. For us, though, they have passed by as before an open window, murmuring strange, exciting words. Not so for Father LaPlante: he is aware of where they stand in relation to the United Nations and the two-century Illuminati Plan for a One-World government. Again, it is important to realize that when Father LaPlante used the word 'Soviet' or 'Communist' he means communism as a mask or stage in the creation of a new world order.

His main focus is Québec and most remarkable is his knowledge of the GUMP MAP, the Soviet plan formulated in 1948 to make Cuba and Québec RED. His deep understanding of Québec, the constant manipulation by One-World Government forces to have it separate from Canada, and its critical role in the Canadian federation are even more relevant today than twenty years ago when he made his pronouncements. The publication of these analyses is therefore timely.

One last word! The extracts from Father LaPlante that we present below are selected from hundreds of letters that he wrote over a period of thirteen years to a young lady who was in the Civil Service in Ottawa. It is a tribute to this lady that she could draw forth such profundity and wisdom.

rod/ee

26 May 1966

In Canada, I am in favour of British ties with the Commonwealth and the Queen, and of a bilingual country, wherever it is practical. I think Ontario and Québec should be bilingual officially, as well as New Brunswick, Nova Scotia and P.E.I. I do not think it would be reasonable to demand bilingualism in the West. French-Canadians are too few and have no chances to survive.

Federal services, like post offices, trains and airlines should be bilingual, from coast to coast. Much has been accomplished. French-Canadians should learn to be more patient, and SHOULD QUALIFY MORALLY, INTELLECTUALLY, ETC. Their brand of nationalism actually is too much under

the influence of the leftist movements, too much directed by Castro and his ilk.

We should keep Canada a Christian nation: that is why I was a little against our new Canadian flag. The Red Ensign and the Union Jack have Christian symbols. That is why I oppose the Lesage Administration, as regards the Parent Commission Report, which establishes - in a hidden way - the principle of nondenominational schools. The Public School System of the other provinces have been responsible for the de-Christianisation of the population of Canada to a great extent, and in other parts of the world. They have been helped by the blindness of clergymen: in Québec, for example, the liberals have the same stupidity as the left-wing Roman Catholic clergy in wanting to form a nondenominational school system.

Religion is important and must be taught in schools as well as the other topics. Those who pretend it is a private matter merely reveal how high they hold it on the general scale of things, next to nil. Lesage, of course, denies this intention, but his educational programme aims to condition the people to that goal.

6 June 1966

Québec worries me a great deal. It is my native Province. I am of French descent and proud of it, but I love Canada, love all my fellow-countrymen, regardless of origin, color and religion. Actually, I foresee Québec independent unless there is a big change. Not only that, but it will be another Cuba unless the right-thinking people wake up and act.

15 July 1966

You want to join the World Peace group. In my book it is a Communist front organization. I know some Catholic clergymen who have joined those organizations: I believe they are dupes.

Why in the world do those peace-feelers always cry out against USA, never against Red China, the aggressor? Where were they when Hungary wanted her freedom? When Tibet was crushed, massacred, when China invaded Tibet? Why do they not protest against the totalitarian regimes of the Soviet world? Only against the Colonialism of Britain, France, Belgium, even the USA? I can not stand that left-wing farcical pretence in the name of peace. Why is Russia, which was the granary of Europe for centuries, begging wheat from Canada and USA since she went under that inhuman regime? Cuba and Algeria are starving. And so on and so on. You may join them. I respect your freedom, but let me tell you that you would be acting as a very gullible person if you swallowed all that leftist propaganda, free of charge!

9 August 1966

I am studying world conspiracy, the intricacies of Communist infiltration. When Barry Goldwater, republican presidential nominee, stated in his last campaign that the world press was controlled by the world conspiracy, he said something that was absolutely true. There is not even one large daily in Canada, for instance, which gives all the information. Not even The Toronto Telegram, still less The Globe and Mail, and yet they are the alleged conservative papers. It is a well-known fact. So when 90% of the reading public is kept in ignorance through the news media daily press, radio, TV, the main national magazines - how can they understand?

I read those papers and world-conspiracy controlled magazines, like *Time*, *Life*, *Look*, *McLean's*, *Newsweek*, *Saturday Evening Post*, *Saturday Night*, plus the right wing ones: *National Review*, *The Wanderer*, *Cross Flag*, *Canadian Intelligence Service*, *Christian Crusader*, *The Tidings*. With such a wide range of reading, you can form a well-balanced judgment on what is going on in the world. As well, I am corresponding with Suzanne Labin, one of the most solid authorities on subversive activities. Finally you see the light, you understand.

Take, for instance, the negro riots in USA. Would you believe that as early as 1946, Texas Democrat Congressman Martin Dies carried out a national investigation into those subversive activities? He produced photocopied documents from Moscow, passed on to the American Communist Party Leaders of the time, as to how to disrupt American democracy, in short, to sovietize the USA. First on the list is the Negro Revolution, non-violent as well as violent, with elaborate plans as to how to bring it off in the main large cities such as New York, Chicago, Los Angeles, St. Louis, etc., so much so that it seems almost like a blueprint of the negro riot in the Watts area of Los Angeles last summer. Second on the list is the fostering of moral decay, and third, STRIKES, STRIKES and more STRIKES in every sphere of economic activity.

What did we read in our papers - all of them - about the Watts riot in Los Angeles? That they were the spontaneous uprising of a frustrated group, engendered by the hot summer and police brutality. All news media lied to the world. Yet it was concocted in Moscow in 1946, planned minutely in secret meetings, trained in Subversive Schools. So the whole world was misinformed on that particular issue: it still is.

USSR is attacking us all the time, when CBC, CBS, NBC, ABC are fighting back. Why? They are controlled by fellow-travellers. When my friend John Dief was P.M., whom do you think he picked as our Delegate in UNO, as our Minister of External Affairs: Smith first, and after his death, Howard Green, the very men the left wanted, yet Dief deep down in his heart is an old school conservative. Our Canadian Ministers of External Affairs have followed the Moscow-line faithfully for 25 years.

1967

The United Nations on principle may be a good peace-keeping body, but in fact it has been a left-wing propaganda school ever since its beginning. Now the gimmick is to sell people more and more on the idea that the UN must become a ONE-WORLD-GOVERNMENT; this has been the plan of leftists and communists alike for years. Nations must surrender their sovereignty and accept the authority of a super-government, a power of taxation, an army, a judiciary apparatus, etc. Take note that the majority of member nations are insolvent, but have an equal vote: one can imagine what kind of a chaos and mess it will be. Needless to say that regardless of what Popes Pius XII, John XXIII, and Paul VI have said in favor of such an 'enterprise', I am opposed to the idea.

10 January 1967

I mailed three records of Myron C. Fagan - and a few leaflets with them - about World Conspiracy to one of your friends, a military man who would understand (Col. G.). I find Fagan one of the best informed on that subject. I'd like you to listen to him. It lasts three hours. Of course, you may have intermissions.

I turned that record in many places in California last summer. I was always planning to have few interludes in between, but in nearly all homes, it was impossible. People were so much taken in that they wanted to listen to it till the end. You will open your eyes and say to yourself 'Then nothing can be done.' Humanly speaking, that may be the answer, but God is stronger than the devil. This plot has been in the making for centuries through the Illuminati. Yet it has not been accomplished, although now it is closer than ever to realization.

11 February 1967

About Québec, well, as I told you often, the French-Canadian claims are basically right, but the behind-the-scene leaders are using those emotions for their own purposes.

The subversive elements are running and infiltrating every party every moment as a stepping stone to launch world revolution. The seat of the trouble is first in the UNITED Nations; second, Moscow, which holds the strings of the UN; third, world Zionism, with Freemasonry and what have you. If you study the separatist problem, you'll see that most of the leaders have been trained in Cuba in terrorist schools; that a good many of them have been regular visitors of the Soviet Embassy in Ottawa; and that a good many of those movements have financial backing from Samuel Bronfman.

The UN wants a lay world, in which religion will be manipulated easily and to which religion will be subservient. French Canadian nationalism is just a tool in their hands. It is a joke. They all hope to serve the world revolution. The R.C. Church in Québec - having made a left turn through the leadership of Cardinal Leger, the brain-washed Archbishop of Montréal - is playing into the promotion of that revolution, through the ill-famed Parent Report in Education, through the

cursed silence of our Hierarchy on important issues, religious, civil and otherwise. The Religious Teachers, Brothers and Nuns, under the directive of the brainwashed-Leger, are unionised and are on strike supporting the most degrading group of men, the most irresponsible I have ever known: l'alliance des professeurs. Montréal teachers are receiving a higher pay than those in Chicago and Los Angeles.

In France, in Mexico, the world over, the revolutionary elements have always used, not so much the labour class, but the teaching profession and the University students to initiate and implement their revolutionary plans. Their strategy has not changed through the centuries and the years. The real leaders can't care less about English or French Canada. It is just a front, through divisions, racial tensions, separation, the one-world government promoters know that it will be easier to run many small nations than big powers, like the motto of the Roman Empire, 'dividera et impera', or as adapted by the British, 'divide and conquer'.

I just found out that 'Les Etats Generaux' from Québec, which is to write a new constitution for Canada, is formed by the main separatist, anti-Catholic, trouble-shooter elements we have in this province. They are using great names like Francois-Albert Angers, Father Richard Ares, S.J. - men of real integrity, true patriots - to hide their revolutionary purposes, to deceive honest French-Canadian Catholics and patriots. 'None dare to call it treason.' Pearson is not only playing into the hands of Québec separatists, which is just the surface of the problem, but is playing into the hands of world revolution.

12 July 1967

The RCMP information was most valuable. The leftist elements are behind every subversive activity you can think of. UP, of course, carried the news of the Queen's visit in Montréal, referring to 'the Government having taken all measures to protect the Queen against this rabidly anti-English Québec Province.' The Queen has been heckled in England, in Scotland, Wales just because it is part of the plot of world conspiracy to do away with all vestiges of Christian Royalty. In Québec City, the little riot that took place was directed by this same internationalist group from the USA and other countries.

About that question of Québec vs. the Queen, I was giving a lecture in Las Vegas one Sunday night and an American stood up and said: 'Is there a chance that Canada will soon get her complete independence from Britain?' I said that Canada is just as independent from Britain as the USA is. The only difference is that Canadians have accepted the Queen of England as the Queen of Canada.

The day the Canadian Parliament will decide to sever its link with the British Royalty will be entirely up to us, as it was for South Africa and other former parts of the former Commonwealth. The Commonwealth is a free association of nations. In fact, today England is much more dependent on us

than we are on Britain. I honestly wish that Canada could be as independent from Washington as she is from London. The only country which is restricting our freedom is the USA, and I say this without the slightest slant of Anti-American feelings.

5 August 1967

The world and Canada were all stunned by de Gaulle's blunders in his Québec Tour. It was prepared. It was in the UN blueprints. I knew it long in advance, and read the particulars of this historic Gaullist trip through Québec in Los Angeles at the end of June. De Gaulle was just the blind obedient stooge of the UN, of the Rothschild faction, the masterminds of the UN, Communism, Socialism, of negro riots, of the Vietnam wars, etc. It may sound fantastic to you. But the UN is creating social and racial tensions the world over, to weaken nations and countries, to make people cry for peace, to make them accept the bait of deception: a ONE-WORLD GOVERNMENT Dictatorship. Wait and see. Some day, some how you will open your eyes, and will say: 'after all, Fr. LaPlante was not that crazy!'

9 August 1967

Many thanks for your letter. You are back from Expo 67. You are right. A Gallup Poll indicated that 75% of French Canadians were pleased to acclaim de Gaulle as President of their motherland, but 75% also disagreed with his Québec Libre declaration. As I told you, de Gaulle is another puppet of the UN, which wants to weaken all nations in order to establish a one-world government dictatorship.

21 September 1967

De Gaulle's visit had an extremely important impact on French Canadians. I was most shocked upon my return to see them. I even noticed that people who never gave a second thought to separatism are now most interested. On the train from Montréal to La Pocatiere, I spoke to quite a few of the passengers, and the majority had strong leanings toward separatism. Radio-Canada is very greatly responsible for that, of course. Every day, more and more MPs from the Ottawa and Québec Legislatures are giving their adhesion to the idea of separatism. It has been concocted by the UN long ago: never forget it. The UN wants to divide as many countries as possible in order to establish its ONE-WORLD Government. Divide to conquer.

Do not be naive enough to believe that de Gaulle was not the mouthpiece of subversive elements, directed by the UN to stir up troubles in Canada! I am sure of that. If the UN could divide Canada into three or four countries, they would do it too. They might [*our italics*].

So you are planning to go and work at the UN. I am not opposed to it. It may open your eyes and you may turn to be the most vocal opponent to that Monument of Hypocrisy and Lies. I will give you many facts and documents, if

you wish. There is no doubt that to be at the UN is a treat, a unique place to get the most valuable information.

13 November 1967

Now about separatism, let me assure you once again that I am definitely Canadian, anti-separatist. But I must open my eyes and see that separatism actually is gaining ground fast, that René Lévesque is likely the strongest politician in Québec Province, and that he has many sympathizers among other Canadians, especially in leftist groups and among the youth. Lévesque has more requests to address English-speaking audiences outside of Québec than any other statesman, including Premier Johnson and Jean Lesage. The Québec Liberal Party is deeply divided, and Lesage, having sided with Eric Kierans, is in hot water. He tries to indulge in fancy skating. I myself am rather in favor of the actual thesis of Lesage-Kierans, as regards the rewriting of the Constitution, but the majority of my fellow countrymen are not.

29 November 1967

Canada is in a turmoil. The day you will study and understand the intricacy and fallacy of the UN will be as if a great mystery unfolded before your eyes. I may seem an alarmist, an extremist to you. Most people think so in fact. But I know, I am positive of what I put across. For years I shouted over the rooftops: the UN wants to divide nations, the UN is promoting Québec Separatism, the UN is pushing English Canadians to stick to the STATUS QUO, and refuses to allow Canada to become really bilingual so that we can be set apart.

I never thought I'd be that right so fast. Look: De Gaulle throws his bombshell in Montréal last July: Québec Libre. Pearson, although known as a great diplomat and a poor leader, retorts passionately, insultingly, to please his English-speaking voters. Pearson is a one-worlder. He too knows in advance that Canada is going to be divided, as the USA is being divided between Black Power and White Supremacy.

There, the UN plan is to form two nations, to give the Deep South and maybe a few other Southern States to the Colored, in order to weaken that great nation: to give the UN a chance to intervene and take over, bringing WORLD PEACE: the UN Bait. Same in Canada. Lesage, Jean Marchand, Daniel Johnson, René Lévesque, Dupuy, Gérard Pelletier, Pierre Elliott Trudeau are all one-worlders, all working for the same cause? To establish a one-world government. And they are all working against Canada, to stretch her beyond the breaking point. Same can be said of Pearson, Walter Gordon, practically all NDPs, Diefenbaker, most likely now, Robert Stanfield.

And the little game keeps on: De Gaulle is still nosing into Canadian domestic affairs, as Canada and the USA and Britain were nosing into French domestic affairs in the Algerian war, siding up with the FLN. Algeria was a Department of the French Republic. De Gaulle has a long neck, a long nose, and

a long memory. Now there is a question of withdrawing our Canadian Ambassador from Paris as a reprisal. If Canada does so, it would split our country more and more. Québec has been asking for the rewriting of the Constitution for over 10 years. Our Centennial took place, and very little has been done. Although the capital of Canada, Ottawa still remains a unilingual city.

War in Vietnam? The UN runs it under the guise of the USA and Vietcong. They do not want the U.S. to win: they want disorder, chaos, they want the U.S. left like a pigeon-stooge. LBJ maintains his little war - his no-win war, as Truman waged his no-win war in Korea. It is run by the same string-pullers behind the scene, and public opinion is diverted, blames U.S. Capitalism. World-wide revolution is making headway every day.

What can be done? Tell the truth. Expose the pawns in the game, unmask the Illuminati, the UN: tell the people what is going on in this infamous building of New York.

Trust no MP, no public man, for they are all either dupes or liars. They would not be there if they were otherwise. Radical, extremist? So what, as long as you know the truth. It is ABSOLUTELY SILLY TO TALK AGAINST NEGRO DEMONSTRATIONS, or French-Canadian claims to separatism, because the most powerful, omnipotent propaganda machinery is controlled by the Illuminati, which founded and run the UN. One way or the other, our public men in Canada are working under the same dictatorship, even if apparently fighting each other. De Gaulle is the puppet of the Rothschild Franco-Austrian faction, as Wilson, Pearson, LBJ are stooges of the other Anglo-Saxon branch. They are all aiming at ONE-WORLD GOVERNMENTDICTATORSHIP. It would take a big miracle to change the course of events, all prepared, all organized for years - centuries. I know it sounds fantastic, incredible, foolish, unrealistic, yet it is factual and it is the only way to understand fully what is going on in the world.

31 January 1968

It is interesting to watch politics these days, through CBF-TV. When one knows of the Illuminati or the UN, it is easy to find out what the world plotters are aiming at. The French CBC boosts two men at present. First and foremost René Lévesque; on the other hand, they are ruining Pearson and Jean Lesage; they always show a bad picture of those two men; they look old, stupid, unpleasant. Any one in the know sees it is premeditated, organized. On the other side, for Ottawa, they are making up to Pierre Elliott Trudeau, Minister of justice, one-worlder, socialist. Accordingly, they are after Paul Martin, whom they represent as old, ugly, decrepit.

I do not know if they use the same tactics on the English channel of CBC, but on the French channel it is obvious. Pierre Elliott Trudeau is the worst rascal we have in Ottawa, the most clever though. He will have the backing of the Illuminati, the news media which they control. Watch him! He is coming and he is

propelled by the UN. He is their stooge. CBC runs down Faribault, Minister of Daniel Johnson, the greatest pro-Canadian among the French-Canadians to-day. They are trying to make a split in the Union Nationale Cabinet, by building up Paul Masse, a young Minister of Daniel Johnson, with strong separatist and socialist leanings. They will likely succeed.

CBC is the best place to understand the intricacies of international politics and know who is the enemy of Canada. When CBC boasts a candidate, you can be sure he is an Illuminati pick: he is against our best national interests. If Pierre Elliott Trudeau is elected leader of the Liberal party - well, the Judiciary will become our law-making body, no longer the Parliament - as it is in the U.S., in order to shape up the kind of world the UN is preparing: a godless world, leaving religious freedom to a wishy-washy religion, a faith without dogmas, a religion without morals, an obedient stooge in the hands of one almighty one-world government.

Even in England the subversive forces are most active in dethroning the Queen from the English Constitution. It is not good at all. It is the Moscow-line, the UN's devil's plot: to root out all traditions from strong nations, to weaken them in order to dominate them more easily.

10 February 1968

Do you realize that I told you many times that the UN have two men in view in Canada as their stooges, namely Pierre Elliott Trudeau and René Lévesque, leaders of two opposite camps, but agents of the same plot: to contribute to form a One-World Government. Lévesque is the King of French Canada. He sold his new book, Option-Québec, and had the biggest success in book sales ever: 53,000 copies within three weeks. Already translated into English and having nearly as good a success in Toronto as in Montréal.

My dear little girl, those successes do not HAPPEN SPONTANEOUSLY. It is well prepared, cooked up behind the scenes by the plotters. CBC and other publicity media gave a colossal publicity to Lévesque, because those media are controlled.

Same for Pierre Elliott Trudeau. Who could have guessed a week ago that Toronto would go so wild in favour of Trudeau as the new Liberal leader? Within a few days he went way ahead of Paul Martin, Mitchell Sharp, MacEachren, Turner, Winters and what have you. Toronto acclaimed him as the undisputed choice of the coming April Liberal Convention.

28 February 1968

I told you Pierre Elliott Trudeau is climbing up all the time. Actually, he is much stronger in Ontario and in the West than he is in Québec. He is the coming man, watch him. I'll vote for Stanfield. The Conservatives in this part of the

country call Trudeau 'The Aryan!' He looks neither French or Anglo-Saxon, he must have Indian or Eskimo blood in him.

19 March 1968

The one-woriders want Trudeau by all means and they will likely get him. With Trudeau, the Judiciary will enact laws, will be over the Parliamentary System as in the US. It will pass, because the various news media are owned by the Invisible Government subversive forces.

Actually, Paul Martin and Winters are ahead in the Liberal leadership race, but Trudeau will make it at the end. It has all been decided. You may wonder why the hidden subversive forces run by the Rotschids want Trudeau in Ottawa? For many reasons, the first of which is that he will separate Québec from the rest of Canada better than any other. They want to divide countries to weaken them. Most likely you do not believe me, but if you would only read the leaflets put out by Myron G. Fagan, you'd know more about Canadian politics than 90% of the MPs on the Hill. Trudeau is a radical, apparently calm, certainly clever, very brilliant, but sold on ONE-WORLD GOVERNMENT.

5 April 1968

Trudeau's nomination is already in the bag. The UN had quite a few candidates to pick from, but Trudeau was their surest tool so they built him up. Mind you, we CONSERVATIVES have no chance with Robert Stanfield versus Trudeau. He is irresistible, just like Bobby Kennedy. Do not believe I like him. I hate his guts. But as an observer of the political scene, I can easily sense that in the coming election, Pierre Elliott Trudeau will take a landslide, unless the international economy crashes or deteriorates. Trudeau will kill the NDP in the first place, because he is more socialistic than Tommy Douglas and Knowles together. He will hold his press conferences on TV every week, will meet the people all over the country. I see only one chance for Stanfield to get Québec: it is to make an unholy alliance with Daniel Johnson, but on the other hand that will put the nine other provinces into Trudeau's hands. Trudeau will be anti-Québec, but his smartness and genius will make it acceptable and palatable to Québec liberals.

The CBC, run by the UN - do not forget - has already shown its colors: ALL TRUDEAU. They form public opinion. Then, you have Mitchell Sharp, who represents Bay Street and St-James Street, backing Trudeau. He outsmarts everybody in Canada, including René Lévesque, Marcel Faribeault, Roblin and all.

Did you ever see such a face as that of Trudeau? I can't understand the incurable stupidity of Canadian voters, but insecurity, false principles of service to cunning decide the tricks. Canada is ripe for a divine chastisement. Trudeau's choice is the proof. God's wrath is going to strike hard and we will deserve it. The Prince of Lies will reign supreme.

11 November 1969

You say that when you re-read my letters you are discovering that I was right about many issues, that many of the things I said have come true. Yes, I knew about Trudeau, René Lévesque, Jean Marchand, Gérard Pelletier long ago. I studied the world conspiracy, one-world government, communism, and the USA: the evilness of Franklin and Eleanor Roosevelt, the hypocrisy of Eisenhower, the ambition of the Kennedys, the lowliness of LBJ, the opportunism of Nixon, long before they came to the fore.

But do not forget the center of evilness is the UN. This has not come as yet to full overwhelming culmination, but it is the core or headquarters of Satan on earth. Quote me on that and you will get an answer: 'Father LaPlante is nuts, or a fanatic, lunatic, a crackpot,' and so on and so on. But I know what I am talking about.

Even if the last three Popes have seemed favorable to the UN, it just proves that the Holy Spirit talks through them only when they are talking officially as the Vicar of Christ. Otherwise the Pope can talk through his hat like anybody else and Pope Paul certainly did so when he visited the UN a few years ago.

All the riots, the revolutions, the wars in Vietnam and in the Middle East are directed by the UN, run by the Illuminati. Remember that. Anyone who says that may pass for a fool to-day, but time will prove - maybe as early as 1980-85 perhaps - that this is exactly true.

Even an independent Québec would need to know English. But in a time of revolution reason is most unwelcome. The subversive elements work on the emotions of the masses. The purpose of that stupid march on the Québec Parliament was to make French Canadians and the French language hated by the majority of the other Canadians. Québec has fought for over a century to have a bilingual Canada from coast to coast. Now that she has it - thanks to Trudeau - she wants her province to be unilingual. As a result, the rest of Canada says: to heck with them! They'll never be satisfied.

Incidentally, the same crazy situation prevails in Belgium. The Flemish refuse to learn French now. Belgium is just a tiny country: they need to have a second language to communicate with the outside world. French is the international language of continental Europe. Who would learn Holland Dutch or Flemish but a native? But the UN says let us create unrest, turmoil, riots, strikes, wars, revolutions the world over, so that the people of all nations will be so disgusted that finally they will cry for peace at any price and countries will surrender their sovereignty to a one-world government, whether in New York or in Jerusalem or Tel Aviv. Again remember that. Communism is just a stage, not a goal: one-world government is the goal. Only a direct intervention from God can change that: nothing else can. The churches have become the tools of that world conspiracy, including mine, since Pope John XXIII.

22 October 1970

The St-Laurent Administration had known ever since the Gouzenko affair, clear as sunlight, that the Russian Embassy was the headquarters of a powerful, well-organized, most effective spy network that wanted to overthrow our form of Government. Thanks to Grattan O'Leary and the Ottawa Journal, the Liberal Government of the time was forced to take action.

The conspiracy was exposed. Boyer, Fred Rose, MP of Montréal/St- Louis riding, and a few others were jailed for a time. Afterwards? Silence. The conspiracy worked through all those communist embassies at full speed and a widening range.

Trudeau was a question mark in those days. The FLQ exposed him in its manifesto and rightly so. With the Pearson and Trudeau Administrations, Canadian boys had no difficulty to get visas or permission to go over to Castro's Cuba, Algeria, etc. Communist cells were organized in every university of Canada with the full knowledge of the RCMP, the Justice Department, with the backing of half-traitors of the NDP, of the Lesage, Johnson, Bertrand and Bourassa Administrations, without omitting all the Ontario Governments.

That poor youth which forms the ranks of the FLQ to-day is to be pitied. And Pierre Laporte is not without blame either. Under the pretence of fighting the Duplessis Regime, they used the slogan 'La Revolution Tranquille - THE QUIET REVOLUTION'. Lesage, René Lévesque, the brainthrust of the Liberal Administration at the time, Gérin Lajoie, Eric Kierans, Pierre Laporte preached that Quiet Revolution. A revolution is never quiet: it is violent by definition, by nature. Like the two Kennedys, Pierre Laporte was assassinated by the very weapon he used.

27 October 1970

Cross and Laporte are already forgotten. Mrs. Cross's terrible grief and anguish is brushed aside, not only in Québec among French Canadian separatists, but all over Canada. It is Trudeau who is the threat to DEMOCRACY. It is Robert Bourassa who is making political hay with those assassinations, as well as Drapeau, the nemesis of Canadian politics, according to our Communist frontiers.

The real victims are the 125 still under arrest, without trial, under the WAR MEASURES ACT. From Vancouver to Halifax, you will see placards, demonstrations, parades, crying out in favour of the release of those innocent victims. The FLQ is no longer the main aggressor, but Trudeau, Bourassa, Drapeau, Robarts, Caouette, who keep those suspects in detention, and their families left even without news. This is what is criminal, not the FLQ. It shows how right I was about the depth, the extent of the Communist infiltration in our politics, in our churches, in our labor unions, in our schools at all levels. The destroyers of democracy are using the super-deception of the defense of

democracy to foot us, as they always did everywhere else. Step by step they will ruin our Canadian Confederation. And who pulls the strings? Of course, the United Nations, that super-hypocrite and puppet U THANT, who is merely a figure head of the invisible super government, or one-world government to be established in 1985 or thereabouts. René Lévesque, as well as Fidel Castro, or the Fellaghas of Jordan, are merely instruments of a vast conspiracy. Half-wits like John Diefenbaker, Robert Stanfield, Tommy Douglas play ball with them. If Trudeau was in the opposition, he would be much worse. Those public men are used like blind tools.

But Christ in the Catholic Church will finally win and triumph. Pope Paul gives a bad image, a false picture of the plan of God on earth. It is just passing. God works through our mistakes, gives lots of rope to Satan and his satellites for a while, and finally reaches his purpose in a most unexpected way, simply, candidly, forcefully. We will not see that, but rest assured it will be fulfilled. It has been revealed. Christendom will be rebuilt and there will be peace on earth. The bad fruit of humanism, of naturalism, of greed, of communism - just a scareword weapon in the hands of the one-worlders to reach their vicious end - have replaced supernaturalism, the grace of God, the fruits of Redemption. The bloodshed of the Son of God/Man on the Cross can not remain sterile: it will be fertile, fruitful, truthful, the unifying factor. This is not day-dreaming, but factual.

The invisible Government, which runs the UN, and all the countries, the mass media and the press, has used in CANADA, first and FOREMOST, William Lyon MacKenzie King, Lester Pearson, Pierre Elliott Trudeau, and to a lesser extent John Diefenbaker. If you could only understand what is behind the formation of the Company of Young Canadians, and Le Front de Liberation du Québec - how they have worked together with federal tax-payers' support, as Caouette exposes it so well - you would open your eyes, and stop laughing at those who know the score in the world conspiracy.

Has your mind ever been awed by the simple fact that 20 years ago Pierre Elliott Trudeau, Gérard Pelletier, Jean-Louis Gagnon, Vallières, Langlois, Larue - the three latter under arrest for FLQ activities - were working hand in hand with René Lévesque. They were all friends of Mao Tse Tung and Fidel Castro. Today Trudeau is Premier of Canada, Pelletier is Minister of Télé-Communications, or Secretary of State; Vallières and Gagnon got good jobs from Trudeau since he has been in Ottawa.

How come they are apparently enemies to-day? They are not, my dear. They are just working in two different departments for the world conspiracy, the first group in Ottawa for the federalism bogey, the second for Québec separatism, all pursuing the same purpose: socialism and gradual Marxism, or Fabian socialism if you wish. They are all in accord as to the aims; they fight over the means. But, first and foremost, they have agreed on the destruction of the Christian conception of democracy. 'Dividera et impera' has been the motto of

every empire on earth: it is the motto of the world conspirators. Let the French-Canadians and English-Canadians fight against each other, two Christian nations, and we - the world conspirators and agents say - will undermine their traditions, will make them purely secular, easily manipulated, pawns in the game.

Can't you really see the trickery of Trudeau and Lévesque right now, with their War Measures Act, their civil and human liberties, seemingly fighting teeth to teeth, and underneath the country is being acclimatized to the pretence of FLQ TERRORISM that the world conspirators have dreamed up and prepared and are still preparing in all our universities and high schools, with the help of Tommy Douglas, David Lewis, Lucien Pépin, Laberge, Claude Ryan (a guiltless criminal) and all that left-wing crap. We are sandwiched in on both sides. It is the fundamental philosophy of Marxism, right there in action under our color blind eyes: thesis, antithesis, synthesis.

As you said, Newfoundland, Prince Edward Island have no FLQ or terrorist apparatus, yet there is much more poverty there than in Québec. But they need to create social unrest, inflation, moral corruption to start a revolution.

Pearson, TRAITOR #2, organized CYC [Company of Young Canadians] to arouse the Indians against the whites, and Trudeau finished the job so well, so much so that today Indians are rebelling against their Christian missionaries, Catholic and Protestant. Trudeau took away their denominational schools from them without alleviating their poverty or the fact that they are a part of an under-privileged group. Same in USA with the negroes, the Mexicans, and the Puerto-Ricans. It is a clear-cut plan, the results of which are visible, readable.

I feel sorry when I see so many good people being fooled so much, who know so little. The press is controlled. If Trudeau could be trustworthy, I'd approve everything, but I do not trust the bastard. He has too much of a record.

1 July 1971

The world revolution is working at an increasing speed. Each puppet politician is contributing his bit for the set-up of a one-world government. Nothing is more obvious as yet than the decision of the U.S. Supreme Court about the release of WAR TIME secrets by a civil employee of the State Department to the New York Times and Washington Post. It proves that the U.S. SUPREME COURT SERVES NO LONGER THE INTERESTS OF THE NATION, of the U.S. GOVERNMENT, but of the UNITED NATIONS, run by the Illuminati sect. The Supreme Court is above the government, and asserts once more that the U.S. President is subsidiary to the SUPREME COURT and the UNITED NATIONS ORGANIZATION.

The UN, to get its point, has decided to push forward one party, to fight it out as soon as it is in office, to defeat it after one term, to create confusion, chaos, disgust, distrust, riots, revolutions, class hatred, minority against majority

and so on. It is exactly what we witness to-day. Trudeau is now ENEMY #1 . The Illuminati would prefer Lewis to Stanfield, but they'll side with anybody against the regime. They have done the same thing in Britain with Wilson against Hume, with Heath against Wilson, and now with Wilson against Heath. Same thing in Ireland. They want this ridiculous religious strife, and they ensure that it will continue on and on.

Trudeau's ultimatum has served the cause of separatism better than anything else. The more I analyze the Canadian political situation, the more I see that separatism is inevitable. Why? Because the UN wants it that way - divide to conquer David Lewis, as a perfect hypocrite, sided up against Québec at the Convention, to get Ontario and the English-speaking vote, against the Waffle, but despite his having 'forgotten' to say a word of French in his election speech, he sides up now with Bourassa vs Trudeau.

25 October 1976

The First Québec Separatist Parade was held, not in Montréal, but in Toronto, by a bunch of communists, of leftist Protestant ministers and some other nincompoops of the same ilk. The directive comes from Moscow, via the UN. I do not believe it any more, I see it. The French Canadians are used. Bourgault and d'Allemagne, the two founders of the separatist party and their weekly, L'Independentiste, two self-confessed atheists, have written that they will be using FRENCH-CANADIAN nationalism as a bait to establish a true Marxist state, in Québec, but the typical old Catholic French-Canadian nationalism, based on their Catholic traditions, was far remote from them, from their actual goal, in fact utterly opposed. It was 20 years ago. To-day, we have reached that point. The GUMP MAP, made and planned in Moscow, showed on the WORLD MAP, in North America, two red spots: Cuba in the south of USA, Québec in the North. It was issued in 1948. Cuba is a USSR WAR BASE to-day, Québec will be the second one to-morrow. Kissinger is a Soviet agent. History will bear out that he is the greatest traitor the USA and the Democratic way of life ever had. Whether Carter or Ford wins on Nov. 5th makes no difference. So there will be no change in the sell-out of USA to ONE-WORLD GOVERNMENT, whether Ford or Carter gets in.

7 November 1977

France gave a warm welcome to Québec Premier Lévesque. A big doing! What is it underneath? LOVE? BLOOD IS THICKER than water? Yes, to a certain extent, but the French Government knows that there is an untapped resourceful country in Québec territory: oil, uranium, JAMES BAY, all NORTHERN Québec, and the ST- LAWRENCE SEAWAY in case of a war. There is a lot more than the eye can meet. FRANCE AND ITALY have the two strongest Communist parties in WESTERN EUROPE.

14 August 1977

For your information, I never considered Pierre Elliott Trudeau, Gérard Pelletier, René Lévesque as true lovers of their race, but I consider them GREAT LEFTISTS, HARD-LINE SOCIALISTS, and first and foremost ONE-WORLDEERS, members of CFR (Council on Foreign Relations), but they use the language issue on behalf of one-world-government conspirators, of the UN in particular, to divide the country, to get people excited and while they fight over French and English, they enforce socialist legislation, crypto-communist systems, as other COUNTRIES DO.

Why are the One-Worlders using the French POWER ISSUE IN CANADA? Because it is incendiary and it creates a beautiful diversion to make us swallow Communism, or the loss of our sovereignty, in favour of ONE-WORLD-GOVERNMENT.

Let us start from the beginning. There was a war on, in which Lt. Commander Andrew and I were involved between 1940-45. For what purpose? To save democracy - our way of living - in Great Britain, in the British Empire, to keep things as they were. We won. Hitler was defeated. France had lost the battle in the metropolis, but had preserved the French Empire. Marshall Pétain delivered the French Empire intact to his opponent and arch-enemy, Général Charles de Gaulle. There was no reason why Great Britain should lose her empire after a decisive victory over a powerful enemy.

What did happen? THE UN MAGNA CARTA was signed in San Francisco: the right for every nation, every ethnic group to self-determination. It was concocted by Joe Stalin and SOB I MEAN SOB Roosevelt, who had died in between but HARRY TRUMAN SIGNED WHAT ROOSEVELT HAD DECIDED WITH ALGER HISS, ANNA ROSENBERG Montague, and all. That was it. Britain went down, and down she went. Not on account of the war, but because WINSTON CHURCHILL, WAR HERO if there ever was, had been defeated by the Socialist-crypto-communist LABOR PARTY. Lord ATTLEE took over with Aneurin Bevan as Sec. to Foreign Office.

You talked - or rather Andrew talks about the hypocrisy of Trudeau and Pelletier. Admittedly, it is true, they are downright hypocrites, masterminds, but they went to great schools. Take for instance, the defeat of the Conservative Party headed by Churchill in WAR YEARS. The real reasons were never given. Churchill, like Lloyd George in 1914-18, formed a UNION GOVERNMENT. IT HAD WORKED BEAUTIFULLY. LIBERALS AND CONSERVATIVES WERE REALLY BRITISH ABOVE ALL THEN. But it was a different story in 1939-45. The Labor Party took over key propaganda portfolios, and they shrewdly prepared their elections, with the help of American money and Soviet strategy. That was the beginning of the downfall. The British Empire folded up, not through Hitler, not through lack of industry, disorganization of the country, which had not been invaded, or devastated, but THROUGH SOCIALIST ADMINISTRATION.

Now FRANCE. Charles de Gaulle, another SOB (sonnamabitch), megalomaniac, super-deceiver, FRENCH STYLE though, also goes down to history as a GREAT FRENCHMAN. A man with a mission. A SAVIOUR! Admittedly, like Churchill, he had TALENT and genius. All the French patriots rallied behind le GRAND CHARLES. Most of them believed in his word of honour, although he had liquidated 100,000 French allies after the war when he took over, to satisfy Joe Stalin, his French Communist friends of La Resistance, under the pretense of collaborationism. In fact, all rightists, all men and women of France, forming the élite of the country and who could have been a barrage to one-world-government, to a laicised and pagan society, of those who could have had some true Christian principles in their minds and hearts, deeply rooted in the best traditions of France.

Then let us choose with open arms a one-world-government. Go away British, French, German, American, Canadian sovereignty: it is outmoded, it is PASSÉ, give us something new. Americans of British, German, Scandinavian stock are no good to wage a really good upside-down revolution. So, Rockefeller and the CFR have decided that Negroes, Puerto-Ricans, Mexicans, native Indians, can put up a good bloody fight. And they did, they do and will do it on a much wider scale, in a few years.

In Canada, Canadians of British stock are too easy-going, have in their bones a long tradition of being law-abiding, patient, reserved. No good for one-world-government. It will take an eternity to start a fierce revolution. They had the CCF and NDP parties, but this is much too slow. Let us use the French-Canadians, who underwent the quiet revolution surgery, through the Lesage-Lévesque Administration. They are awakened and France has a much more radical Communist party than Britain. It will be faster with the French. Then you have two important men, two brilliant fellows, well-trained in Moscow, Red China, Cuba, and their names are Pierre Elliott Trudeau and René Lévesque. They may vary in their ways, but both are solid socialists, in admiration of Lenin, Mao-Tse-tung, Fidel Castro. Canada can be put ablaze over the language issue, overnight. Both Trudeau and Lévesque are daring, have lots of cunning, and both are strong CFRs and one-worlders. That is the name of the game. They will use the French because they are more apt to make firebrands, and all that is described in Andrew's book is the ideal strategy: used in France with the Muslim Algerians, Moroccans (4 or 5 millions of them, outside the Portuguese, the negroes); used in Britain with the Scots and Welsh - 22 MPs in British Parliament as Scottish Nationalist Party - plus the foreign negroes, Indians and Arabs; in Ireland with the good old bogey - Protestants and Catholics, NORTH AND SOUTH; yes, in Canada, they will use that strategy, because it is the incendiary, to make us lose our heads, to revive old grudges and divide the country into many provinces, with the backing of France, of Great Britain, of USA, mind you. NO?

Did you know that Lévesque did speak at the Economic Club in NYC?

Run by whom: David Rockefeller, who has financed tax-free - all the main world revolutionary movements? From where did Trotsky and his army leave if not from a NY seaport? With whose money, if not from WALL STREET, Warburg, Loeb and Kuhn, etc? Nothing new in this world. The only new element is that it is our turn, and it happened to be TRUDEAU and Lévesque, incidentally the first two premiers in Canada since Confederation, who are separated - Lévesque for 20 years, has 3 children - Trudeau since April who also has 3 children. It is an awful shame and it is a CURSE.

Canada will remain for a good while bilingual, because it creates more friction with Anglo-Saxons of our country and USA, and a one-world government needs such a social climate to bring peace to the world and each country. That is the sad and sadistic farce we are in. It is all in the book. It is all well described for those who have worked in subversive activities research for years, as I have done. Joe McCarthy, General MacArthur, Forrestal, Myron Fagan, Lyle Van Hyning, Father Charles Coughlin in USA, will come out on top some day. ONLY GOD CAN SAVE CANADA, ONLY GOD CAN SAVE THE WORLD FROM A ONE-WORLD DICTATORSHIP.

TEARING CANADA APART

by

Contributors to *The Michael Journal*

In the sequence of articles that follows, it is also important to realize that the concept or word 'Communism' is used as a mask for the new world order, beginning with the Bolshevik Revolution in 1917 and continuing unabatedly until now. The energies and ideals of the workers are used by the backers of such revolutions - the Big Bankers - to tear down what has been methodically built up by the generations before us. At the end of all the blood and destruction, the power of the Bankers has been expanded and consolidated while the workers find themselves in a far worse position than when they began: they face the prospect of nothing less than slavery.

The articles that we publish below balance and complete Father LaPlante's letters that we have published above. The articles were first published in the Michael Journal (July/August 1994), 1101 Principale St., Rougement, Quebec, Canada J0L 1M0.

rod/ee

**TO SEPARATE QUEBEC FROM CANADA? NO!
TO SEPARATE THE WHOLE OF CANADA
FROM HIGH FINANCE? YES!**

by Yvette Poirier
(Rougement, Québec)

The idea of separatism in Quebec is part of a Communist plan to take over Quebec and Canada. Once it is installed in Quebec, Communism could take over the rest of Canada. Separatism is a Marxist-Communist strategy to take over a country. There are several examples of this: the separations in Vietnam, Algeria, Nigeria (Biafra), Korea, Pakistan (Bangladesh), etc.

THE PLAN FOR QUEBEC

The Toronto-based Canadian Council of Protestant Churches published, in 1969 a small booklet entitled: *Quebec's Impending Fate - Communist State?* We quote here a few paragraphs of this booklet. It is important to re-read these excerpts in 1994:

The most militant area for Communist activities in Canada is the province of Quebec. The first objective adopted at the Congress of the Communist Party of Quebec, held in Montreal in 1967, was the establishment in Quebec, in Canada and in the entire world, of a socialist society, and eventually of a Communist society.

Noting that their objectives agree with the efforts of the other Communist revolutionary groups around the world, the participants at this Congress proclaimed: This is a foundation of proletarian internationalism, a science that the Communist Party of Quebec proudly adopts, and this will guide us in our battle.

Quebec's Communist Manifesto, dated December 1967, is a call to the militants for the establishment of a socialist State - through an armed revolution, if necessary - to eventually arrive at a Communist dictatorship.

The Communist Party of Quebec declares in its Manifesto: The Communist Party of Quebec is the Marxist-Leninist party of the working class.

This declaration has a great meaning. It identifies the Communist Party of Quebec with a tentacle of the World Communist Party, which is guilty of most atrocious crimes and massacres against the peoples it subjected to slavery. It represents the slaughter of one hundred million people whose sole crime was to express their confidence in our democratic way of life, or who had doubts about the right of a handful to impose their absolute will upon the great majority.

Quebec's Communist Manifesto revealed a plan for political and social action. This plan includes a new federal constitution and a new constitution for Quebec, the right to self-determination for Quebec, and the privilege to secede from Canada if necessary.

To separate Quebec from the rest of Canada is therefore a plan of the Communist Party of Quebec, a plan that is quoted in its Manifesto, a Communist

plan for the conquest of Quebec, of Canada and of the entire world. Do not think that Communism is dead and buried, even if many countries have succeeded in freeing themselves from this infernal bondage. Communism strives to trigger revolutions in different countries to weaken peoples and eventually to arrive at a Communist world government. The Parti Quebecois fits perfectly in the plan of the Communist Party of Quebec.

FALSE PATRIOTISM

The separatists claim to be the ardent defenders of the French language and culture, of Quebec's identity. However, they dissociate Quebec's culture from the Christian Faith passed on by our forefathers. They don't give a damn about saving Christianity in Quebec; on the contrary, to annihilate it forever seems to be their objective. These ardent independentists preach patriotism in every possible way, and yet they themselves are dedicated to a Communist plan, knowingly or not. In the name of a false patriotism, they lead the Quebec people to separation, which would bring about a bloody revolution, a civil war. Separatism flows from a socialist and Marxist ideology. Those who fight for Quebec's separation are not patriots, but veiled Communists.

MARXIST CONSTITUTIONS

The Canadian news media are presently talking about the preparation of a new federal constitution, and a new constitution for Quebec, Quebec's 'right to self-determination', a kind of sovereignty. These changes strangely correspond with Quebec's 1967 Communist Manifesto. Would the Ottawa Government itself contribute to separating Quebec from Canada? Would it be part of the plot to bring about a civil war? Do they want to establish in Quebec and Canada atheistic and Marxist constitutions to lead us to a tyrannical world government?

Canada and all the provinces are the slaves of High Finance. This is the real problem. All our governments are rendered impotent by public debts. When will they break their chains of slavery to the banking dictatorship and when will they stop bowing down to the controllers of money in order to borrow figures? What must be added to the federal and provincial constitutions is to free, to separate, Canada and all the provinces from High Finance, our common enemy. The law that allows private banks to create money must be repealed.

SEPARATE CANADA FROM A BANKING DICTATORSHIP

The Bank of Canada actually does not carry out the function for which it has been created; it is rather at the service of the International Monetary Fund. Since the Bank of Canada is stubbornly tied to the International Monetary Fund, the Federal Government must disqualify it and untie, separate Canada from the banking dictatorship.

A National Commission of Credit must be put at the service of the Canadians! We want a national currency created by this Commission to finance - without debts, without interest, without taxes - our country's productive capacity and the needs of the consumers. Public debts must be written off immediately, including the interest charges on these debts. The federal and provincial income taxes must disappear! A monthly social dividend, based on the abundance of goods and progress in Canada, must be distributed to each and every Canadian! Our country, which has been built by our ancestors and the present generation, is the property of all Canadians, and not only of the Bankers.

The whole of Canada must free itself from High Finance! We want economic independence, in a strong and united Canada. With a national currency created by a social organism, the provinces will continue to exchange goods and live in harmony. And then the Financiers will have no means to sow discord between the provinces.

The Quebecers do not want the separation of Quebec from the rest of Canada. The French-Canadians are the co-founders of Canada. Why should their descendants separate from Canada? Will they give up this rich heritage passed on by their ancestors? Canada belongs to all the Canadians, and the Quebecers are Canadians. We want a united and prosperous Canada, freed from High Finance.

JACQUES PARIZEAU: ONE-WORLDER

by Alain Pilote
(Rougement, Quebec)

If Canada issued its own money without debt, according to the needs of our country, there would be no need to borrow this money from private banks, nor to go abroad and beg for the money from foreign investors, and fear that, by lowering Canadian interest rates, foreigners would remove all of their money from Canada and invest somewhere else. A country cannot claim to be sovereign when it does not issue its own money, debt-free and interest-free.

On this matter, the stand of Jacques Parizeau, the leader of the separatist Parti Québécois, is paradoxical: he advocates an independent and 'sovereign' Quebec, but which would continue to use, as currency, the Canadian dollar, issued under the sole authority of the Bank of Canada, where Quebec would be in a minority in the decision-making process. In Parizeau's 'independent' Quebec, Quebec will therefore continue to operate within the private bankers' debt-money system. Where is sovereignty in all this? Parizeau says that we are heading for a world government anyway, with a single one-world currency! In a speech he delivered on 27 April 1990 at Washington's John Hopkins University, Parizeau admitted that 'there are no major technical problems that would prevent Quebec from having its own currency, 'but' it is preferable not to change anything in the

monetary field, in order to reassure business circles.' (In other words, in order not to offend the big shots of the present financial system!)

The province of Quebec will soon be called upon to decide about its constitutional future with the rest of Canada. What do Quebecers want above all? The same thing as all the people of the other Canadian provinces: economic security! This would be possible with the implementation of a Social Credit financial system, which would ensure each citizen a dividend based on the twofold heritage of progress and natural resources. In order to set up such a system, however, one must separate from High Finance: this is the kind of separation that Quebec _ as well as all the other Canadian provinces _ would need, and nothing else.

The province of Quebec has absolutely nothing to win by seceding from Canada; on the contrary, it has everything to lose. The so-called 'sovereignists' of the Parti Québécois mislead the people by trying to make them believe that all the problems will be miraculously solved once Quebec is separated from the rest of Canada. Nothing will be actually solved, since the financial system will not be touched.

Moreover, Quebec separatists fool themselves when they think that the rest of Canada will accept this separation of Quebec as something inevitable or having being written in the heavens. Why would Canadians meekly let a bunch of separatists destroy their country? What would Quebec separatists say if the English community of Montreal and of the Eastern Townships, the native people on reserves, or even French-speaking people of different regions of Quebec, like the Saguenay or the Beauce areas, decided to secede from Quebec and form their own country, or simply remain with Canada?

Be careful! Don't hit the wrong target: the common enemy of the English Canadians and of the French Canadians - as well as of every nation - is High Finance. Let us join forces together - the English, the French, and people of all races - to install a financial system that will truly serve ordinary Canadian citizens, a Social Credit system.

**THE SEPARATION OF QUEBEC:
A DECEPTION OF THE FINANCIERS
TO TAKE OVER ALL OF CANADA**

by Alain Pilote
(Quebec, Canada)

It is in the interest of powerful financial interests to create and foster conflicts between English and French Canadians in order to bring about the separation of Quebec, in such a way that once Quebec is separated from the rest of Canada, the other Canadian provinces will have no alternative but to join the United

States of America, and form new American States.

According to Shelley Ann Clark - a civil servant who works for the Canadian Department of External Affairs, and who took in the negotiations for the Free Trade Agreement between Canada and the United States, which was signed in 1988 - an alternative version of the agreement was presented to the provinces for their approval in which certain paragraphs concerning energy and Canadian water supplies were completely omitted, in order not to scare the provinces.

The actual agreement (which was never disclosed to the provinces or to the public) states that the USA will have priority access to all the oil and water of Canada, even before the Canadians. Huge pipelines will be built to re-route water from James Bay and Northern Canada to the USA. The rest of Canada, being deprived of its resources, would have no alternative but to send an SOS to the USA and merge with that country. (The text even states that Canada will be completely sold out to the USA by the year 2005).

The creation of a single country in North America is a step planned by the Financiers to reach their ultimate objective of a one-world government. There are three major economic areas in the world today: Europe, North America, and the Far East (Japan, South Korea, Taiwan, Singapore, etc.) If, under the pretext of having to join forces to be able to face economic competition with the other two regions, the member countries of each of these three regions decide to merge into one single country, forming three super-States, then the one-world government will be almost achieved. This is exactly what is taking place now, and what is promoted by the Trilateral Commission, a group founded in 1973 by David Rockefeller, the chairman of the Chase Manhattan Bank of New York, of which the official aim is 'to harmonize the political, economic, social and cultural relations between the three major economic regions in the world (hence the name 'Trilateral').

This aim has almost been achieved in Europe with the Single European Act that came into force in 1993: all the member countries of the European Community have abolished their trade barriers, and will have to hand over their monetary and fiscal policies to the European Commission in Brussels. As regards North America, the Free Trade Agreement between Canada and the USA has been extended to Mexico, and is now called NAFTA (the North American Free Trade Agreement). This economic union will soon lead to a political union.

It is easy to understand that a sovereign Quebec would be no match for its giant American neighbour, and that Quebec would soon be absorbed by the USA for whom the survival of the French language in North America would be the least of its worries. Moreover, social programs would be far less advantageous in this enlarged USA than in present Quebec and Canada.

It is therefore obvious that the separation of Quebec would be a disaster, both for Quebec and Canada. Let us do all that we can to prevent it!

TEARING CANADA APART WOULD BE A DISASTER

by Thérèse Tardif
(Quebec, Canada)

Tearing Canada apart, separating it from Quebec, would be a disaster for all French Canadians.

This would create new borders, with all the complications that this entails: passports, customs between Quebec and Ontario and New Brunswick. We want to continue to be able to travel freely throughout our great country.

If Quebec separates from Canada, it means that the French speaking Quebecers will abandon the wealth and history of Canada that belongs to them, as well as to every Canadian.

If Quebec separates from Canada, it will turn the English Canadians against the French Quebecers, and bring about a civil war that would kill us and destroy all our goods.

The separatists say that Quebec must secede from Canada in order to be freed from the English, but this is not a logical argument. Canada is made up of several races; if each race asks to secede and form its own country, Canada would be divided into more than 50 countries!

The separatists are even talking about changing the Canadian Constitution. The Constitution belongs to the Canadian people. It protects our rights and freedoms. It has kept Canada in peace now for 127 years, and it has allowed the French Canadians of Quebec to keep their language and Christian Faith. It is the Quebec separatists themselves who work to destroy our Faith, which is the very basis of the foundation of our country, and which makes it strong.

If Quebec separates from Canada, Quebecers will become poorer, and it will even lead Quebec to destruction. May God save us from such a calamity!

SEPARATISM IS A CAPITULATION

by Louis Even
(Rougement, Quebec)

The first explorers of Western Canada, up to the Rocky Mountains, were French Canadians. Manitoba was founded by French-Canadian colonists settled along the Red River. Northern Alberta - the Peace River and St. Paul areas, regions in the north and south of Saskatchewan, all of Northern Ontario, Southeast Ontario and many places in the south of this province - were opened and are still inhabited by French Canadians. About half of the population of New Brunswick is French Canadian.

Well, the separatists in Quebec want to give all of it up. They want the French Canadians to be confined in a 'reserve' called Quebec. They want one million of their fellow French Canadians living outside Quebec to become foreigners.

It was also people from New France who were the first to explore the United States, west of New England, and founded settlements there. But they did not abandon this expansion themselves; it was a war between France and England - which was lost by France - that forced them to give up these territories. On the contrary, the separatists in Quebec are ready to wage a war to be confined to the province of Quebec. The separatists are megalomaniac. Idiots!

In opposition to that, a French Canadian that is worthy of his ancestors wants to be at home from coast to coast, from Newfoundland to Vancouver. To be at home, just as he is in the province of Quebec. It is for that goal that he is ready to fight. If his rights are denied, he will fight to claim or keep them. He does not want to be stuck to the east of the Ottawa River.

WE DO NOT WANT A CIVIL WAR IN CANADA

by Thérèse Tardif
(Rougement, Quebec)

Civil wars mean casualties, widows, orphans without food or homes. Civil wars mean the destruction of our homes, churches, institutions, businesses, farms, like in Croatia, Bosnia-Herzegovina, Rwanda. Wars between nations are senseless. It is not worthy of a civilized country like Canada. One does not choose to be born in an English, French, or Italian family. Besides, we are all Canadians, since we were all born in Canada. Every person has the right to live. Those who want to trigger wars are the Financiers, who find that selling arms is more profitable than selling milk that feeds peoples. While keeping - each one of us our own language, culture and rights, let us join forces together - the English, the French, the natives, and all the different nationalities across Canada - to free Canada from High Finance, which is only too happy to live on the blood of our quarrels.

**TO SEPARATE QUEBEC FROM CANADA? NO!
TO SEPARATE THE WHOLE OF CANADA FROM**

HIGH FINANCE? YES!

by Gilberte Côté-Mercier
(Rougement, Quebec)

People of Quebec, let us hasten to sing our national anthem, 'O Canada', before the Quebec separatists deprive us of our heritage.

Alas, there is going to be a referendum on the separation of Quebec. The people do not need a referendum; they need money to buy the goods that exist in plenty. Political parties invented the referendum trick. Referendums are a trick similar to elections, to mould the public opinion and to make the people believe that it is they who demand what the dictators of nations are imposing upon them.

A referendum in Quebec to ask the Quebecers if they want to be taxed by the Ottawa or the Quebec governments? What a joke! The Quebecers want the abolition of taxes. It is not the separation of Quebec from Canada that we want, but the separation of the whole of Canada from High Finance! The Ottawa Government must change the laws that enslave governments and citizens to the banking system of debts and taxes. There is no need for a referendum to know if every citizen wants this change!

O Canada, our home and native land.

TRUDEAU

RIP them all asunder,
Tear them all apart,
Make them hate each other –
That's only just a start.

It happened with the Irish
The Arabs and the Jews,
I'll do it with the Anglophones,
The francophones and you.

I'll drive a wedge between you
I'll tear you all apart,
Remember what I told you –
That's only just a start.

D.P.

DOMINION DAY 'STOLEN' BY PIERRE TRUDEAU

by James H. Cotter
Barrie, Ontario

LEST WE forget - Dominion Day, July 1 Our beloved Dominion Day was stolen from us in 1982 by Pierre Elliott Trudeau.

Writing in the *Toronto Sun*, Marcus Van Steen said, 'This was a bill that was never debated in the Commons. It was pushed through by trickery on Friday afternoon when there wasn't even a quorum in the house.'

'It was done with craft and ignobly,' wrote the highly respected columnist Douglas Fisher in the *Sun*, 30 June 1986.

The Globe and Mail, 27 October 1982, called it 'a hasty ill-considered rush to alter an article of history which meant a lot to many Canadians' and revealed that the Senate had received more than 1,700 letters, 98% of them favouring the retention of Dominion Day.

It wrote, 'There were only 13 members present in the 282 seat house, seven short of a quorum - but since nobody demanded an official count, they had their will of the place.'

Of the new name, Canada Day, the *Globe* said, 'The name it has chosen for the national holiday will, regrettably, be scarred by the manner of its choosing.'

What's in a name you may say? The term 'Dominion' in no sense ever referred to the 'dominion' of the British Monarchy which, as a Constitutional Monarchy, has no power whatsoever anyway. The term 'dominion' comes from the Bible and was first thought of by Samuel Leonard Tilley of New Brunswick, Father of Confederation. Tilley quoted from the Book of Zachariah, Chapter IX, Verse 10, which says, 'His (i.e. God's) Dominion shall be from sea to sea, and from the river even to ends of the earth.'

It was a sort of invocation, a prayer almost, to God to manifest His mighty and benign power over our lovely land. And our great country flourished accordingly. But that wasn't good enough for the likes of Trudeau. So out went this proud title for our national day, in use from 1867 to 1982, and beloved by many generations of Canadians.

Douglas Fisher said it best when he wrote, 'There's an odd line: Where there's no past there's no future. Surely it was first uttered with Canada in mind.'

The above was published as a letter to the Toronto Sun (30 June 1992).

THE NEW WORLD ORDER MASK OF MARXISM: THE PLOT TO DESTROY THE CATHOLIC CHURCH

by
Larry Henderson
(London, Ontario)

This reviewer has long been of the opinion that the upheaval in the Catholic Church was not an outburst of popular dissent, but a carefully planned and coordinated attempt to overthrow Catholicism. It has been difficult to prove because the major players tend to keep a low profile, operating under various guises, which no one suspects. But the truth is beginning to come out.

A small book has recently appeared in England, *Alliance of Dissent*, by Fr. M. Clifton, which documents the campaign, at least from the vantage point of the United Kingdom. The major thrust has been in the areas of 1) nuclear disarmament, 2) Liberation theology, 3) creation of a Parallel Magisterium, 4) the feminist attack on doctrine, and 5) changing Church structures.

Each of these thrusts did not happen by itself; they were managed by specific people and organizations, many of which report to central nodes of control. They are not necessarily powerful in themselves, but they disseminate their work through unsuspecting agents (mostly priests and nuns). They use media as their sounding boards for dissent, and most importantly, they succeed in getting themselves taken seriously by elements of the hierarchy.

All this we have long suspected. What is useful about this book is that it puts some names and faces to it. Looking at each of these aspects in turn, the author finds the following outlines emerge.

The element of central control was present very early, he states. As early as 1962 the organization known as IDOC (Intelligence Dossier of the Church) was formed to 'manage' the Vatican Council. Its purpose was clearly to move the Church to the 'left' (the very far left), and it had access to the major organs of news and book publishing. It soon created its own magazine, *Concilium*, and the names of the founders alone tell its thrust. They include Fr. Hans Kung, Fr. Yves Congar, Fr. E. Schillebeeckx, together with Fr. Gustavo Gutierrez and ex-Fr. Leonardo Boff for liberation theology. The point is that IDOC still exists, but now it has mushroomed into a thousand tentacles around the world, under names largely unrecognized, but still subject to a network of control.

Although the Soviet Union is no more, it may surprise some to find that the interconnection of the world peace movement remains under the International Department of the (former) Central Committee of the USSR. In the UK this directly controlled the so-called Christian Peace Conference, which ran the Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament, of which Msgr. Bruce Kent was the general

secretary. The anti-nuclear parades which we saw on TV in Britain, Canada and elsewhere, were thus technically under Soviet management. Thus the USSR was able to use the Church to help disarm its enemies.

The author tells us that one of the great ideals put forward by the Second Vatican Council was the work for justice and Peace. In Britain this comes directly under the Bishops' Conference, which funds good work all over the world. The work is carried out by several organizations including Pax Christi which runs campaigns like 'Peace Sunday' and 'Peace Education'. The vice-president is (guess who?) Bruce Kent (now ex-Fr.) and his wife. So it appears that the Soviet connection still keeps its hand in the Church.

But of course justice and Peace is much bigger than that. In the UK it operates a centre for research on Southern Africa, Latin America and Asia. Its UK magazine promotes Liberation Theology through 'base communities' in all these areas (the current book list features Leonardo Boff). This suggests, at the least, that big organizations like justice and Peace draw their personnel from that great infrastructure, the Parallel Magisterium.

While not an organization in its own right, the so-called Parallel Magisterium represents dissident theologians in all countries who oppose papal teaching. The main unifying factor is opposition to *Humanae Vitae* but now many other aspects of Church teaching are attacked through semi-official organizations like The Catholic Theological Association. The International body of the CTA is based in Tübingen (headquarters of Fr. Kung) and issued a manifesto in 1990 declaring itself, in effect, a parallel magisterium. Staff names in the British CTA include names drawn from IDOC, Concilium, and official publications of the Church such as Living Parish Pamphlets. (An interesting note: tapes produced for the LPP actually include the work of one James Klugman, subsequently exposed as an active Soviet agent, to Alliance of Dissent.

The author maintains that the Theological Association has a 'strong hold over the bishops of the UK, a good presence on their committees, and virtual control in matters pertaining to catechetical and seminary training.' It is also worth noting that members of IDOC are also members of the Pastoral Development group, the Catholic Renewal movement, the St. Joan's Alliance, and the Newman Association Family Committee. All four are run by one man, Dr. Oliver Pratt. It is also intriguing to find one man, is (or has been) on the IDOC board, Vice President of the Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament, a member of the R.C. Bishops' Committee for Europe, and co-editor of a book on revolution with James Klugman (the exposed Soviet agent). He is Paul Ostereicher.

By this time, we cannot fail to see the extent of the network operating in the Church, as the author adds literally hundreds of names which it is impossible to double check, although many are in the UK National Catholic Directory. Many are published in newsletters. For example, a manifesto of the Catholic Women's

Network (a subsidiary of the International Feminist Network) is published by one Lala Winkley, and states: 'We are angry, we won't go away, we want self-determination about sexuality and family life, economics, power, authority. We will be handmaids no longer.' Both Winkley and Pratt operate out of the same Dulwich address.

With this agenda, we cannot be surprised at what the catholic Women's Network has come up with, including home-made liturgies and new Age theology. The author says the CWN has centre stage in Catholic circles. (It is also a Pratt organization). In the sphere of morals, the CWN has shown itself supportive of the Catholic Lesbian Sisterhood (the CWN and CLS publicize each other's events), and their inaugural speaker was Rosemary Reuther, who has called for a 'new theology, a new spirituality, a new Bible, and a new religion.'

All this being the case, are these really the women the bishops want on their Bishops' Conference as resource persons to speak for the views of Catholic women? Yes, says our author, 'the hierarchy entrusted themselves to the National Board of Catholic Women at the very time the group was effectively being taken over by the radical feminists.'

The ideas and initiatives generated by these organizations have now occupied the forefront of Church activities for a quarter of a century. Nor are they confined to the UK. Readers will recognize the same thrust in Canada, the United States, Australia and elsewhere. This is because it is a worldwide network. IDOC operates on a global basis, as does its magazine Concilium. Most of the organizations mentioned in this book are branches of organizations established elsewhere.

For example, on the occasion of 'Jesus Day,' in the diocese of Chicago, on October 10, 1992, dissident theologians Fr. Richard McBrien and Andrew Greeley were joined by British activists Dr. Jack Dominion and Father Edmund Flood (director of Living Pamphlets of Klugman fame). The theme of the meeting was 'Future Church - New Image of Parish and Ministry.'

We hear all about this in our own parish bulletins. These are the people who are invited to address us. These are the organizations they represent. In fact, as claimed by the author of Alliance of Dissent, they belong to most to one another's organizations. That is the meaning of 'networking'. They may not be numerous, but they make up for it by controlling nearly all the avenues of communication.

But what kind of Church do they really want? The author of this book offers little in this direction, except for the existence of a name: 'The Dysfunctional Church,' (the title of a book by a certain Fr. Micheal Crosby, which is reviewed in a newsletter for UK Lay Pastoral workers, October 1992). Elsewhere in the publication is an article which proposes redesigning 'churches

in the round'. The vision of the round church, 'where there is no them and us,' is as near as we get to what this new Church will be like.

But there is more than a little evidence that the aim behind it all is the actual breakdown of the Church itself. A 'dysfunctional' Church is one that will not work. It is broken, fragmented into factions, women at odds with men, laity at odds with clergy, bishops at odds with Rome. All this effort, all this time, all this dissent, designed to bring the faith of 2000 years to an end.

It will not succeed. It only appears to be successful because so few people seem to be aware of what is happening. But when the awakening comes, when the revolution totters as it did five years ago in the Soviet Union, then this whole nightmare will vanish in the light of day. In the meantime, we will no doubt pass through difficult times. Many will be offended by what they see and hear and leave the Church. Many may tire of the struggle. But many more will be faithful.

The key to the situation is the degree to which the dissidents have been able to insert themselves in the Church's establishment. As we have seen, they have been successful beyond the wildest dreams of a quarter century ago. It is very difficult now for bishops, surrounded as they are by these cadres of dissidents, to believe that they are victims of a plot to bring down the Church. But, as more and more facts come to light, we get nearer to the truth. For this we owe Fr. Clifton a great deal of thanks.

The reviewer has only skimmed the surface of this immense plot. In fact, so tangled is the web that the highlights have to be dug out from many different references and charts in this little book. This is a pity because a fuller treatment, complete with personal biographies of the leading players, and the history of the disleading players, and the history of the dissident movement itself is urgently needed. Also, its particular reference is confined to the UK. We still await a definitive history of these secret societies in the rest of the English-speaking world.

This article, which names many New World Order agents who are operating within the Catholic Church, was first published in a Challenge: A Magazine of Catholic News & Opinion (Winnipeg, Manitoba, May 1994).

A REQUIEM FOR ONTARIO **A suite of poems for bob rae**

By d.h. (Toronto, Ontario)

Prelude

socialism swept Ontario
like disease tearing the heart
promises of equality
and compassion
disappearing as power suits
the party

the bible says you reap what you sow
like nations torn apart
by power raging like the sea
as the passion
flames images of nazi boots
not so free

The Welfare Lines are Stretching

the welfare lines are stretching
like bob rae's rhetoric
circling the survivors
as bob wears his blue tie

our prison walls are stretching
as the clock tic toc tic
echoes suicide wars
as bob swears his new like

'we promise quality
everyone on welfare
we will love
for we are true sea to sea
each gets the same bus fare
as our love'

panhandlers storm Toronto
as socialist dogma
loves all
signs on planes
above read
'love love love'
as bob recalls his hippie days
where the beatles
were his heroes

outside ontario's borders
signs now read
'the province of love

we love everybody
everything
we will shower
you with love'

black crow upon queen's park
roof

I hear your voice
'poverty sweeps Ontario
Like disease breaking souls
when the man gains power
he is no longer the man
but the god
no worse no better
than Hitler
for there are a million ways
to destroy the soul'
when will the poor
rise from their shame
to take part of
what is theirs?

god is dead
rightfully so
for Christian wealth
is against
jesus christ's teachings...

yet Christianity in Ontario
has no answers only long, winding dogma
circling the soul until there is nothing inside and outside

only the lonely
know the rain
pouring day and night
for you, dear god,
had only forty days
and forty nights
there are human souls
drowning in sorrow for
years
because your church
is planting money
in the garden
to grow money trees...

the broken hears
in this city alone
could rain tears
upon the earth's
gardens for centuries
for I know the pain
turning my soul
to write...

there is no room
in capitalist churches
for I was once
on the hill
humber valley
so true to you
in heaven upon the hill
in hell into the valley

where money was all
they worshipped
even today they
throw one sinner
from out the doors
for money is next
to godliness

the inner circle
still remains
for the names
are the same
to this day

the poor are only
innocent of their
power
yet they will
die in revolution
for money is guns
is power

how does the major corporation
go millions of dollars in debt
then dance
like the
devil along bay street
swearing allegiance to god?

the two C's
christianity and capitalism
on the top never wearing
condoms
for they believe no disease
or suffering
let alone death
would fall from their beliefs...

welfare people said
to be poor money managers
yet high interest rates
are to cover major corporations
as they fail to pay back
million dollar loans

the rich steal from
the poor
then beat them down
with christian quotations
from the holy bible...

socialism is
capitalism
whether Bob
likes it or
not
tory blue
he hides
behind his
sweet smile

Where has your ideology
Gone?
bob bob
bobbing along
until tory blue
and socialism crash
melting into one...

they church will wed money
yet filth is
unacceptable
even dirty money is fine
in rome

or even toronto the good...

the christian is praising
god
as the money rises
higher and higher
until heaven's
gate is ajar....

God Coughs

temptation hanging o'er Toronto's downtown
as the black sky folds,
line snowcaps,
upon the mountaintop

to the north, the red sun falls between
two layers of clouds
just enough clear sky,
to wink
and say goodnight.

lightning rolls across the night
like waves rushing onto toronto's shore
wave upon wave
smothering
each opportunity to savor the moment.

every once
in a while god coughs
old and barely
enough noise
to wake the living.

My Country

there was a country
on strings
dangling wrangling
o'er
constitution quickly
becoming constipation
like winter's ice
turning to liquid

Accountants

Bay Street forest towering over broken dreams
the beauty of trees falling flat into paper
like one's pain swept into the gutter
never to rise

midnight roses dancing into golden moonbeams as the smiling
accountant turns in to rape her
like the rain wept into the whisper
everything dies

NEW HOPES FOR BOB RAE

After a recent micro-surgeon's conference in Toronto, several leading surgeons started reminiscing at the Hotel bar, about their greatest feats of cloning. The first, a B.C. surgeon, stated:

We had a chap caught in a printing press at a factory last year and all that was left of him was his little finger. Our team of surgeons constructed a new hand, built a new arm and engineered a new body. Ultimately, when he returned to work, he was so efficient that he put five men out of work.

The second surgeon, who was from Newfoundland, said:

That's nothing! We had a worker trapped inside a nuclear reactor and all that was left of him was some hair. We constructed a new skull, a new torso, and new limbs and were able to place him back into the workforce. He is now so efficient that he has put fifty men out of work.

The third surgeon, from Ontario, not wanting to be outdone, stated:

I was walking down the street about a year ago when a fart was passed. I took it back to the hospital in a garbage bag, let it loose on the operating table, and our surgical team got right to work. First of all we wrapped an asshole around it, built a bum into it, attached a body to one end and legs to the other, and gradually it turned into Bob RAE. We let him loose in the workforce and he put the whole fucking Province out of work.

BOB MEETS NEMESIS NEAR GREAT WALL OF CHINA

'BEIJING - There is a sign posted at the entrance to China's Great Wall which reads: Beware of pickpockets.

Ontario Premier Bob Rae, glancing at it quickly, thought it said: Beware of picketers' (*Toronto Star*, 8 November 1994).

SECTION VI OZONE, SKY, WEATHER, CULTURE, LAND, COLD FUSION, RACE AND FREE SPEECH

OZONE DEPLETION: FACT OR FABRICATION?

by Brian Cundle
(London, Ontario)

'Ozone depletion is now so serious that it amounts to a threat to the future of all life on Earth,' says a spokesman for Greenpeace. The United Nations Environment Program predicts new human health and environmental effects as a result of ozone depletion. Other experts warn us that volcanic eruptions from Mount Pinatubo will block the sun's rays, causing a global greenhouse effect, and on and on goes the rhetoric, as it is passed from news wire service to news wire service, magazine to magazine, newspaper to newspaper and eventually on to all the peoples of the earth.

As the information intensifies with increased data and scientific appraisals, we the people are slowly and methodically programmed into believing that the massive outlay of information on ozone depletion is actually true.

How many of us have the desire, ability, or time to verify these claims and the overwhelming amounts of supposed proof shown to us in endless computer graphics? We as a people just accept the barrage of ozone literature and continued updates about our rapidly spreading ozone depletion, global warming, increasing skin cancers, etc. etc. Hardly ever do we question its validity and the credibility of the sources of all this data. After all, who are we to question NASA and our scientists, who surely have our best interests at heart and want to better our lives by keeping us informed about what we may be expected to experience.

NASA has admitted that there are no documents upon which to base ozone depletion claims, and the data that claims an ozone depletion of as much as 6-8% per decade has not even been 'peer reviewed'. That means that not only is there no written scientific evidence to back up these claims, but the data itself has not even been submitted to competent scientists for examination. Furthermore, the UV being measured in 1991 was in fact 7-12% lower than when the ozone depletion issue was first raised in 1974.

As you read on, I hope you will come to the same conclusion that I have reached, which is that some of our 'highly respected' scientists do not have our best interests at heart and that they are mostly looking out for themselves.

The late Richard Feynman told us: 'Scientific knowledge is a body of

statements of varying degrees of certainly - some most unsure, some nearly sure, but none absolutely certain'. The majority of the scientific knowledge that makes its way to our attention comes under the three categories mentioned above. The media then takes this information to the masses, dressing it in great headlines, pictures, updates, and additional data that is regurgitated daily. The media, knowingly or unknowingly, has been given the job of shaping public opinion to whatever it wishes it to be.

This uncertain information now is passed from person to person until it becomes an accepted truth - all over the world. We have just been told today's news. I would rather like this news to focus on what we should be caring about today, because when the news is over, we seem - ironically - to forget the item that was drilled into our heads but at the same time we jump on the bandwagon and are ready for a new pronouncement.

I am taking a moment, before I begin my story, to illustrate that what we are so often asked to care about is not necessarily the truth. More often than not, it does not even resemble the truth.

Two years ago - and like so many other topics, I was challenging what I was hearing with relation to our deteriorating ozone layer - I embarked on a journey that has spanned from the ancient past, including the *Summerian Texts*, forward into the heavens to a star system many Native Indian tribes have traced their ancestry back to: 'The Seven Sisters' - the Pleiades.

Although none of us can dispute the fact that everybody has had a hand in damaging our atmosphere, the real truth of this ozone matter is quite another story, and a serious one at that. Much more serious than we are being told.

Since 1962 our scientists have been aware that our solar system was entering a cosmic cloud, more correctly called a Photon Belt or Manastic Ring. This Photon Belt is made up of electrons, positrons, and negatively-charged particles which, when combined, have at least one important quality: they are extremely reflective.

This Photon Belt has been watched very closely and in great secrecy as time has marched on.

A NASA satellite orbiting at 375 miles has pinpointed the location of a belt of cosmic ray particles encircling the earth, scientists have reported. Solar Anomalous and Magnetospheric Particle Explorer Satellite (SAMPEX) found the cosmic ray belt was most intense in a 5,000 mile strip above the Atlantic Ocean, between South America and Africa, researchers from NASA and the California Institute of Technology reported at a meeting of the American Geophysical Union. The instruments aboard a Russian spacecraft first discovered the cosmic ray belt in 1991, but its precise location was unknown until the satellite

measurements were taken, the NASA announcement said. Cosmic rays are particles originating from unknown sources beyond the solar system. The rays are different from the high energy particles that make up the Van Allen radiation belts that also encircle the earth. The Van Allen Belts were discovered by NASA's Explorer 1 satellite in 1958. A spokesman said the cosmic rays apparently are captured in a belt within the inner of the two Van Allen belts. 'The cosmic rays became trapped in this field, where they bounce back and forth between the poles of the earth's magnetic field. The strength of the trapped cosmic rays varies with the intensity of the solar activity.' Between August and November 1992, the trapped radiation doubled and it is now about 100 times the normal intensity of cosmic rays in interplanetary space, a NASA announcement said.

Our entrance into the Photon Belt is an important part of our experience. Many of the phenomenal stories that have been recorded in histories, mythologies, and religious writings have their origins and basis in this segment of our orbit. Our solar system, whether we choose to accept this or not, is part of the larger Pleiades Solar System and this solar system is just about to enter this Photon Belt. It is a part of a Great Cycle of events and this event has occurred on a regular basis ever since the creation.

Every time we come around in this spiral in this circle we must move through it. All of this revolves around solar systems, solar systems out from solar systems, all revolving around Alcione which is the central sun of the Pleiades and our solar system is the seventh out from this sun.

To complete this great cycle, we must complete a sequence of events. Beginning from where our solar system was born, we travel first through 2,000 years of light (24 hours of continuous light) onward for 10,000 years of darkness (night and day), then into 2,000 years of light again, moving now again into 10,000 years of darkness, and returning once again to the 2,000 years of light - which completes what is called the Great 24,000 year cycle.

To get directly to the point, our solar system is now moving away from its normal path and is positioning itself into a new orbiting path, which accounts for the new planet sightings reported in the last year and a half. Our solar system will be utilizing the suns of the Pleiades which will cause the continuous 24 hours of light that occurs during the 2,000 years of light.

Our solar system is once again poised on the threshold of the final 2,000 years of light, the time the Bible speaks of as the 1,000 years of peace. Planet Earth has returned to its place of birth and is now entering the great lighted time of higher vibration. Nothing in the three-dimensional plane can continue to exist unless its vibrational pattern is raised to match this great moment of light.

Transition of our planet into the Photon Belt will bring a time of

catastrophic earth changes consisting of volcanic eruptions and earthquakes of such proportion as to sink existing land masses beneath the oceans and raise and reclaim other lands that have been under the oceans for thousands of years. It will involve weather changes, hurricanes of unprecedented intensities and unheard-of destinations, tornadoes and torrential rains creating massive flooding, and in the latter years of the century, sustained winds of 200 to 400 miles an hour. Economic changes - already securely in place - will plunge all countries, and all citizens, into financial collapse and into a Depression so great that it has never been experienced before. All of these changes will cause worldwide famine as food supplies dwindle to unprecedented levels (indeed, to begin to store food would indeed be a wise thing to do). We all will be tested greatly in this time prophesied in the Bible as 'The Time of Tribulation'. Anyone that is astute will be able to see that these changes are already taking place and beginning to influence the world we once lived in.

It is expected that we will enter fully into the Photon Belt in the year 2011 and it is obvious that the intensity of this light will increase dramatically during the coming years. When you recall that the Photon Belt is extremely reflective, you will begin to understand what is being put forward about our increasing 'ultraviolet radiations'. My research would lead me to believe that what is really happening is that the normal ultraviolet radiation within the light frequency spectrum is not intensifying, but rather is reflecting these photon particles I mentioned earlier.

These photon particles are increasing daily, causing this ultraviolet radiation to become more concentrated also.

I also believe in the near future we can probably expect to be told by our governmental bodies that our protective ozone shield has been totally destroyed and that it is not safe to venture outdoors at all, or our controlling élite will be forced to conjure up some other reason for keeping us indoors.

If you are perceptive, you will probably have noticed that the sunny daylight hours are extremely bright and intensely white in colour: this is prevalent in the morning sunrise and even more prevalent in the late afternoon - until sunset. You will note that the intensity of visible light is unbearably bright even as the sun is about to touch the horizon. If you have been in the front seat of a car recently (say, in the last two or three years) facing west between 4:30 and 6:30 in the afternoon, on a clear and sunny day you will have noticed - if only subconsciously - that the reflection of the sun on the asphalt road surface is beyond bright and is almost a mirror-like image of the sun. Objects and white surfaces seem almost super-defined. The beautiful red, orange and dusty rose colours of sunsets of many years past are all but nonexistent.

Are we to believe that high amounts of ultraviolet radiation at sunset are causing this effect? I think not.

Reflecting ultraviolet radiation bouncing off photon particles seems a far more likely answer to me. If one has been monitoring the LTV readings given daily on the Weather Network you will notice that the readings always appear to drop off quite drastically both in the morning and evening.

It could be, therefore, that the truth of the situation is being kept from the public, that the whole of the world is being duped? Indeed, as we enter into this Photon Belt, we are experiencing an increasing bombardment of ultra-high frequency rays called x-rays. These x-rays, combined with ultraviolet radiation, create a dangerous scenario. So what we are being warned about is not really the problem and we should be extremely concerned about the increasing and intensifying amounts of x-rays which are invisible, ultra high in frequency, and are omnipresent - both through the day and the night. The effects of these x-rays are only recently being felt and noticed because every moment we are moving closer towards this 'great lighted time', the great end times mentioned in the Bible - no, not the end of the world (although in the near future it may well seem that way), only the end of the Space/Time illusion called the third dimension.

As we move along in our inescapable passage into the Photon Belt with its accompanying x-rays, it should become obvious that many changes will have to take place in relation to our ability to live within this lighted time of higher frequency.

In the years we are living through now - precisely at this time - we are in what is known as a Space/Time overlap. This involves a kind of cosmic bombardment at the polar regions, which causes the melting of the polar ice caps. This more properly explains the concern about the Antarctic and Arctic ozone fluctuations, not to mention the rising water levels such as the 20 to 24 inch rise in Lake Ontario and Lake Erie recorded only recently. In the future there will be much inundation world-wide caused by this melting, not to mention rain and storms of massive proportions. This Space/Time overlap is also releasing some built-up torque manifesting itself as volcanic and earthquake activities which are already increasing and will continue to escalate.

If you are reading the Earthweek: a diary of the Planet article being run weekly in many Saturday issues of newspapers, you will observe the definite increase in earthquakes and volcanic eruptions, not to mention other weather abnormalities. These are all signs of being in the throes of earth changes.

The Space/Time Overlap Zone is when electromagnetic-magneto-hydro dynamic changes begin to take place just prior to entering what is called a Null Zone, which moves the life zone of gravitational compression into a larger gravitational spectrum. As Earth moves into the Photon Belt all molecules will become excited, all atoms will change and the compacting of the energies will raise the vibrational frequencies in the atmosphere. This Null Zone sits just on

the edge of moving totally into the Photon Belt.

Since the Photon Belt fluctuates at the edge, one of two possibilities will occur. If our sun should enter into the Photon Belt first, we will experience 4 to 5 days and nights or 110 hours of immediate total darkness. That is at least three days and nights without the sun rising. The interaction between the Solar Radiation and the Photon Belt will make the sky seem as if it is full of falling stars caused by reflective matter. All objects including ourselves will become luminescent. So there will be a perception of total obliteration of light but luminescent objects will begin to create their own light system.

Now should our planet earth pass into the Photon Belt first, the sky will appear to be on fire - incredibly bright and very damaging to the eyes. This also will last a duration of 4 to 5 days and nights.

During this Null time there will be an energy vacuum that will cause extreme panic and serious problems unless we know what is happening and we are prepared for it. All electrical power as we know it will cease to exist. That includes everything that runs on electricity or battery power in any way.

All electrical power generation systems on the planet utilize the planetary magnetic grid to function and in the Null Zone the earth's grid will be immediately neutralized for 4 to 5 days and nights. I believe you can use your own imagination to conceive the horrendous possibilities of this scenario.

There is absolutely nothing mystical about what is being written here. It has foundation in pure physics upon which the knowledge is based. Whether one chooses to remain ignorant to the facts, or will not change, this is our future.

All the while that NASA is telling us that they are putting new sensing satellites in orbit and sending high level flights up to read the ozone depletion levels, what they are really doing is secretly measuring the increasing intensity of the Photon Belt. I have compiled a file of articles that have appeared in the media right up to the moment when I am writing this one. These articles are, if you are discerning and read between the lines, comprised of space shuttles monitoring x-rays from distant stars, sensor satellites on special missions and articles clipped from all of the popular Astronomy magazines which carry almost monthly articles dealing with the x-rays issue. Why the sudden interest in x-rays - enough interest to launch billions of dollars worth of satellites such as the ROSAT x-ray observatory satellite which apparently has detected a hot gas cloud that emits x-rays but not visible light. As recently as February 1993, NASA launched a joint Japanese/US satellite called Astro-D, an x-ray observatory said to promise to shed new light on some of the more intriguing denizens of the universe. It is also said that its on-board spectrometers will analyze the energy and intensity of the x-rays by separating the radiation into its component wavelengths. Two of the spectrometers feature electronic photon detectors. Isn't that interesting?

We are being warned constantly of the ever-increasing incidence of skin cancer, malignant melanoma being the deadliest form. We are urged to use sun screens and lotions with high SPF (sun protection factor) numbers which allow us longer times in the sun without serious sun burning. All with good reason it would seem, but these sunscreens have no effect at all in screening out the incoming x-rays that are able to penetrate completely through the body physical. In fact, two epidemiologists, Cedric and Frank Garland at the University of San Diego, have come to the conclusion that sun blocking lotions give false security, and say that these lotions only block out a portion of the ultraviolet light spectrum. They have found that there has been a surge in melanomas which coincided with the advent of sun block use. Could it be that melanomas are really caused by the increasing bombardment of x-rays? The future will surely show the truth. The conclusion one can draw from this is that those who suntan and play outdoor sports and work constantly in outdoor occupations put themselves unknowingly under great great risk, far greater than any quantity of ultraviolet radiation from the sun.

To understand this better, let us imagine undergoing repeated exposures in an x-ray clinic. This would not be allowed for obvious reasons well known to us all.

RNA/DNA mutations and sterilization will occur through exposure to these x-rays for those who are exposed continuously without protection, causing a massive drop in the number of people being born into the next generation. Mutations will also abound and massive spontaneous abortions and malformed births will become prevalent. Without protection, these invisible particles can destroy our entire species in a period of time.

Continuous doses of these x-rays also have the ability to kill brain cells and destroy the brain function.

I confess that this article does not paint a pretty picture for the future and that old saying 'what you don't know won't hurt you' begins to sound quite alluring, but I am suggesting that is what you don't know will probably - if precautions aren't made destroy you. The choice, as with all things in this world, will be up to the individual in the end.

So what about animal and plant life? It is expected that our animal and plant species will adjust to the new higher frequencies after a period of mutation. Farm animals, used to bearing the young, should not be allowed prolonged exposure to the rays because they will be affected in the same manner as humans.

Already reports from veterinarians are beginning to surface. Veterinarians, animal pathologists, breeders, and even farmers are finding that a growing number of animals suffer from diseases induced or exacerbated, they believe, by

the sun's rays. The experts are turning to human sunscreens and special breeding techniques to deal with the problem, and they expect that the prevalence of disease will rise in the future, including skin cancers, non-cancerous diseases, and eye problems (it has even been suggested that animals be fitted with sunglasses). Blindness in animals and fish is becoming more noticeable around the world, and is especially acute in places such as Australia and South America, where the cosmic bombardment is increasing in its intensity.

Just recently I have been told that farmers in this area are noticing that the sun seems far too bright and intense for this time of year and that it is burning the winter wheat and other sprouting plants. Also, the asparagus crop this spring is aging far too fast. Apparently the stocks are maturing far more rapidly than in past years.

These are only two sure signs of changes and mutations of plant life, and there is much more to come. One other thing of great importance which is being kept from the public is that our planet is receiving doses of radioactive fallout caused by all of the above and below ground detonations of nuclear devices that have been tested in the past decades, and which are being tested right now. Contrary to popular belief, gravity does not pull, but everything in the cosmos returns to its equal density. If the truth be known, we would find that acid rain is comprised mostly of radioactive particles. I don't imagine we shall be told about that either.

The question is then: Are we experiencing ozone holes and increasing amounts of ultraviolet radiation? The answer is a definite and emphatic no. The ozone scare is all a great cover-up to hide the truth from the public, and drain profits of industry by demanding that they install devices to protect the environment. All of this is, of course, quite ridiculous because nothing will change the ending of a great cycle, with all its ramifications. Ozone is infinite and constantly fluctuates. Openings are naturally occurring and have existed long before the testing and monitoring that is now taking place. We are experiencing the entrance into the Photon Belt and we must consider this to be x-rays, invisible penetrating rays of light and yes, they are extremely damaging to all human, animal and plant life.

Our scientists and higher élite controllers know all about this. So the question arises - why are we not being told the truth? The answer is far too lengthy for this article. To put it briefly, however, those in reputable observatories in conjunction with military research, the astronomical research at NASA's Palomar Observatory, Cal-Tech, the NASA Jet Propulsion Labs, MIT, etc., could affirm that we are approaching the Photon Belt but they are under gag order with regard to the happening.

To understand the reason for the 'cover-up' from the scientific community,

one would have to understand the inner workings of The New World Order. Is it not interesting that this new 'vision of man' is falling into place at precisely this very moment beneath our very noses and will invariably end in total global enslavement by the year 2000. 'Global Plan 2000,' as it is called, will be a world order that has a supernational authority to regulate world commerce and industry, an international organization that will control the production and consumption of oil, an international currency that will replace the dollar, a world development fund that will make funds available, a one-world religion, and an international police force that will enforce the edicts of this New World Order. I suggest you take a look at the antics of the UN these days which they are getting away with under the guise of peace-keeping.

The two most important factors which connect the ozone depletion farce to the New World Order are simple to ascertain. The first is to keep the world's population in total ignorance of what is really going on, which makes us all easier to control. The second, and more important, is that these x-rays are expected to help depopulate the existing population, as if man-made diseases like AIDS, TB and other new strains of drug-resistant diseases weren't doing a fine enough job.

Science has a very limited perspective and we all have made gods out of science. We do not understand the politics, deception, and fabricated information that is passed on to mankind. There are entities in the higher echelons of science and government meditating as to what can or cannot be made public, twisting our reality, deciding at their whim what we will be told as truth - and when. We have accepted their pronouncements and seem to be forever paying for our ignorance and apathy - whether we realize it or not.

For our scientists to expect to acquire the answers to our planet's dilemma by mapping the ozone's fluctuations is truly foolish. Even though the data they collect sometimes prove their premise, one important factor is not being considered. Man does not and cannot acquire knowledge from books, schools, or research: these are usually the products of past experience and experimentation. Man can only acquire 'information' that way. True knowledge can not be found in the so-called 'facts of matter'. There are no facts of matter in a universe of transient matter in motion. All matter in motion is but a series of illusions which deceives man into drawing wrong conclusions. This is the third dimensional dilemma. Man's knowledge for the most part has been acquired by studying the bewildering complexities of effect of cause. True knowledge is cosmic and 'to know all things' means to have all knowledge of the Whole One Idea of the cosmos as Cause -The Creator which is first cause. True knowledge cannot be knowledge of created things which are merely the effect of cause. It may be wise indeed to contemplate the above paragraph, because therein lies the answer to surviving the transition of our planet into the higher frequency fourth-dimensional experience of a greater reality.

Whether we chose to believe it or not, we are all experiencing a time of

tribulation and great change will be on each and every one of our doorsteps in the near future. Indeed for many in the world, this moment has already arrived. We must all begin to travel on what the Native American calls the 'Red Road' and begin to follow the laws of God and Creation - the laws of balance - giving and re-giving. We have all been coerced to follow the path of the 'Black Road', the road of man-made misinformation: lies, physical sensing, and knowledge acquired from studying the effects rather than the essence of things.

Only by following the 'Red Road' and searching for the All-knowing of the Creator, which is available to all by simply asking, will we know the truth which will set us free from the consequences of our ignorance, because in the true reality, the future is only the past again, entered through a different door.

NOTE

Acknowledgment is made to The Phoenix Journals for some of the material used.

BLUE ALERT: JUPITER

From *Sky News, National Museum of Science and Technology* (Winter 1994): It sounds like a scenario lifted from the script of a science fiction movie, but a comet will smash into the planet Jupiter sometime in mid-July 1994. Not only that, the comet has a Canadian connection.

Our story goes back nearly two years, to July 8, 1992, when an uncharted comet (a chunk of primordial solar-system ice about as wide as a medium-sized city) swept within 50,000 kilometres of the surface of the giant planet Jupiter. The sideswipe with Jupiter was a disaster for the comet because Jupiter's enormous gravitation ripped it into at least 21 pieces. Astronomers on Earth knew nothing about the cosmic sideswipe of Jupiter. On the night of March 22, 1993, American comet and asteroid hunters Eugene and Carolyn Shoemaker, along with Canadian comet expert David Levy, were using a 46-cm photographic telescope on Palomar Mountain in California for their routine celestial patrols when they came upon something they had never seen before.

In the months since the discovery, astronomers have calculated the path of Comet Shoemaker-Levy and traced it back to Jupiter and the July 1992 breakup. That, however, is only half the story. Examination of the comet's future trajectory reveals that it is in temporary orbit around Jupiter, the first time a comet has been observed in orbit around a planet.

The most amazing prediction is that some or all of the Shoemaker-Levy fragments will collide with Jupiter in July 1994.

Nothing like this has ever been seen before. If this sequence of events happened to Earth, the impact of comet fragments weighing millions of tonnes would be devastating.

Jupiter, however, is 318 times the Earth's mass and cloaked in an atmosphere thousands of kilometres deep. For such a colossal world, the impending collisions will be mere pinpricks, even though the largest might equal many million megatons of explosives when it reaches denser atmospheric layers and blasts apart. Astronomers suspect that, at most, the planet's atmosphere will be smeared by a diffuse white ammonia crystal haze emanating from the affected area.

JUPITER: MAN'S NEXT ESOTERIC HOME

.He with body waged a fight,
But body won: it walks upright.

Then he struggled with the heart;
Innocence and peace depart.

Then he struggled with the mind;
His proud heart he left behind.

Now his wars on God begin;
At stroke of midnight God shall win.

This poem by W. B. Yeats (*The Four Ages of Man*) evokes the spiritual evolution of man according to the esoteric tradition. EARTH, according to occult science, is the fourth stage of man's spiritual evolution. Earlier, on SATURN, the basis of the physical body, the most developed part of man, was laid down. On SUN the heart was infused into the physical organism, and on MOON the mind. On EARTH man is meant to learn to steer his own ship with the rudder of his consciousness - some call it the 'ego'- or else to yield up the responsibility for his existence to somebody else - a WORLD DICTATOR, the leader of a cult, or to one kind of institution or other, etc.

In each stage of his spiritual evolution, there is a struggle between the temptation to remain in the status quo or to yield to the possibilities of what the spirit is attempting to accomplish through matter. The spirit triumphs, and so man walks instead of continuing to crawl. He is given a heart, but it is of the nature of his spiritual evolution that he cannot remain in a state of innocence. Man must move on to the world of experience and from there to the dual possibilities the Mind is capable of. The choice on EARTH is either to consolidate what he has learned and which he is capable of applying endlessly to the earth (and maybe even to the cosmos) or to surrender to the unknown, to the next phase of spiritual evolution - Jupiter, the Temple of Love.

JUPITER'S COMET DEVASTATION NOW PLAINLY VISIBLE

by Leo Enright
(Dublin, Ireland)

The Planet Jupiter has suffered the greatest cosmic bombardment to be witnessed in our solar system since human records began - and its ordeal is not over yet. *Scientists literally screamed with delight as they watched titanic fireballs rise high into the planet's atmosphere*, and experts say the devastation caused is so vast that it is now plainly visible from Earth with even the most modest of amateur telescopes [my italic].

In the coming days Irish stargazers should be able to see at least one Earth-sized hole that was blasted through Jupiter's gaily-coloured clouds by a fragment of comet Shoemaker/Levy-9. The biggest fragment to strike the planet was probably three kilometres across and exploded with the force of six million megatons of TNT, 600 times the power of the world's entire nuclear arsenal. That detonation sent a vast column of hot gas high into the upper atmosphere of the planet, billowing outwards as it climbed to form a mushroom cloud thousands of kilometres across.

As the cloud flattened out and dissipated, it left behind a black spot about the size of Earth which astronomers say is now the most prominent feature on Jupiter and which is visible even in small telescopes.

A science team at the South Pole - where in winter the sun never rises and Jupiter never sets - has been monitoring the planet 24 hours a day and reported a spectacular fireball when the largest fragment hit.

That same fireball was seen by telescopes at the European Southern Observatory in Chile, where the intensity of the flash in one instrument was 50 times brighter than Jupiter itself. 'It doesn't matter if it's lead or custard pie, if something hits Jupiter or the Earth at high speed it will explode with enormous power,' said Dr. Eugene Shoemaker, a discoverer of the colliding comet.

'I feel sorry for Jupiter,' quipped an astronomer, Heidi Hammell. 'These impacts are going to make one heck of a mess'.

This article, written appeared in The Irish Times (20 July 1994).

PLUTONIUM FOR JUPITER

The 1994 blast was only a preliminary to draw attention to the planet. The next big one is planned for the end of 1995. In 1992 a Voyager Space Craft was sent to PLANET JUPITER with 45 pounds of pure plutonium on board. It will arrive there by the end of 1995 and, like comet Shoemaker/Levy start orbiting the planet. Now here is their plan; Jupiter has an atmosphere of hydrogen, so when

the time is right a space craft can be sent into the atmosphere and explode the plutonium which will ignite the hydrogen, thus causing the whole planet to explode into a second Sun. If you know anything about plutonium, you will know you will know that this is what makes an atomic bomb. *Brian McCurdy to Robert O'Driscoll (19 March 1994)*

COLD FUSION: POSSIBILITY OF LIMITLESS ENERGY

by Michael White

Cold fusion, one of those ideas consigned to the scientific nether world, may yet make a comeback. Many scientists still associate it with such fancies as perpetual-motion machines and the elixir of life, but its supporters and sceptics are again taking up antagonistic positions.

If results announced by Japanese scientists are to be believed, fusion may, after all, be possible at room temperature and with equipment little more sophisticated than a test tube and a few metal plates.

A team headed by Eichi Yamaguchi at the Nippon Telegraph and Telephone basic Research laboratory in Tokyo claims it has achieved nuclear fusion in the laboratory, successfully repeating its experiments five times and achieving 'perfect results' with 100 percent accuracy each time.

If this is correct, and a way can be found to harness the energy produced, we will be one step closer to the dream of almost limitless extremely cheap energy.

Cold fusion made global headlines in March 1989 when two men, Martin Fleischmann and Stanley Pons, astonished fellow scientists with the claim that they had achieved the Holy Grail of practical science fusion in a test tube. The reason for the excitement was that nuclear fusion, the power source of stars, is thought to be possible only at very high temperatures in the order of hundreds of millions of degrees Celsius.

Nuclear fusion is the process by which the atoms of a heavy form of hydrogen called deuterium are forced together to form helium atoms. At the same time a large amount of energy is released.

Fusion is the opposite process to fission, the atomic chain reaction mechanism used in atomic power stations. Fission is the process whereby large, unstable atoms are broken down into smaller units, with release of energy.

Fusion is much more difficult to achieve and requires extreme conditions to initiate. The extraordinary thing about Fleischmann's and Pons's work was the

claim that they had achieved nuclear fusion at near room temperature.

The initial excitement soon turned to frustration and disappointment. No other scientific group in the world could reproduce their results or obtain greater energy than was put in to initiate the process.

Fleishmann and Pons were largely discredited and vicious rumours as to their scientific integrity began to circulate.

Gradually the whole fiasco started to stink of hurried work. But the concept has retained an aura of mystery and excitement in Japan. Several rival teams have been established to investigate it, including a research establishment based in southern France and headed by none other than Fleischmann.

Meanwhile, Yamaguchi's team is the first to announce its results and may yet steal Fleischmann's thunder.

In Fleischmann's and Pons's 1989 version, sub-atomic particles called neutrons were reportedly observed. Yamaguchi has not detected neutrons and has suggested that is taking place.

Fleischmann and Pons also claimed to have produced substantial amounts of energy from a small laboratory device. Yamaguchi is more modest.

This article was sent to us anonymously, but the source was not indicated.

NEW WORLD ORDER SCIENTISTS NOW CREATING AND CONTROLLING WEATHER

by Brian McCurdy
(Shelburne, Ontario)

I

New World Order scientists are now creating and controlling weather and causing earthquakes by using Nikolai Tesla's weather inventions. Tesla was born in Yugoslavia in 1857 and moved to North America in 1884 to work with Thomas Edison. He was so far ahead of Edison in his scientific knowledge that they soon parted. Tesla went on his own and secured financial backing for some of the extraordinary experiments he was conducting.

He was interested in direct current electricity (DC) and radio transmitting. He did not transmit radio waves the way we now do, but used electromagnetic, very low frequency waves, from 7.5 to 15 Hz., through the faults of rock, deep within the earth. Effectively, he was using the earth as a giant radio transmitter.

With his technology, he could easily send a radio signal around the world.

Tesla also invented a system whereby he could send electricity through the atmosphere, without electrical lines, to various homes, miles away from his generating station.

In short, he was a genius, so far ahead of his time that his backing was withdrawn after people found out what he was really trying to invent. For there was no money in his inventions: instead, his rich backers wanted to make money by building huge power plants and constructing long power lines. They also wanted to control the air radio waves; with Tesla's method, anyone could have operated a radio station that could, at very little cost, reach the whole world. So the monopolists withdrew the money from Tesla's work, effectively shutting him down before he could bring his technology to a needy world.

He went on with his experiments at his own expense at a slower pace, never gaining much recognition but patenting some 900 inventions over a lifetime of 80 years, including the invention of the neon fluorescent light. He died in 1943. In 1950 a museum was started for him in Belgrade, Yugoslavia, to collect and catalogue all his patents, information, drawings and inventions. Around 1955 the American and Soviet Governments became interested in his inventions for secret weapons: special agents of both countries, working together, sought out the Tesla information, and took it to top-secret laboratories for study and further experimentation. For five years the leading scientists of both the USSR and the USA worked on the material, rediscovering and developing the technology; until they emerged in 1960 with some of the most advanced technology and weapons ever seen in our modern world. Many of these are in use today: the public had no idea of the effects they are capable of or even that they exist.

Some of the discoveries Tesla made were in controlling weather patterns, causing lightning, winds, floods, and many other strong effects. Utilizing Tesla's underground radio wave transmitting experiments, new world order scientists can produce tornados, huge floods, rain storms, very cold weather, bad snow storms, tidal waves and earthquakes. Low frequency electromagnetic radio waves are sent into the ground and boosted by huge currents of electricity (up to 40 million watts) as a carrier of the megahertz signals. After being transmitted into the ground, the radio waves travel to the earth's core, then bounce off the earth's core with a great power surge. They can be then directed to erupt any place on the globe by a computer guidance system. When the energy emerges from the ground, it shoots straight up approximately 30,000 feet, where it comes in contact with the jet stream at a certain point. This technology effectively creates a huge standing radio wave; it can be thousands of miles high and long. The jet stream is effectively stopped in its tracks. It can be held indefinitely in one place, as the radio wave acts as a barrier. Then a secondary charge is emitted, causing the jet stream to dump huge amounts of water on any given area.

This is what happened in the Midwestern United States last year, and the 1993 flood was considered the worst in history. Many meteorologists could not figure out why the jet stream completely was held stationary over the Midwestern United States for ninety days. The truth was that certain governments were making rain for their own evil purposes. They can also pull the jet stream completely off its natural circuits. The jet stream normally runs east to west, bringing warm air in the spring off the oceans. They can re-route it to bring cold air out of the Arctic, and this is what happened during the winter of 93-94. The thermometer did not get above 0 degrees F this winter for over 80 days in parts of Canada and USA.

As well, warm air can be brought out of the south to melt the polar ice caps. This has all been made possible with the help of Tesla's technology; computer technology has refined the processes. Tesla used approximately 20,000 watts; now new world order scientists use 40 million watts. Sometimes these radio signals are so strong that AM, FM radio, shortwave and ham radio operators are completely shut down by interferences.

In 1960 a joint American/Soviet effort was initiated to build four enormous electromagnetic low wave frequency generators in the USSR, north east of Moscow, near Nyandoma area. These four transmitting generators are the most powerful radio transmitters in the world. Together they can put out an unheard-of 160 million watts of power. It is said that the total power generated together from these four towers could literally make the earth wobble on its axis or could shake it apart with earthquakes.

In 1966 these four giant transmitters became operational. In 1967 and 1968 they began to cause terrible weather worldwide: devastating earthquakes, floods, and droughts. We may well ask: Why would man operate such terrible devices? It is just one more tool in the hands of the *new world order*, a means of destroying the world economy. It has been said that the cost of severe weather disturbances in the last six years alone has amounted to over \$6 trillion dollars worldwide. Dozens of insurance companies are reported to have gone bankrupt or are on the verge of bankruptcy. This all comes at a time when our world economy is at a breaking point and near total collapse. The old secret societies, which the International World Bankers belong to, know full well that before they can bring their new world order, with One-World Government into being, they must do two things: disarm all people of their private conventional firearms and related accessories, and then proceed to the financial destruction of every person and every country throughout the world. This is what they are methodically doing.

Three vital scientific discoveries Tesla did not have in his time were computers, lasers and satellites. With the addition of these to Tesla's discoveries, you have an awesome technology for the production of far-ranging effects: advanced holography projection of three-dimensional images, UFO'S, and other

strange sightings. It has been reported that this has been successfully done. The technical means exist to project any image by night or day in the skies. It is done by using computer generated images sent on Tesla's electromagnetic low frequency radio waves. When the giant standing radio wave is sent into the ionosphere, it can project an image thousands of miles. Not all UFO's are projections by holography, but *new world order* scientists have definitely projected some.

Star Wars was created not to fight against people or nations on this planet, but to put up a protective laser shield around this planet. The Hubble telescope was also meant to spy on earthlings as well. Canada has a satellite tracking station at Allen Park, Ontario (between Durham and Hanover). In fact it is the only known one in Canada. This facility is being used in conjunction with others to generate images and receive information from various satellites. They in turn are linked into the Electric Magnetic Laser Frequency and Star Wars project. It also seems probable that Telesat Canada at Allen Park is receiving transmission from the Hubble Space Telescope, as well as from many installations being used by *new world order* scientists.

Just before the occurrence of major earthquakes, special instruments measure the earth's natural electromagnetic flow (which runs from the north to the south pole) registering completely off the meter scale. In other words, the current jumps so dramatically that it cannot be tabulated. We can only concur that the government is using one or more of the forty-million-watt EMLF generators in Russia to cause these quakes to help bring economic chaos quicker to the world.

When the EMLF waves are used to cause earthquakes, they are computer-pinpointed directly into the earth's core, where they cause huge vibrations which radiate outward towards the earth's surfaces. They then come in contact with the various faults and plates, causing them to shift, creating earthquakes, major or minor quakes by adjusting the frequency and the wattage.

The second effect that can be caused by skilfully-directed radio waves is a variety of illnesses in humans and animals, such as depression, headaches, memory loss, blindness, nervous disorders, anger and even death. There are many things which we the public are unaware of, but which is now being 'tried out' on us.

II

We have some information regarding the Canadian and American Government involvement in weather engineering as far back as 1965, from nothing less than the Commons Debates. On 20 May 1965, the following question was asked in Parliament by Giles Grégoire:

Mr. Speaker, I should like to put to the Prime Minister a question which has to do with the artificial seeding of clouds to stimulate precipitation in the Saguenay-Lake St. John and Abitibi areas, . . . since the operation of those rain-making machines is a health hazard for the people of those areas.

The Minister of Transport, J. W. Pickersgill, clearly evaded the question but in his stonewalling response he did - wittingly or unwittingly - release some rather key information:

It is true that in 1963 the Department of Transport did complete an experiment in rain-making techniques by actual field operations in an area along the Ontario-Quebec border near Rouyn-Noranda. That was completed in 1963, after two or three years of experiments. The results of this scientific test have been under careful analysis since that time, and in due course they will be communicated to the scientific world through the usual channels.

That is the only respect in which the federal Government has anything to do with these activities, and it does appear that there is some question as to whether we have any jurisdiction in this matter under any law that now exists. It is true that the Air Transport Board has jurisdiction generally over aviation, but whether the present jurisdiction could be stretched into this field without further amendment of the law, I would not like to hazard an opinion without consulting the law officers.

It is also true, moreover, that it does not require aircraft to carry out these rain-making experiments. They can be done in other ways that I am afraid do not come under the control of Parliament, but the general conclusion that has been reached by the experiments that were concluded in 1963 is that these efforts to make rain do not really produce very much rain.

Mr. Grégoire: A supplementary question, Mr. Speaker. Those machines produced quite enough rain last year in the Saguenay-Lake St. John area. As a matter of fact, figures show there were 67 consecutive days of rain.

I put this question to the Minister of justice. Did he receive a brief from the Saguenay-Lake St. John region concerning the operation of companies using rain-making machines? Furthermore, would he examine the Bill of Rights to determine whether such operations do not run counter to the essential rights of citizens living in that area.

Hon. Guy Favreau (Minister of Justice): ... if we were given the facts I would have them looked into by officials of my department and then I would perhaps be in a position to give an opinion (Commons Debates, pp.1499-1500).

Two weeks later, on 8 June 1965, Marcel Lessard (Lac-Saint-Jean) revealed that with regard to the rain-making operations, the Quebec Minister

René Lévesque had stated that the Americans were also involved in those experiments in Canada. 'I am not aware of any such negotiations,' the Minister of Transport answered. 'When he met Mr. Denison, the Vice-President of Weather Engineering,' Mr. Giles Grégoire continued, 'did the discussion bear only upon cloud seeding by airplanes or was cloud seeding by land-based machines also discussed?' 'This gentleman,' the Minister of Transport went on, 'told me that neither from the ground nor from the air were they doing rainmaking in the Lake St. John region.' 'Would the Honourable Minister,' Mr. Grégoire interjected, 'ask the RCMP to investigate this matter if we pointed out to him the locations of the rainmaking machines in the Saguenay and Lake St. John districts?' No, no special study was required, Minister of Justice Guy Favreau replied. 'In view of the importance of rainmaking operations and jurisdiction between provinces and the Canadian government,' Mr. Lessard asked, 'does the Prime Minister intend to add this question to the agenda of the next federal-provincial meeting, in order that the said problem might be discussed by the Quebec and Ontario premiers and that an agreement be reached to settle this matter?' 'No,' replied Prime Minister Lester B. Pearson, he did not want to indicate whether the item would or would not be put on the agenda.

Mr. T. C. Douglas (Burnaby-Coquitlam): Mr. Speaker, I should like to ask the Minister of Transport whether he has been able, during his discussions with Mr. Denison, to ascertain whether or not Weather Engineering has been conducting rainmaking experiments and, if so, when were they discontinued?

Mr. Pickersgill: I have been informed that at no time have they ever done any of this rainmaking in the Lake St. John area, but that they had carried out these experiments farther down the river.

Mr. Woolliams: Why is it raining farther up river?

Mr. Pickersgill: I can merely repeat, as I have said before, what I have been told. It would be very interesting if some of those who are most interested could furnish factual information that would refute what this company has told me, and I am very sorry I do not have that in writing. I think it would be valuable to have their statement in writing, and I have asked them to provide it.

Mr. Grégoire: On a point of privilege, Mr. Speaker. The minister asks us to give him facts and to pinpoint some places. Now, I have sent to the Department of Transport a geographical map on which at least some 40 places are marked where rain-making machines are operating the Saguenay-Lake St. John area. He has that map on hand; therefore, he has the facts and should not ask for them anew (Commons Debates, p. 2093).

These quotations from the *Commons Debates* show beyond a shadow of a doubt that our governments were involved in manipulating the weather as far back as 1965 and that they did not want their involvement to be known. The

machines they were using then were low tech, but the machines today are Tesla's EMLF transmitters mounted on covered tractor trailers, so they can be hauled from place to place to alter our weather patterns and cause earthquakes. In Canada there are two large stationary type weather modification generators: one at Arthur, Ontario (south of hwy. 9, on County Wellington Road 16) and the other at Pincher Creek, Alberta. Six others are located in various parts of the USA. There are approximately 50 stationary generators world wide, including the four multi-giants in Russia.

SECRET NEW WORLD ORDER WEATHER GENERATORS

Both the USA and the USSR have manipulated world weather patterns with Tesla ELF transmitters, creating MAJOR ALTERATIONS in the polar environment. Vast amounts of Soviet, mineral wealth, for example, are inaccessible because of the severe Siberian weather, so this has been one of the main motivations on the part of the Soviets to alter Arctic weather patterns. Also, US multinational oil companies have been expanding operations into the Arctic and Antarctic regions. By engineering world weather patterns with Tesla ELF transmitters, the U.S. and the *Soviets have already begun to create MAJOR ALTERATIONS of the polar environment.*

In 1977 the Trilateral Commission published official paper #13 entitled 'Collaboration with Communist Countries in Managing Global Problems.' The report recommended Trilateral/Communist cooperation in nine areas of global concern 'including international energy cooperation, international *control of oceans and space, weather modification* and earthquake control. As an Arctic power, the Report went on, 'the Soviet Union should have considerable interest in bringing NATIONAL WEATHER MODIFICATION efforts under some kind of international consultation procedures.'

Many details about the early U.S./Soviet work on world weather engineering were published in Lowell Ponte's book, *The Cooling* (Prentice-Hall, 1976). Ponte worked as a researcher in a Pentagon-associated think-tank and in this way was able to obtain details about secret U.S. /Soviet scientific cooperation for weather engineering.

In 1974 President Gerald Ford and his Trilateralist Secretary of State Henry Kissinger (World War II Communist double agent name Bor) held a summit conference with Soviet leader Brezhnev at Vladivostok Siberia. Lowell Ponte reveals details of the summit that have never been made public. He reports that Brezhnev, Ford, and Kissinger *held secret discussions on joint U.S./Soviet weather modification.*

The secret talks analyzed the covert /research conducted by earlier U.S./Soviet polar experiments and decided which *'climate modification*

technologies would be tried' to warm up the earth in order to stop a global 'cooling trend.'

The results of this Soviet/U.S. agreement first became evident when the USSR started work on its Tesla transmitter in 1976. Three years later - in 1979 - the Trilateral-controlled US Government started its part of the secret agreement by turning on 30 Hertz ELF transmitters.

Secret *new world order* bad-weather generators have demonstrated startling powers: holographic combinations to produce geometric hemispheres; shields of incredible energy density; launch/phase, midcourse and terminal phase antimissile weapons and anti-bomber weapons of great power; scalar EM anti-stealth weapons of high effectiveness; scalar EM underwater weapons, radar, and communications; time reversed wave weapons, using a variety of waves such as sound, electromagnetic, and mechanical waves; weapon adaptations of Tesla's magnifying transmitter, which energize the entire earth itself into electrogravitational resonance, making of the earth a self-pumped phase conjugate mirror; giant, amplified phase conjugate replica pulses of mechanical and electrical energy furnished by the earth itself and directed at specific targets to *cause earthquakes and massive destruction, etc.*

These generators can also be used for some types of genetic engineering, including changes in the cellular structure, inducing lethal virus infections, bacterial plagues, nuclear radiation damage, or any sort of cellular death or disease desired.

For further information contact Carmen Miller, 875 7th Avenue, Hanover, Ontario N4N 2K3; Youth Action News, PO Box 312, Alexandria, Virginia, USA 22313 (including a pamphlet *Weather War Deluge Over America*, \$4); David J. Smith, Church of God Evangelistic Association, 319 Osler, Arlington, Texas, USA 76010, for newsletter and cassettes on the history of the Tesla machines and what they are being used for today.

Brian and Mary McCurdy produce a monthly Christian Survivalist Newsletter. Subscriptions can be had by writing to Brian McCurdy, RR2, Shelburne, Ontario L0N 1S6 - \$10. As well as broad analyses of the current and political situation, 'we will tell you', Brian writes, 'Of survival skills with relation to hunting, fishing, trapping, herbs, natural healing, Bible prophecy regarding end times, food storage, preserving, homesteading, alternative energy, self-protection, weapons, currency investments, the tanning of hides, making of clothing and boots, etc. Also, you must know that you are not getting the real news from the mainstream news media, AM, FM radio, TV or newspapers: these outlets are totally censored. If you want the real news, get yourself a shortwave radio. Remember too to remove the bar codes from all containers of food that you store as these can be detected at a distance.

Your readers will need all of this information to survive the coming collapse. They can learn too how the original Christians held church in their homes (Phil 1:2; Romans 16:5; 1 Cor. 16:19), for when the collapse starts, they will have to return to that as well as to the basics of life.'

WEATHERWAR DELUGE OVER AMERICA

by C.B. Baker
(Virginia, USA)

There is powerful evidence that the GREAT FLOOD of 1993 was the result of secret, joint weather-engineering conducted by the Russian and U.S. Governments. The Clinton Administration is utilizing the deluge to take over many farms and private land, via a massive expansion of areas subject to Federal wetlands control.

GREAT MIDWEST FLOOD HAD STRANGE AND UNUSUAL CHARACTERISTICS

The Midwest Deluge had anomalous characteristics that were similar to many previous weatherwar operations. Across the Midwest corn-belt, it has rained in Biblical proportions - 49 straight days, often in torrents (18 July 1993, *NEW YORK TIMES*). 'We've got flooding where we haven't seen much before.' said Larry Black, a hydrologist for the National Weather Service' (7 July 1993, *NEW YORK TIMES*).

The 7 June 1993 *NEW YORK TIMES* reported that S.K. Nanda, chief hydrologist at the Army's Corps of Engineers at Rock Island, ILL., said that **SUCH MAMMOTH LEVELS OF FLOODING HAVE 'NEVER BEEN SEEN IN JULY.'** Almost all of the rain storms were carefully directed away from flood-control storage basins.

Beginning on June 11, a foot of rain fell in southern Minnesota and lesser amounts fell in northern Iowa. Four days later, 11 more inches fell in roughly the same area. Both storms also moved east and dumped near-record levels of rain on Wisconsin. Most of the water found its way to the Minnesota River, a Mississippi tributary southwest of St. Paul, but not in any place where the Government had built storage reservoirs. On the east side of the Mississippi, the same sequence occurred in Wisconsin, on the Black River and the Wisconsin River. June 1993 'became the **WETTEST IN THIS REGION SINCE RECORD-KEEPING BEGAN IN 1876.'**

'**THE CREST OF THE MIGHTY FLOOD WAS PROBABLY THE WORST TO EVER WASH OVER THE U.S.A.,'** (8 October 1993, *NEW YORK TIMES*). In July 1993, 'Satellite pictures found so much water covering the Midwest that the

region resembled a sixth Great Lake. Since June, 471 of the 791 counties in the nine-state flood zone have been declared Federal-disaster areas.' Severe rainstorms continued to pelt the area through September.

LONG-LASTING BLOCKING SYSTEMS AND ALTERED JET STREAMS ARE TYPICAL WOODPECKER ELF EFFECTS

On 4 July 1976, the Soviet Union began generating powerful electromagnetic transmissions, that were dubbed 'The Russian Woodpecker' by Western ham radio operators. These transmitters are based upon the original design of the great scientist, Nikolai Tesla. The Russian signals are primarily pulsed at the very dangerous 10 Hertz Extreme Low Frequency (ELF).

The Tesla transmitters create giant standing ELF waves that have repeatedly formed huge blocking-systems that alter the path of the high altitude jet stream and dam up the normal flow of weather fronts. The Soviet ELF transmitters have been able to create droughts that lasted for months and even years, as well as being able to GENERATE DEVASTATING FLOODS.

Press reports on the causes of 1993's Great Midwest Flood repeatedly described factors that were identical to the previous, 17-year history of Woodpecker weatherwar actions.

Few may know why the area has been plagued with so much rain. The middle and upper parts of the Mississippi Valley have been in what meteorologists call A BLOCKING PATTERN, though they do NOT know why it occurs. While weather systems usually move regularly from west to east across the United States, most weather systems in the last few months HAVE STALLED OVER THE UPPER MIDWEST, said Fred Gadomski, a meteorologist at Pennsylvania State University (4 July 1993, NEW YORK TIMES).

For five weeks a high-pressure system over the eastern part of the country has been pumping warm moist air from the Gulf of Mexico and dumping thunderstorms over the Midwest, where it meets the jet stream. The rain line is just sagging back and forth between Interstate 70 and 80, said Bill Dieffenbach of the Missouri Conservation Department.

An annotated map of the flood area stated: 'AN UNUSUAL SHIFT IN THE JET STREAM, ACTING AS A BARRIER TO A COLD FRONT, HAS BROUGHT 150% TO 200% MORE RAIN THAN NORMAL TO THE REGION' (26 July 1993, NEWSWEEK MAGAZINE).

A weather pattern 'has been locked in place for at least six weeks, causing mammoth floods in the Midwest, and parched conditions along the East Coast. The stagnant high-pressure zone has also ACTED LIKE A BARRIER, PREVENTING THE NORMAL FLOW OF WEATHER PATTERNS FROM WEST

TO EAST ACROSS THE COUNTRY. Winds, circulating clockwise around the high-pressure dome, have brought moisture from the Gulf of Mexico into the Midwest, feeding the stores there that have brought three times the normal rainfall to the region. The dome has also BLOCKED THE PATH OF COLD CANADIAN WINDS, bringing record low temperatures to the Northwest'(29 July 1993, *NEW YORK TIMES*).

The 9/93 issue of *STORM, THE WORLD WEATHER MAGAZINE* carried an important analysis of the big flood that was written by research meteorologist Bob Scott:

The jet stream during the summer is usually weak, and typically found much farther north in Canada. If the jet stream over Canada were to strengthen and move south at the same time as the high in the Atlantic moved West, the flow of air between the two systems would become more pronounced. This situation would result in additional moisture and rainfall in regions near the jet because warmer, moist air from the south would interact with cooler, dry air from Canada. Furthermore, IF FOR SOME REASON, THESE MASSIVE SYSTEMS BECAME SEMI-FIXED IN CLOSE PROXIMITY, HEAVY RAINFALL WOULD CONTINUE TO OCCUR ON ALMOST A DAILY BASIS. THIS IS PRECISELY WHAT HAPPENED DURING THE SPRING AND SUMMER OF 1993.'

It is extremely unusual for 'weather patterns' to PERSIST for so many weeks, bring heavy rainfall to the same area almost on a daily basis. The reasons for the weather patterns to become fixed, as they did in June and July, 1993, are unclear...

1993 MONSTER FLOOD'S PATH OF DESTRUCTION

'Over 1,000 levees were breached on the Illinois, Mississippi, Missouri and Des Moines Rivers and their tributaries. Over 20 MILLION ACRES OF AGRICULTURE WERE AFFECTED BY THE FLOODS, including 7 million to 8 million acres that were submerged or too wet to be planted. Two-thirds of the nation's corn and soybean crops, grown primarily as livestock feed, are in the flood states' (4 April 1993, *WASHINGTON POST*).

'300,000 acres of corn and 600,000 acres of soybeans in Iowa alone were flooded or not planted this year because of wet ground. Even where fields of corn and soybeans appear to be flourishing, yields per acres this fall are expected to be 15 to 25 percent below normal because of late planting caused by cool, wet weather' (8 December 1993, *WASHINGTON POST*).

'Disaster experts say this flood has thus far caused \$12 BILLION in farm and property losses, and has driven 50,000 people from their homes' (8 January 1993, *NEW YORK TIMES*).

The 21 July 1993 *NEW YORK TIMES* reported that flood victims 'will

return to a stinking world of polluted river mud, LACED WITH DIESEL AND SEWAGE. The recovery for some farmers would be particularly rough because damage to fields, crops, levees and equipment would make it difficult to be ready for next spring's crops. So the flooding could cost them TWO crops instead of one.'

The giant southeast blocking system, that played a key part in pumping moisture into the Upper Mississippi Valley, also caused an agricultural drought disaster in southeastern states.

'Midwestern railroads have sustained between \$100 and \$200 million in flood losses.' Many bridges were washed out; up to 500 miles of track has been submerged' (8 April 1993, *WASHINGTON POST*). Closing the river has severely affected a barge industry already in poor financial condition, and new bankruptcies and mergers could leave only five or six large companies running the freight boats' (15 August 1993, *WASHINGTON POST*).

Losses from the flood will bankrupt many more farmers and allow the land to be grabbed up by the big bankers. The 7 September 1993 *WALL STREET JOURNAL* reported: 'Among America's two million farm operators, roughly 10% are considered financially overextended, so economists guess that RAIN WILL WASH OUT THOUSANDS MORE THIS YEAR than the typical annual exodus of 15,000 or so.'

The 8 May 1993 *WASHINGTON POST* reported: 'THE WIDESPREAD FLOODING COULD PROVE A DEATH KNELL FOR SOME RURAL COMMUNITIES,' said Jack King of the American Farm Bureau's Chicago headquarters. Localized economic disruption may be significant. Bankers expect that many of their farm borrowers WILL HAVE TO SIGNIFICANTLY SELL ASSETS.'

TESLA-STYLE ELECTROMAGNETIC WEATHER-ENGINEERING

The June 1981 (Vol.3#1) *P.A.C.E. NEWSLETTER* reported that Dr. Ralph Markson of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology suggests 'that if atmospheric variations do affect the weather, the appropriate use of Extreme Low (ELF) and Very Low (VLF) Frequency radio waves might do the same trick.'

It is known that VLF (Very Low Frequency) radio waves, such as those generated by lightning, can cause trapped particles to be dumped into the atmosphere by destabilizing plasma in the magnetosphere. Experiments to cause such triggered particle precipitation have been conducted from the space shuttle.

... Laboratory experiments and modelling indicate they [electrical fields] may play an important role in cloud electrification and coalescence of droplets into raindrops or condensation of water vapour into droplets.... Also, the rate of

growth of ice crystals from water vapour is reported to accelerate with increasing electric field intensity.

Dr. Markson's article in the 30 May 1980 *SCIENCE MAGAZINE* stated:

The earth's fair-weather field, 'is maintained by worldwide thunderstorm activity. Increases in stratospheric ionization or the intensity of the fair-weather electric field, or both may affect thunderstorm electrification and thus, may lead to physical effects on ice particles and droplets within clouds that could result in changes in the earth's albedo and transformation of atmospheric energy.

THESE COULD AFFECT AIR MOTIONS ON ALL SCALES, FROM CONVECTIVE CELLS IN CLOUDS TO THE GENERAL CIRCULATION. There is a global circuit, sometimes referred to as the Wilson circuit, in which the ionosphere is maintained at a positive potential, generally in the range 200 to 300 kilovolts, relative to the earth. In the non-thunderstorm (fair-weather) portions of the atmosphere, a return conduction current flows between the ionosphere and the earth, AND THE CIRCUIT IS COMPLETED BETWEEN THE CONDUCTING EARTH AND THE BASES OF THUNDERCLOUDS through a combination of conduction, convection, lightning, point discharge and precipitation currents. The charge, put on the earth by thunderstorms, maintains the earth's electric field and the ionospheric potential.

This natural global circuit, was discovered by Nikolai Tesla in the 1890's. The Tesla system involves utilizing giant magnifying transmitters to act as global generators and ARTIFICIALLY create the same global electromagnetic circuit functions that are NATURALLY created by thunderstorm activity.

The April 1969 issue of *SPECTRUM*, a publication of the prestigious institute of Electrical and Electronics Engineers (IEEE) carried an article by Aeronautical Engineer, Seymour Tilson, which stated:

Workers in the fields of atmospheric electricity and cloud physics have accumulated sufficient evidence to suggest that electric fields, forces and changes in the earth's lower atmosphere play a critical role - perhaps the critical role - in the development and behaviour of clouds that produce precipitation. This in turn, suggests that manipulation of the electrical properties of clouds may someday provide the long-sought key to modification of weather by man.

One of the first scientists to sound the alarm about Soviet weatherwar actions was Dr. Andrew Michrowski of the Planetary Association for Clean Energy (P.A.C.E.). After establishing monitoring stations across Canada, Michrowski sent out a February 1978 letter stating:

In the case of the winter of 1976-77, the Soviets managed to establish relatively stable and localized ELF (extremely low frequency) magnetic fields,

WHICH WERE ABLE TO HAMPER OR DIVERT THE JET STREAM FLOW IN THE NORTHERN HEMISPHERE.

The fronts were localized along the Polish and Romanian borders, along the Gulf Stream between South Carolina and mid- and off the West Coast of North America between Baja California and the Alaskan coast. THIS PERMITTED GREAT DIVERSION OF AIR MOVEMENTS AND MAINTENANCE OF HIGH AND LOW PRESSURE AREA FOR LONG PERIODS.

In the case of the winter of 1977-78, the Soviet scientists involved had the ingenious idea of setting up one series of standing columnar waves that extended from the Westerly tip of Alaska all the way to Valparaiso, Chile. This columnar wave front is projected from near Angarsk, Siberia.

It has created a world-wide weather modification, in that east of this formation the weather is drier, and west of it, PRECIPITATION IS ENHANCED. As the standing columnar waves rotate clockwise, Westerly winds are sucked upwards counter-clockwise into the upper-atmosphere, while a drag brings air from the upper atmosphere to the opposite side. The giant standing wave segments were approximately 250 miles long. To the west, of the standing wave, we note a rising low pressure circumstance, and to the east, the descending high pressure.

THE ABOVE DESCRIPTION IS EXACTLY WHAT HAPPENED DURING THE GREAT FLOOD OF 1993, where the area west of the giant standing wave blocking system located over the southeastern USA - experienced unending rain and the area east of that standing wave system experienced ceaseless drought. Dr. Michrowski's 1978 letter continued:

At the same time, this formation cut diagonally the magnetic field of this planet, thus disrupting the normal dynamic of the whole, and creating a vast territory of the earth, a havoc of proper weather prediction, since the critical factor of local magnetic influence on weather has become extremely variable.

In his July 1979, *P.A.C.E. NEWSLETTER*, Dr. Michrowski provided additional information about the Russian Woodpecker system.

At least five USSR installations are operating simultaneously up to 24 hours daily, since July 1976, with an intensity of up to 40 MILLION WATTS (the most powerful transmitters in the world). These emit pulses ranging from 5 to 26 hertz (ELF). At least eleven carrier frequencies are involved, some of which are random. The installations appear to act in liaison with the highly magnetic MHO apparati located at Semipalatinsk.

The magnetic component appears to be able to siphon and pump 60 Hz electric power transmission systems, indicating a Luxemburg effect mechanism. Magnetic field impulses demonstrate no time lag when compared with the other

USSR emissions components normal radio wave propagation.
THIS SUGGESTS RESONANCE WITH THE EARTH-IONOSPHERE CAVITY
AND CORE.'

THE HIDDEN WEATHER-ENGINEERING FUNCTION OF THE GROUND WAVE EMERGENCY NETWORK

In the 1980's, the Federal Government undertook the construction of a nationwide network of Ground Wave Emergency Network (GWEN) towers. The official purpose of these towers is to maintain defense communications in the event of a nuclear attack upon the United States. There is strong evidence that these GWEN towers have hidden weather-engineering functions.

GWEN TOWERS AND THE GREAT FLOOD OF 1993

Depending upon the specific local geological formations, the continuous signals of the GWEN antenna are clearly capable of altering the magnetic field within a 200 to 250-mile radius of certain units. As documented, alterations of the earth's magnetic field can strongly influence precipitation.

The November 1980 *BULLETIN OF THE ATOMIC SCIENTISTS* listed some of the GWEN tower locations. Of extreme significance were GWEN units directly in the middle of the high rainfall area. Although not all towers are completed, some of these units were on line and functioning when the Russian Woodpecker system altered the jet stream and set up the long lasting weather-blocks in 1993. Some operating and planned GWEN unit locations are at: Mechanicsville, Iowa; Ledyard, Iowa; Chelsea, Wisconsin; Shephard, Minnesota, Curryville and Dudley, Missouri; Whitney, Nebraska and other units in Colorado and Montana, whose range could influence the magnetic fields in neighbouring states. A total of ten GWEN units are in the Midwest.

The existence of working GWEN units inside the area targeted by the Russian Woodpecker weather-war transmitters greatly enhanced and helped to maintain (by altering certain local magnetic fields) the constant precipitation levels inside the Upper Mississippi Valley. Thus, US Government GWEN Units made a significant contribution to creating the Great Flood of 1993.

US - SOVIET JOINT WEATHER_MANIPULATION ONGOING SINCE 1971

The United States and the Soviet Union began secret cooperation on world weather-engineering in 1971. The next year, US and Soviet scientific teams conducted research in the Bering Sea. The second project was POLEX, the Polar Experiment of the Global Atmospheric Research Program. In 1973, both nations secretly cooperated on AIDJEX, the Arctic Ice Dynamics Joint

Experiment.

NEW WORLD ORDER GLOBALISTS SUPPORT WEATHERWAR AGAINST AMERICA

The 1970 book, *BETWEEN TWO AGES*, by Zbigniew Brzezinski, (the founding director of David Rockefeller's Trilateral Commission) stated: 'Technology will make available, to the leaders of major nations, techniques for conducting secret warfare, of which only a bare minimum of the security forces need be appraised. **TECHNIQUES OF WEATHER MODIFICATION COULD BE EMPLOYED TO PRODUCE PROLONGED PERIODS OF DROUGHT OR STORM,**' which is exactly what has happened in America, following the commencement of the Soviet Woodpecker transmissions. A 1977 official Trilateral Commission publication described increased Trilateral-Communist cooperation in the area of WEATHER MODIFICATION.'

During 1989, World Bank President Barber Conable (member of the Trilateral Commission) made a speech in Tokyo at a conference on 'Global Environment'. In that speech he revealed the long-range goals of the international bankers. He said that 'while higher temperatures may cause a number of natural disasters, **THEY MIGHT ALSO WARM COLD AND UNPRODUCTIVE LANDS IN THE NORTH INTO PRODUCTIVITY**' (9 December 1989, WASHINGTON POST). This candid admission described the real reason that the Soviets, and New World Order gang have secretly promoted continuous weather-engineering over the Northern Hemisphere since the early 1970's.

C.B. Baker, who lives in Virginia, publishes every month a meticulously-researched paper on some aspect of the new world order. These papers are published in individual issues of Youth Action News: A Research Report Specially prepared for Youth Action Supporters. Each issue costs \$4 (15% should be added to Canadian orders; lower prices are available for larger numbers of particular orders). Send cheque, made payable to 'Youth Action', to C.B. Baker, P.O. Box 312, Alexandria, Virginia 22313.

AS THE FARMER GOES, SO GOES NORTH AMERICA

by Gerald L. Sprouse
(Edmonton)

The New World Order is the reigning force of influence in absolutely EVERY sphere of North American life. The New World Order not only exerts total dominance over the federal government and the country's banking system, but it also exerts a stranglehold upon 'our' food supply and every other thing which we need to survive. Its grip upon everything of importance is complete, and they are in the position to starve us into submission if need be. They have thought of

everything, and they have built an escape-proof cage for us like only the evil mind of man could conceive of.

They own all of the major means of production in this country. If you don't believe me, then I suggest that you try ploughing through the thousand-page book entitled *The Rich And The Super-Rich*. It is the hardest book that I ever forced myself to read, but by the time you get through with it, there won't be any doubt left in your mind that the New World Order conspirators own everything of significance in North America and indeed the world.

There is just one thing of importance left that the New World Order conspirators don't own outrightly, but they hold mortgages on it all and are hard at work on completing that transfer of title at the present time. That one thing is North America's farmlands, and the fact that they don't own all of them is undoubtedly the only reason why the axe hasn't yet fallen and the police state that the NWO conspirators are definitely planning has not yet been brought in.

The New World Order conspirators laid a very neat trap for North America's farmers, those unsuspecting tillers of the soil. Through the federal government and the banking system, both of which the New Worlders control, they conned the farmers into over-extending themselves financially to buy equipment and supplies which they really didn't need so that they could attain the highest levels of profitability possible. When the farmers were so far extended that they could never bail themselves out without the continued support of the federal government and the banking system, the New World Order conspirators started yanking that support from under them and foreclosing on their property. I regret that I myself was an unwitting party to this by making in excess of a million and a half dollars per day in loans to farmers at one of the banks which I managed.

The foreclosures on the farms of North America is no coincidence; it is the planned-for end result of a purposeful design to steal the farmers' land from them. It should have been expected by anyone who knew of the New World Order conspiracy. The New Worlders have to gain ownership of all of North America's farmlands if they are to subjugate all of North America. Otherwise, resisters would survive by supporting themselves from their own farmlands and they could also support others of their kind. But with all of the sources of food in the hands of the New Worlders, you will most likely do as they command just to stay alive.

The New Worlders control agriculture from the market end of farm financing as well, and they would take tremendous losses themselves to bankrupt the farmers if need be. Business as usual in agriculture spells the end of the North American farmer and the beginning of New World Order corporate farming. The New Worlders will be glad to take advantage of farmers' experience and hire them just as soon as they confiscate their farms. They might even allow

them to continue to work their 'own' farms which the farmer no longer will own, and they probably will pay the farmers good money to work for them until they gain ownership of all North American farmlands. Then the wage they will pay farmers will probably equal the wages of farm labourers in the countries to the south of us. Nickel a day wages may yet return to North America!

If you want to know exactly when the axe is going to fall and when the police state is going to become fully implemented in North America, just watch the progress of the New Worlders in their takeover of ownership of North America's farmlands. That is the key to which the whole thing is geared. When the last of independent ownership of North American farmlands is gone, so will be the last vestige of individual freedom in America.

The farmlands of America is where we should draw the line and fight. If the farmers go, so do we! They need our support just on humane grounds, but the way the battle lines have been drawn, there is absolutely nothing more important than preventing farmers from losing their land ownership to the New World Order conspirators.

This excellent article was sent to us from the Confederation of Regions in Edmonton.

FOCUS ON INDIA:

Small Farmers Fight Against Globalized Agriculture

This release from the Advocate News Service was sent from Madras, India, and published in Farmer's Choice (25 March 1994). Under the new GATT rules, companies can sue farmers for selling seeds from their own fields when these are claimed as derivatives of protected seeds. The rules place the onus of proof on the farmers, a provision going against normal rules. This has caused great anger. Defying GATT in their 'seed satyagraha' (non-violent Gandhian struggle), the farmers are setting up co-operatives to develop, store and exchange their own seeds.

MADRAS, India - A gaunt, Gandhi-like figure has emerged in South India as leader of mighty peasants' revolts.

He sees himself as fighting for the survival of rural peoples threatened by the industrialization and globalization of agriculture.

And his voice is being heard throughout the sub-continent and other developing countries.

The immediate grievance of Professor M.D. Najundaswami and the 10 million members of his Karnataka Farmers Union is the powers just given to multinational seed merchants in the latest round of talks on the General

Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT).

When the Uruguay Round of GATT is finally signed next month, the companies will be able to enforce copyright on scientifically improved seeds.

In theory, this means farmers will no longer be allowed to gather seeds from their crops, but will have to buy them each year from seed companies.

Many of these seeds depend on chemicals for growth.

All this, Najundaswami says, will lead to a monopoly for agribusiness, requiring farmers to spend heavily on chemical fertilizers and pesticides (usually sold by the same companies).

It could, he says, threaten the livelihoods of all but rich farmers. India is made up of small farmers.

'Our farms are our last refuge,' says Najundaswami.

'If we are driven off them, we suffer extermination. What is happening in sub-Saharan Africa will happen here.'

Najundaswami, a former law professor, won a seat in the Karnataka State Assembly last year and hopes his movement will dominate state politics after elections in November.

It will, he says, be bigger than Gandhi's independence freedom struggle, 'when the fight against cultural imperialism eventually spreads from the rural to the urban areas.'

His 14-year-old union is run as a grass-roots movement and is setting the political pace in 12 of Karnataka state's 19 districts.

The farmers have shown impressive muscle. On Gandhi's birthday, October 2, more than 500,000 assembled in Bangalore to hear protests from across the developing world.

Najundaswami has been feted in Paris by anti-GATT French and has addressed a rally in Geneva.

The action burst into a rare episode of violence when members ransacked the Bangalore offices of Cargill, the world's largest seed company and food merchant, in which they see the main threat.

Their central target is the 'intellectual property rights' awarded to companies by the new GATT rules, which threaten to stop them trading in seeds

among themselves.

Defying GATT in their 'seed satyagraha' (non-violent Gandhian struggle), the farmers are setting up cooperatives to develop, store and exchange their own seeds.

The seed merchants and government officials promise that the real effects of GATT will be less drastic and there is much confusion about what the rules will mean in practice.

Legislation has still to be drafted and protesters claim growing sympathy for their cause among officials and MPs who cannot ignore the rural vote.

Nobody denies that the GATT text forces every country to introduce a patent law or an 'effective' substitute to protect plant breeders' rights.

John Hamilton, the Cargill manager in Bangalore, says his company has no intention of taking out patents on seeds because these are costly and ineffective.

But he confirmed the companies will 'not tolerate' rival sales of seed varieties they claim to have originated.

Hybrid seeds sold by companies are sterile, cannot be re-sown after the first harvest and must therefore be repurchased every year.

Rather than becoming perpetual clients of monopolistic companies, the farmers plan to produce their own hybrids.

Non-hybrids can be re-planted and farmers say their time-honoured methods of trading such seeds after each harvest are now under threat.

Under the new GATT rules, companies can sue farmers for selling seeds from their own fields when these are claimed derivatives to protected seeds.

The rules place the onus of proof in case of dispute on the farmers, a provision going against normal rules of justice which has caused particular anger.

Such seeds are not primitive, the farmers insist. They represent centuries of improvement and adaptation to local conditions and have been developed for mixed, sustainable agriculture.

The reputation of 'miracle seeds,' by contrast, is rapidly diminishing in India.

'People bought them under pressure of salesmanship, but they are disillusioned,' Najundaswami says.

'They require very costly inputs, yields are often much lower than advertised and very often lower than our own seeds.'

Traditional farming is cost-effective, he says, because it needs fewer inputs and less water and provides its own organic manure without cost on fields where a variety of food and fodder crops can share the same space.

Behind this grievance is deeper disillusion with the famed 'Green Revolution' which brought India from chronic food deficit to surplus in the '60s.

Shivaram Hutchaia, a union member in Mandia district, said yields of Cargill sunflower seeds had been 'a disaster,' while organic production of rice, sorghum, wheat and sugar cane had broken records.

O, CANADA, STOP CENSORING

by Don Feder
(USA)

For a glimpse of fascism in action, you could see the Speilberg epic 'Schindler's List' - or cast a glance at our neighbour to the north. Someone should tell Canadian customs that the Wehrmacht lost the war.

A book I wrote was 'detained' by the authorities up there.

Michel Cl  roux, a spokesman for Revenue Canada, insists my book wasn't 'banned,' 'confiscated' or 'seized' - verbs far too active and emotion-charged to describe a delicate situation.

The collection of my columns and speeches was merely 'detained'.

Detained for questioning, as crime reports used to say? I picture my book sitting in a windowless room with a bare light bulb dangling overhead, being interrogated by two burly Mounties: 'All right, let's have it: What did you really mean by that comment on Page 174?'

Actually, this is less a tale of brutal repression than of bumbling bureaucracy.

My book was among a shipment of nine from Huntington House Publishers of Lafayette, La., ordered by a gentleman in Winnipeg.

A customs agent in the Winnipeg post office examined the shipment and decided that one or more of the titles might possibly fall into a prohibited

category, as set forth in Memorandum D9-1-1 of Revenue Canada. Under Canadian law, this includes material deemed obscene, 'hate propaganda' or 'of a seditious character.'

As to the last, who in his right mind would waste his time trying to overthrow the Canadian government? What would a conqueror do with a nation populated mostly by moose and lumberjacks - use it as a staging area for an invasion of the Arctic Circle?

I am not a First Amendment absolutist. I don't think intellectual inquiry is in anyway compromised by an effort to limit circulation of 'Heidi Has a Whip'. But the way in which Canadian customs mauls literary freedom is an absolute disgrace.

Huntington House publishes conservative titles, the farthest thing imaginable from pornography or genocidal pleading. Although, given the mind-set of Maple Leaf bureaucrats, they probably think Death of a Nation is treasonable and The Little Prince is the type of reading matter found on Michael Jackson's night stand.

I spoke to Cl  roux and David Whitehouse, superintendent of the Winnipeg postal branch. Both initially refused to discuss the basis for the agent's decision.

Such a disclosure would be a 'breach of confidentiality,' said Whitehouse. Whose, I asked? The buyer wants to know why he can't have his books. The author and publisher are equally curious. That leaves the Canadian Government, which is determined to protect its own privacy.

I suspect that the reason the books were embargoed was so trivial and ludicrous that to reveal the same would embarrass Ottawa by demonstrating the inanity of its minions.

I was right.

After considerable prompting, Cl  roux confessed it was the title, 'Hitler and the New Age' (an examination of Nazism and the Occult) that raised a red flag.

Would 'Rise And Fall of the Third Reich' or 'Hitler, A Profile in Tyranny,' also be detained?

Are Canadian customs officials so uncritical that any book with the word 'Hitler' in its title is automatically tagged when a perusal of the back cover or the introduction would demonstrate its innocuousness?

Canada's censorship system provides ample opportunities for abuse. Say one of its customs agents is a raving feminist who thinks family values is a

misogynistic concept. She spies a book by Rush Limbaugh (who coined the term 'feminazi') and decides to call it pornographic, degrading to women, whatever. Off it goes to Ottawa, wrapped in customs tape for months.

And this is a nation whose policies we are urged to emulate.

O, Canada - US liberals love you. They adore your nationalized health care. They salute your gun control. In their eyes, you have taken multiculturalism to new heights.

You are also a stagnant, sterile land whose economy and culture is as inert as the frosted tundra of your frozen North. Unemployment is 11 percent; taxes and deficits have exploded.

Things are so swell in the land of hockey players and slow-running sap that what used to be the ruling party went from 155 parliamentary seats to two in the last election.

With Canada's manifold problems, its bureaucrats have nothing better to do than flog literature.

The story has a happy ending. After five weeks in custody, my book and the other eight were sprung from the Ottawa poky upon a determination of the Canadian thought police that they were not pornographic, prejudiced or seditious.

And that's how I was almost banned in Canada. Could Canadian customs conceivably combat neo-fascism without acting like men with monocles and swagger sticks?

THE INTEGRITY OF RACE

by Jud Cyllorn
(British Columbia)

I am the son of a soldier, a taxpayer, a risk taker and an unauthorized guardian of what my Dad perceived as the 'collective good' in our society. From paying his bills on time, to never living beyond his means, an honest day's pay for an honest day's work, to respecting people as well as the law - these were the principles that I saw respected each and every day.

Throughout the 160-year history as Upper Canadians as well as Canadians, my ancestors cleared land, financed and built docks, barns, bridges, roads, municipal halls, lobbied railway companies to build a station in their small town, volunteered as policemen and firemen, sat on school and church building committees and, like my own father, volunteered as soldiers when patriotism came knocking.

With each year that passed, a greater sense of permanence was created than the year before. A progressive ethic dominated the times that enabled pre-confederation Canadians to continually see the fruits of their labour before them. They were truly the 'Sons of Progress.' These people asked for little tolerance from society, yet generation after generation they earned much respect.

This is my Canadian heritage and for my insistence on the achievements of my ancestry and their peers being justifiably recognized, rather than today's relentless condemnations, I am called a Racist.

In the last thirty years, the philosophy of those individuals that built this country has been found guilty of 'Sins of Progress', and there has been an obvious lack of recognition for any of the benefits of this philosophy. Those who shared no part in the progress of Canada becoming a nation present themselves as victims of the peculiar sin of nation-building. Thus today's media-driven society continually demands that these Nation-building Canadians ignore their progressive heritage and make amends for their 'sins.'

My ancestral heritage has historically defied the natural environment, thus creating the progressive changes from building landing docks to financing and building railroads that future generations of immigrants from the old world immediately benefited from upon their arrival to Canada. My defiance of the natural environment is no different from my Great-Great-Great Grandfather's in 1832. His goal upon landing in the Bay of Chaleur in New Brunswick was to create, not destroy. It was to build, to forge and to grow, not to destroy something of anyone else's. He sought to develop a society that mirrored his own beliefs, that protected people of any race, that insisted on freedom of the press, that protected children under the legal age and strongly believed that every man was due a fair trial.

Individually and collectively through a common ethic these early Canadians established a social order that was different than that of both Britain and the neighbouring United States, yet similar to all at the same time. Foreign immigrants, after Confederation, witnessed a combination of Britain's family class and the American's monied class upon their arrival to Canada. Thus the British family class provided the institutional order (e.g. the common law / court system) and the American monied class provided the opportunities to the early Canadian social order.

This made assimilation easier in Canada than in the rest of the colonies. Each individual as well as social group earned their own respect as they marked out their own social territories. Irish, Finns, Norseman, Swedes, Poles, Ukrainians, French or Jews they all had their own level of assimilation; individually or in concert.

When someone called a newly-arrived immigrant a name, defaming their

race, in actuality, it was pointing out their naivete or indifference to the social laws of the land. There were no Human Rights Tribunals to run to, nor was the media a sympathetic ear to voice one's complaints. Records of newspapers published in British Columbia 100 years ago will prove that there was a higher disregard for the non-assimilating immigrants by the media than we've been led to believe. Prior to 1960, immigrants to this continent either adopted the social laws of the land, lived in isolation or faced being ostracised in the more urban areas.

But that's all gone now.

Today, I'm to respect everyone else's heritage but my own. I have the only heritage scarred by the 'Sins of Progress.' There are societies within the new Canadian culture that consume but don't progress. And apparently, according to our courts, these societies are not responsible for any of the 'Sins of Progress.' Our courts demand tolerance of other societies' social codes without examination or debate, while I witness standards of my own heritage being crushed under the weight of judicially controlled morality.

The word *Racist* has now become the all-encompassing word that shrieks out the names of the Politically Incorrect, those 'responsible' for the bad and the evil deeds of history. It gives the accuser an unrelenting position, aided by a morally-rudderless society and a righteous media - the accused has no defence. He must stand trial before the media court that, like his heartless accusers, will prosecute and sentence the accused in absentia, to a political and/or financial death.

TOLERANCE

The people who share the Western Culture are being attacked by a politically funded army of 'Culture Crushers' whose religion is power and whose fuel is fear. These 'Culture Crushers' have demanded, in the name of equality and rights, that I stand trial for the sins of my heritage. Now that I realize that the progressive philosophy of the Western Culture carries a large Reparation Tax, passed by law, to pay off those who claim to be the victims of that progressive philosophy, I find that I cannot accept this as being fair.

For those persons who share the bond of the Western Culture, all must now begrudgingly carry a larger tax load because of these 'sins'. If we protest, we will be tried by the political/ media courts for Racism and sentenced by the court of controlled public opinion to a political death. My ancestral heritage is that of resisting plutocratic oligarchies (e.g. Magna Carta). Resisting such oppression - socially, economically and politically - is part of my culture, an inherent right built into the societal code of my own people.

Remember, Western man said everyone was equal before the eyes of

God and the law. They were not equal in any other way, thus the philosophy of respect for each other as individuals rather than a legislated form of equality. I come from a heritage of self-governing people and the overlying tone to the laws they created was Fairness not equality. What courtroom do I stand before and argue that my heritage is being vandalized by placing someone's political rights ahead of what is fair for all?

AFFIRMATIVE ACTION

Today's politicians and our forever righteous media laud those still suffering from historical wrongs and ruthlessly condemn any one who dares challenge politically acceptable interpretations of historical events. My response to this dogma was, in the beginning, to acquire more knowledge. Based on what I discovered, I now find myself in a state of aggressive contempt for those who, because of their self-serving beliefs, gender, sexual preference or skin colour, have beneficial status in the new quota system called 'Affirmative Action.'

This is our own version of 60s bussing, but for adults not school children.

Rather than swapping urban ghetto kids for suburban kids like the Americans, Canadians affirmatively displace some people and replace them with different people based on their sex, skin colour, etc. Any who dares question the logic of this special, largely racial 'quota system' will be tried as a Racist and sentenced within 48 hours. When American legislators are asked today about bussing, they all conveniently find nice politically correct places to hide by saying, 'We meant well but how were we to know?'

Those accused of racism by special interest groups, or by our pervasively righteous media, have no access to the 'People's Court' (television or print). Thus the death sentence proceeds with the accused not even being allowed to address the charge. Having no medium for defence, the accused is guaranteed a quick death and no funeral.

Would a philosophical mind not ask the accusers just how adequately equipped are they to judge the racist acts or thoughts of others? Are they ready to sentence someone to a political / financial death, ignoring the consequences of being wrong? Did they have to write a qualifying exam? Is there a racist identification program at some redundant college that certifies graduates as having 'Racist Identifying Privileges' (R.I.P.s)? Is there a quota on who gets in the program? Finally, is it funded by a 'special' federal program?

I think my beliefs as a Canadian with 160 years of heritage on this continent have been sentenced to death by those with R.I.P. But I am not going to die. I am also not going to roll over and play dead nor become a living ghost as has happened to many of those who have for example questioned the financial affairs of war in this century. My heritage is that of making things better than they

were before and, unlike many others, I can prove that - not only on this continent but on two others.

In a society where money rules man, my heritage will always lose. The Shackles of Guilt are the means used to surrender the proven benefits of creative individualism to the dogmas of the political 'World Order'. But soon the buildings, the bridges, the highways, the telephone lines, the hospitals, the sewers and the social order will all need rebuilding.

Please remember these creations are only the physical expression of the philosophically progressive attitudes of Western thinking. I dare any one to examine those societies most in need of repair and note the amount of rejection of Western philosophy by its inhabitants.

Those among us today who have crushed the progressive culture for their indefinable Equality, will be first to demand that society be repaired. Our post 60s society has taught our youth as well as new Canadians to demand repairs to the tangible and intangible structures supporting our society, but not how to create them.

Will those '*equalled*' go to the equalizers (our courts, social workers or media) to fix the dysfunctional infrastructure or will they go to the global equalizers for technical expertise. When our nation's 'equals' dial 911 (getting put on hold for an indefinite time) and their call is no longer an emergency but a catastrophe, will they cease to believe the Egalitarian messengers? Nowhere has 'equality' created market order, only long lines of disillusioned souls waiting patiently for the promise of unearned rewards.

My goals, like my God, are always fair, as were those of the five generations of Canadians before me. I seek the association of similar philosophies as a form of protection and secondly, but most importantly, to enhance the heritage of progress. I do this for my own benefit, for the benefit of all those around me and for those Canadians that are now not seen nor heard but will be responsible for the type of society Canada becomes 50 to 100 years from now.

For this I am called a Racist? So be it.

This article appeared in Council of Public Affairs Digest, Vol. VIII, Nos. 9 and 10 (September / October 1992) under the title 'Culture Crushers'. The Digest is edited by E.M. Pressler, and we are deeply grateful to Mrs. Pressler for her encouragement and help with information. Jud Cyllorn is a writer, author and lecturer.

A VOICE FROM THE HINTERLANDS OF ONTARIO

by
Albert Ellis Webber

I

Elizabeth and Robert have been decent enough to show me the manuscript of the book they are publishing about Canada. I am shocked, surprised, horrified. That the country which our ancestors spent centuries building, building, building should be desecrated and destroyed by those individuals to whom we have given our trust and who have betrayed that trust: our spiritual birthright and heritage.

And the human race as well whom they - vampires of our souls and spirits and bodies - are bent on destroying all over the world. The elimination of four billion 'useless eaters' is their goal, we are told in this book.

Is this believable? It is. I too have put my hands in the wounds of the human race - in my own wounds - and it is true.

Centuries upon centuries they have spent in the nurturing, in the hatching of this diabolical plan and now finally the rotten egg has matured and is about to spawn its rotten seed, the children of the dragon.

What riles me is this! While my father and mother, and their father's father and mother's mother - and back a long time before that - were bruising their bodies to serve the dream of this tract of geography coming together into a new kind of country, these thieves in the night, these international bankers and their minions, were already undermining this country.

Who gave them permission? The Provincial Government? The Federal Government? Or does the Illuminati own both the Provincial and the Federal Governments? When did that ownership begin?

When will it cease?

I didn't put one and one together until Robert and Elizabeth gave these books to the world. Now I am full of rage. And I shall have the just vengeance of the Lord on those who have defiled the graves of my ancestors and robbed the wombs of the girls in our villages and towns.

II

Already, even before this foul trade deal - that is taking away all the jobs from our young - was signed, every Tom, Dick, and Harry here and across the border jumped the gun and began calling us 'North Americans'. Does that mean

that the Illuminati and their backers have finally taken control of North America, and that the lever of their control, by which Canada first and then the US will be finally brought to our knees, is right here in Ontario, in Windsor perhaps in some combination of bob rae's casinos.

In *The New World Order and the Throne of the antiChrist* Robert came up with an interesting image, that Canada, Russia, and the United States are next-door neighbours over the Pole, and they 'hold in their land masses a kind of cowl-like covering for the skull of the earth.'

A couple of years ago - actually it was on Christmas Day 1992 - Elizabeth told me that a top Russian diplomat had declared to her in Alexander Fraser House in Arthur: 'I tell you this: if Russia goes, Canada will be next, and the United States will be third.' Russia has gone and antiCHRIST is clearly in control of America.

I cannot believe that my own country, where almost everybody thinks almost everything is still innocent - I cannot believe that in this country where I and all of my ancestors were born and bred; I cannot believe that this womb that has given us Canada has been defiled so fast, is next on the hit list! Maybe the last!

III

I was born in a farmhouse in the township of Egermont, and there are many like me still hidden in the hinterlands of Ontario. We have known since before we were born that the end of time is near, and all our lives we have watched and waited, waited and watched. Is this the sign we've waited for?

Some of us still have the blood of good ancestors in our veins. Not only do I have the blood of the Webbers, but I have the blood of the Ellises, the blood of the Martins, the Millers, Campbells and Stuarts.

There are many others in those hinterlands of Ontario with blood even finer than mine and courage that exceeds the pipsqueaks who are running our cities and our governments. Our, 'public servants' have betrayed us, outfoxed us, outplayed us, again and again and again, but this time the vampire accountants will be held accountable.

And now I speak, being full of vision;

I speak to my people, and I speak in my
people's name to the masters of my people.
I say to my people that they are holy, that
they are august, despite their chains,
That they are greater than those that hold

them, and stronger and purer,
That they have but need of courage, and to
call on the name of their God,
For the unforgetting, the dear God that
loves the peoples
For whom He died naked, suffering shame.
And I say to my people's masters: Beware,
Beware of the thing that is coming, beware
of the risen people,
Who shall take what ye would not give.
Did ye think to conquer the people,
Or that Law is stronger than life and than
men's desire to be free?
We will try it out with you, ye that have
harried and held,
Ye that have bullied and bribed, tyrants,
hypocrites, liars!

IV

The Dragon, as we know from the Bible, has always found it difficult to navigate the hinterlands. The Archangel Michael defeated the Dragon in the Heavens. And the Dragon fell to earth.

I am not a betting man. I usually work with certainties. But if I were in one of Bob Rae's casinos and I met a pretty girl who liked to bet I'd say: 'Bet on this! This time He /She / It/ The Dragon may not get back to where it came from. For it will be slain in the hinterlands of Ontario.'

SECTION VII

Towards a Police State in Canada: CSIS, ACADEMIA, AND THE MILITARY

'When you see the establishment uncomfortable about the books people are writing, you can safely say that some sort of police state is in the making' -
George Kralik

On 12 April 1994 Peter Worthington wrote in the Toronto Sun (12 April 1994): 'When he was Trudeau's Defence minister, in 1978, Barney Danson made an asinine remark about possibly disbanding the Airborne because he disliked

élite units, forgetting that all good regiments think of themselves as élite - as Barney once did when he was an officer in WWII in the Queen's Own Rifles. Col. Jacques Painchaud, then commander of the Airborne, called Danson's remark "stupid" and, if true, "irresponsible."

'The greater the truth the greater the libel, so Painchaud was fired. Again, morale in the army sagged, and not just among Airborne troops. But wide support for the regiment put disbanding plans on hold. That was 15 years ago.'

INVESTIGATION OF MILITARY: GEORGE KRALIK

by Elizabeth Elliott

I

In this section I present the results of the Investigations of two Canadian citizens, one a Professor who has been teaching at the University of Toronto for 28 years (my fiancé Robert), a second who has been served in the Canadian Armed Forces for 11 years (George Kralik). The extraordinary thing is that both Canadians were investigated over books: one for books he had written, the other for books he had in his possession. The investigating agencies were CSIS (Canadian Security and Intelligence Service, SIU (Military Special Investigation Unit), IU (Investigating Unit Military Police), Regular Military Police, and The University of Toronto.

The implications of these Investigations are serious for Canadians: thought is the life of a nation, or it could be said it is the invisible substance that makes a people cohere into a nation. Revolutionaries do little to enrich the life of a nation: they cling passionately to some kind of abstract symbol or shibboleth which may have been true in the past but which is not part of the our experience as we move towards the future, our destiny:

Hearts with one purpose alone
Through summer and winter seem
Enchanted to a stone
To trouble the living stream.

(W. B. Yeats, Easter 1916)

A nation, as Yeats's friend AE Russell says, is not a divine revelation: «A nation arises because a number of people come to an agreement about government. The agreement may be due to acceptance of a common culture, to identity of character or religion, or economic interests; and no exact science can be formulated with regard to it» (The Living Torch, p. 193).

The shapers of a nation are the thinkers of a nation, the thought that springs spontaneously from the heart of the people rather than the fossilized forms of thought imposed by the rulers of a nation, visible and invisible, and their minions: relay team after relay team of politicians diddling the public.

The true intellectual life of a nation is a shared feeling of cohesiveness, some kind of aura, or invisible feeling that exists in every nation and is the root cause of the love felt for it by the citizens, just as the existence of spirit, the most mysterious and impalpable thing, is the fountain of the manifold activities of the body. Let the spirit go, and the body soon decays'(*The Living Torch*, p.183).

"To make judgement on any issue, George Kralik began, one must inform oneself. If the information is restricted, the decision is likely to be faulty. Any group wishing to rule a society (or enslave one) must practise thought control at its source - the intake of information.

The ability of Canadians to gather or share information at this time is not only being hindered or curtailed but brutally strangled - by the very services that have been created to protect them. Individuals who manage to circumvent this process are marginalised, investigated, harassed, and are held up as nutbars, criminals, or the enemies of society.

We have of course to carry on, bash through the "barrier of fear" and somehow surmount these artificial obstacles that have been erected by the enemies of our country.

II

George had come down to Arthur to finalize the text of his contribution. June 4, 1994. Yes, our D-Day, and George, Robert, and I are considering a Counter-Invasion of another sort: a counter-invasion of truth, an attempt to make our people aware of what is going on in our country before it is too late.

My own people have been here for over one hundred and fifty years and I say with some concern: why do we sit back and watch these Money Manipulators cut the heart out of our country and devour it.

It is D-Day - 50 years later - and George, Robert and I are sitting in the front parlour of Alexander Fraser House, the foundation house of the village of Arthur referred to yesterday in the Kitchener Record as "Canada's most patriotic village."

"What does patriotism mean in Arthur? Kralik interjected. "I will read you what's here," I replied:

Among Canada's 250,000 troops assigned to the Allied D-Day forces were many Waterloo Country men.

Many were from the Village of Arthur, Canada's most patriotic village. One hundred and sixteen of the village's then total population of 837 were in the armed forces, and more than 80 were overseas. Several families had three or four children in uniform but the Sheldon Colwill family topped the list with six. Five sons were with the invasion force and a daughter was serving in the Royal Canadian Corps of Signals at London, Ontario.

We are sitting in the adjoining room of our home where Michael Adir first outlined for us the horrendous scenario that the rich élite of this world has in store for us Canadians. "The plan, George is saying, is almost at the point of realization - a matter of months to its completion - but the formulators of the Plan may have miscalculated on one thing: the power of the people. Something connects inside my mind: the people, yes, the risen people. I stand up, cross the room to the bookcase inside, take a faded green book from the bookcase and read:

Beware of the thing that is coming, beware of the risen people
Who shall take what ye would not give. Did ye think to conquer the
people?

George begins to speak, as if in pain: 'I was born in a Police State, Hungary, Budapest, an early attempt of the new world order to impose slavery on that country. I have first-hand experience of a Police State! What does living in a Police State mean? Brutal Force! A slave-and-master relationship ruled by naked force, or the threat of it. Being watched all of the time. Living with a personal 'Szemelyi Igazolvány', an ID number (I often wonder whether SIN means Slave Identification Number) that is to be produced instantly on demand by ANY authority, be it police or bureaucrat. You could not get through one hour of the day without it. If you were caught without it, you were immediately jailed. It served in place of a wartime tattoo number. You could not get a job without it, go to school, take a course, rent a home (everything was 'state-owned' anyway), or travel (that is purchase a ticket) - in fact, it had to be presented when shopping. I remember my uncle telling me that the Water Patrol once demanded his personal ID when he was swimming near boating lines - as if he would carry papers in his bathing suit.

'There are so many of them: Secret Police, and the escalation of special police units is one indicator of a police state. CSIS, for example, was formally established in 1984: in five years it had grown by 300%. Did the population of Canada triple during that time? No! Why then did the staff in CSIS triple?

'What do the Secret police do? They classify the slaves, the potential slaves, and their watchdogs. The 'normal' wage in Hungary was a starvation wage. This serves several purposes: people living hand-to-mouth use all their

energy trying to survive, which leaves them with no heart or resources to organize resistance. The money that is not given to the working class is reserved for those who serve the slave apparatus - the secret police. These watchdogs of society - or more appropriately 'hyenas' - would receive a significantly higher wage - up to 10 to 20 times the norm.

'This further enraged the slave populace - turning some of their own kind against them, suffering not only the material deprivation but the indignity of seeing the 'politically correct' prosper even though they were morally inferior to the majority of the people.

'Books of course are banned because they are too effective a way of people educating themselves. Books that were once the 'lighthouse' of the nation are replaced by books that have been politically approved. Trumped-up smear charges are thrown at the throats of anybody exposing anything, and ultimately they are silenced. When you see an establishment uncomfortable about the books that people are writing, you can safely say that some sort of police state is in the making.

'To top it all off, the people are forced publicly to parrot predigested clichés extolling their "wonderful system" and their 'great liberators'. The radio, press, television were State property and you could not work there unless you were screened by the Security Police. Not only did the rulers of the State have full control over the dissemination of all ideas, but no more than five people could meet in any one place without State authorization. The people were totally intimidated about being caught breaking one absurd law or another. This would seem ridiculous in the Canada we have known, but it is a matter of life-and-death for the survival of any Police State to entangle the people in a web of impossible-to-obey regulations. An atmosphere of perpetual fear is generated.

'Further, neighbours were forced to "spy and snitch" on each other. Severe penalties were handed down (numerous years in prison, or worse) if by chance a situation was a "set-up" whereby the "culprit" neighbour was actually an agent of the State and if a party observing him failed to report the suspected misdeed then it was viewer who would "go down" rather than the neighbour. This was encouraged not only among neighbours, but was fostered even within families by the State schools. With this method, the trust between people was shattered and complete disintegration of a healthy society is accomplished.

'As you both know, there was an "Uprising" in Hungary in '56, a situation where the "slaves" decided they would rather risk everything than live another day in that HELL. The people will only endure the tyranny of a Police State as long as they can be kept from organizing some form of effective resistance. They could not have arms: only highly select (and State-approved) persons could possess firearms. All weapons were banned, even if they were only antiques. The police, on the other hand, were issued machine guns just to patrol street-

corners or side-walks. This "overkill" weaponry in the face of a disarmed populace can only mean that the Rulers always have to contend with the possibility of a "slave" Rising.

'Another way to keep people "in line" is to break their line of communication with those they still trust: phone tapping or restricted phone access, lack of vehicle availability - restricting mobility - censoring of mail, the forbidding of a free press where opinions and ideas may be voiced, and of course severe restrictions on travel abroad. This was the reason for the existence of an "IRON CURTAIN", a Curtain enforced by minefields, barbed wire, and machine-gun towers: they didn't want their slaves to escape. But despite the life-threatening conditions, over 200,000 people escaped in a matter of a few weeks in 1956.

'Among those were my parents. Using a hand-held compass, and travelling by foot under the cover of darkness, just with the clothes on their back, no valises, no nothing, just themselves, they managed to escape: to a "lager" - an Austrian refugee camp from which their application was accepted to come to Canada. They came by boat to Halifax where they were quarantined in case they had TB for about a month (rather interesting in the light that people these days don't have to be quarantined even for AIDS), then to Niagara Falls for a year, and then to Toronto where they arrived in 1958.

'I had been left in Hungary with my grandparents on my father's side on a farm near a small village. My grandmother on my mother's side who was alone had to endure numerous interrogations and surprise house searches, always in the early hours of the morning - around 2 a.m. because my uncle who was imprisoned by Authorities for "entwisted activities" at the age of 19, had also escaped at the same time as my parents.

'The Bureaucratic Beast prevented my coming to Canada to rejoin my parents for seven years. One thing you'll find interesting when I returned to Hungary in 1974 is that the Police State was still firmly entrenched. As a visitor, I had to report to Police Headquarters within 24 hours of arrival. Also, any time that I visited relatives in another town, this "people's democracy" demanded that I report to Police immediately; subsequently, I reported to police no less than eight times in seven weeks (in the Baltic countries, the State forbade visitors to sleep at their relatives' homes - instead they were forced to stay at state-designated "hotels" at exorbitant prices).

'Another thing stands out clearly in my mind during the '74 visit. Walking with my cousin Elizabeth, I noticed a large black statue of Lenin with pigeon shit dripping from his forehead and nose. I found it humorous that the pigeons were carrying on where the '56 Freedom Fighters left off, and I burst out in laughter, pointing at the spectacle. My cousin grabbed my arm and shook me, reminding me that a policeman might be watching. It took me a moment to realize her

concern and the fear that was still gripping the nation.

'The experience of this visit and being reminded so forcefully of the Police State still operating in the country where I was born, coupled with the fear that this could happen in any other country, and my resolve not to let it happen, led me to show interest in the Canadian military. I was also of the conviction that any citizen should be a capable soldier ready and able to defend their country. Never did I think that I would have the same type of experience in Canada in, of all places, the Military.

'Yet this is precisely what happened. Under the bogus pretext of National Security, questions were put to me that revealed the shadowy presence that ultimately manifests itself into a Police State, that has no compassion for any type of human feeling. If Canadians choose to remain casual about it, IT WILL HAPPEN HERE. I can see the heel that Orwell speaks about coming down brutally on the human face. This time the face is not somebody else's: IT IS OURS!'

Suddenly he stood up as if before a Tribunal,' A Police State,' he said 'is not a joy ride with a happy ending, although Canadians generalizing from their history may believe it to be that. It is the most brutal reality one can ever encounter, or any of one's kin.'

George stood up, walked to the centre table, picked up the Guelph Mercury, looked at the headline, 'D-Day Invasion was "family affair" for Arthur, 'began to read silently, slowly crossing the carpet to the double windows where he continued to read in silence.

When Allied troops storm the West Wall of Europe on D-Day it will be, to a remarkable extent 'a family affair' as far as the village of Arthur, 25 miles north of Guelph, is concerned.

Whole families of sons from this North Wellington County village stand poised in England awaiting the "go" signal for invasion. Of other Arthur families, some sons are in England, some already in fight in Italy and others still training in Canada.

Although the village has a population of only 837, there have been at least 116 enlisted to date. More than 80 are now overseas. In addition, some 25 sought to aid their country by enlisting but were rejected on medical grounds.

One Arthur family has five sons and one daughter in the Army, another four sons, more than half a dozen families have at least three sons in the services with prospects of more enlisting in the future.

Robert and I both knew what he was reading. Did we know it before? That Arthur Ontario is 'Canada's most patriotic village'?

Robert broke the silence, 'Coming events cast their shadow.' Yes, that's what Joyce has Poldy think.

Poldy and Molly, Molly and Poldy. Molly Poldy Bloom. But I am doodling.'What kind of Investigation were you subjected to in Canada?'

II

When the Investigation was initiated in 1989, Kralik had been in the Armed Forces for eleven years. In January of that year he was away from his home base in Gagetown, New Brunswick, on a 'Search and Rescue' Training Course in Edmonton. When he returned on 13 February 1989, he discovered that the Military Police had emptied his home of almost ALL the contents, confiscating two truckloads of books, papers, manuscripts, and personal possessions. He had come back by air to Trenton, Ontario, on 3 February to pick up his car which he had left with a Search and Rescue Technician friend. On landing at the Airport, he bumped into a Military Police acquaintance who said, 'A lot of questions are being asked about you.' George shrugged, not paying much attention, sauntered across the highway to the Military Police Office (which was known in the colloquial as the MP Shack). The Sergeant saw the name tag and said with some surprise, 'Oh, you're Kralik. The Gagetown MP's have been calling, looking for you.'

At this point George, who originally had gone into the MP Shack to call his friend to get his car back, decided to call Gagetown Military Police. He was beginning to wonder why Trenton - the mid-point of his journey - had been alerted. He was told by the Gagetown Police that the matter they wanted to talk to him about was not urgent; they just wanted to talk to him, but refused to say why on the phone or even give a hint.

George's return to Gagetown was delayed several days because of car trouble. He arrived there on the evening of the twelfth of February. He was immediately 'flabbergasted' about the number of calls the Duty Officer was making - about him. He was humoured and flattered by all this attention, but was starting to feel confused. He was told to report at 0900 hours the next day to the Military Police.

The next day when he arrived, he was escorted by two Investigating Unit members into a soundproof room with a tape recorder. He was asked whether he had military gear in his possession to which he replied, 'Affirmative'. He was then told to make a written statement. 'What do you want me to write?' 'Anything you want,' they replied. 'Not being a Shakespeare,' he answered, 'I have nothing to write.'

He was then led down the hall to a large room. When the door was swung open, he was greeted by the sight of his entire worldly possessions, or almost all of them. 'Are you sure you didn't leave anything?' he laughed. He was then asked to sit and identify every object assembled in the 300-square foot room. For the next three hours he did precisely that. At noon, he was ordered to see a certain Warrant Officer, Steve Schofield of the Special Investigating Unit of the Canadian Military, at 1300 hours in, of all places, the Military Base Theatre Building.

When he arrived there, he was greeted by Schofield, Section Head of SIU (Special Military Investigating Unit) and was offered cigarettes, coffee, and a chair: being a non-smoker, and not wanting coffee, he accepted the chair. 'You will not be forced to remain here against your will,' Schofield said, 'but the questions we are interested in are of a security nature and are of great concern to Military Intelligence and Canada's welfare.' Suddenly, George realized that the matter was much more serious than he originally thought.

The questioning began in a routine manner: name, date of birth, place of birth, progressing to 'Why did you join the forces?' to some highly questionable areas such as personal and religious views, views on equality, what he found difficult to accept in his religion, etc.

Shortly after the commencement of questioning, George asked if anything found in his house influenced the direction of the questioning, such as books and papers? The answer was in the affirmative, and he began to get a drift of where the interrogation was going.

The questioning went on until 4 p.m. and continued into the next day. At this point George was asked whether he was willing to answer questions formulated by CSIS. George had no objection, whereupon he was asked whether he would have any objection to a search of his property by CSIS.

Ron Landry, agent of CSIS, came to his house on 17 February for a cursory visit, paying special attention to the library (they had of course taken a very large box of books and pamphlets which they had described on their 'Seized Goods List' as 'Box of contents') while Schofield busied himself jotting down certain titles, his jowls shaking, concluding his work by taking a pathetic Polaroid snapshot from the back of the room of a wall unit of books.

They kept mentioning the 'National Security' risk, but rather it was - as George told me - 'self-styled vigilantes acting on orders protecting a much larger operation.' George's crime was that he had books in his library which exposed the charade used 'by the so-called Authorities to justify wars, repression, revolution, and anything else that they needed to prepare the way for their New World Order.' Of course the pretext for the Investigation was George's

possession of unsigned-for military gear, but as I know from my own cousins in the Canadian Army just about everybody else in the military is in that position too.

At about the same time, the Base Holding Unit informed George that he faced an AWOL (away without leave) charge, for which he was incarcerated and lost about \$1,000 in wages.

The Interrogation lasted several weeks and on March 8, after a little softening-up in a military jail, George was given his first polygraph session. 'Jos Cassevan, who did the polygraph, was quite convincing in his professionalism and rather honest when he declared that he could not get a reading from the first session. He requested I return for another. Once again I agreed, and on March 10 I went for a second session: What is your favourite colour? Have you been in contact with hostile intelligence? Have you betrayed the trust of a friend? Would you be willing to fight against Hungary? And on and on.

'The polygraph showed a negative reading and after that the Investigation fizzled out.'

George's taste for the military, however, had soured. 'If I have made a mistake, I humbly request to be corrected,' he told his superiors, 'if I have been bad or malicious or dishonest, I demand to be punished.'

He had been intensively 'investigated' for three months by Warrant Officer Steve Schofield, Section Head, SIU, Gagetown; CSIS Officer Ron Landry; Sergeant Paul Melanson of IU (Investigating Unit), and regular military police - four levels of investigative units.

He was not only utterly appalled, but the whole experience had a shattering psychological impact on his whole world. Being interrogated in Hungary - Yes! But in Canada? One of the 'justifications' of the Investigation was, as Schofield put it, that his ethnic background was from an East European country, and that they 'feared' that he might be in contact with 'people behind the Iron Curtain.' George replied that he had been from an 'East European country' when he had applied and had been accepted into the Canadian Armed Forces eleven years prior to this.

Subsequently, George was to discover that the 'security' matter was only a cover. For in a series of investigations of his own between 1989 and 1991 - investigations of the Investigators - he discovered the real reason why he had been placed under such intensive scrutiny. 'You were in contact,' Schofield admitted later, 'with certain right-wing individuals whose viewpoints are not those of the mainstream of Canada. "You were in possession of books that are illegal," Melanson of the Investigating Unit told him. George pointed out that he was unaware of any censorship of books in Canada. Melanson added rather

arrogantly: 'The SIU have their own mandate. They don't have to tell anyone what it is.' George looked at him perplexed and asked: "In a democracy?" You were investigated,' Ron Landry of CSIS told him after the mopping up had been done, 'because of the abnormal amount of books you had, a whole bunch of little stuff that just didn't add up.

There is one further dimension that I must touch on. For almost five years George was part of the Canadian Airborne Regiment which, although only formed in 1968, traces its legacy back 'to the First Canadian Parachute Battalion which dropped behind the lines on D-Day in World War II, fought the rest of the war detached from our army and suffered more casualties and won more decorations than any other unit.'

Writing on 12 April 1994, Peter Worthington calls the Airborne 'the best soldiers in the world.' Our book is, as you now well know, about the infiltration of new world order forces into the fabric of Canadian life tearing it apart in order to reshape it for their own malign purposes. Our best fighting regiment must, of course, be the first to be attacked, the regiment which is absolutely critical for the defence of our homeland in the coming Canadian resistance against *new world order* forces.

George seems to have been a harbinger of what was to come, for I see the following in an old clipping from the *Toronto Sun* (8 May 1993):

"A secret military investigation of the Petawawa base, home to the elite Airborne Regiment, turned up about two dozen members and supporters of neo-nazi and racist groups."

Tell me, dear reader, from what you have read above: Who are the nazis, the neo-nazis, and the racists, and who are the true Canadians? The Investigators? George? Robert? Or me?

"BOOKS"

THESE are the masters who instruct us without rods and ferules, without hard words and anger, without clothes and money. If you approach them, they are not asleep; if investigating you interrogate them, they conceal nothing; if you mistake them, they never grumble; if you are ignorant, they cannot laugh at you. The library, therefore, of wisdom is more precious than all riches, and nothing that can be wished for is worthy to be compared with it. Whosoever therefore acknowledges himself to be a zealous follower of truth, of happiness, of wisdom, of science, or even of the faith, must of necessity make himself a lover of books.

Written by Richard de Bury in 1344, more than 100 years before the invention of printing, and later published in 1474.

CSIS AND THE WOULD-BE CONTROLLERS OF CANADA?

Rod/ee/pjc
(Arthur and Damascus, Ontario)

*The con, not lie, is on, forget miasma of MOON o'erhung, /Stale foolproof
knowledge / And Newton sleep.*

*Did not Pythagoras know / The first number as three / And Bernard Shaw
/ On that isle of destiny / To which we three relate. / Three in one and one in
three (rod, Triad], Toronto 1993).*

BOYS WILL BE BOYS: CSIS AND THE HERITAGE FRONT

Startling revelations in the press in late August have linked CSIS to interference in the military, the media, and a newly formed political party. It is to be noted immediately that each of these three components are capable of controlling one another, and through them the population of Canada («CSIS Spies Assailed for Snooping on CBC», (*Toronto Star*, 20 August 1994).

The most sobering revelation came from the *Toronto Sun* (14 August 1994): that a CSIS agent, Grant Bristow, actually founded the Heritage Front. What significance is there in the fact that the head of the Heritage Front, Wolfgang Droege, recruited for the Ku Klux Klan, and worked with David Duke - America's most politically-oriented racist? («Fed Mole Lit Racist Fuse», *Toronto Sun*, 14 August 1994). Was Droege recruited by CSIS while he was incarcerated in an American prison? In any case, after his release he came directly to Canada and founded, with Grant Bristow, the Heritage Front of Canada ('Spy Un-Masked', *Toronto Sun*, 14 August 1994).

My question at this point is: Why should a Canadian government agency create the Heritage Front, a group that nurtures ill-will among other Canadians? («Stir It Up», *Toronto Sun*, 14 August 1994). What purpose is served? Is it a strategy to cull the tough from the streets and to use them as future police operatives? This is precisely what has been done with the newly-formed MJTF (Multi Jurisdiction Task Force) in the United States, which is partially made up of street gangs and - alarmingly - secret police from overseas (Belgian, Dutch, German, French, Asian, and perhaps the fiercest of all fighting forces: the Gurkhas).

The MJTF are completely under the jurisdiction of the United Nations. Is a secret police force being formed in Canada? Since the Heritage Front operates on both sides of the border, does this mean that there is an interfacing between

the MJTF and what seems to be a secret police force in Canada? Does this have anything to do with the new design of Ontario Provincial Police cruisers: blue stripes on all-white bodies, with no identification? Do the new OPP cruisers suggest a link with the UN? What is the meaning of the big blue flag with the UN insignia which dwarfs both the Canadian and American flags on all border crossings?

The disturbing aspect of all of this is that if we look at Bristow's face, he doesn't look like a disappointed man at being uncovered. Rather he looks triumphant: Peter Worthington of the *Toronto Sun* (23 August 1994) «raises the possibility that the Heritage Front, through Bristow, has penetrated CSIS - that he's a double-agent». Is the leak then deliberate? Why the leak at this time? Does not the press know which side its bread is buttered on? Will the leak not lead to the «suppression» of the press? Witness the *Toronto Sun* (23 August 1994):

Canada's spy agency has called on the RCMP to help in its bid to find and plug a series of embarrassing leaks.

But where the Mounties can't ride to the rescue, CSIS investigators are looking for leaks on their own.

Investigators from the RCMP National Security Investigations unit - waving a copy of the Official Secrets Act - yesterday visited Sean Durkan, the Sun's Ottawa bureau deputy chief, at his office.

**CSE: CANADIAN DOUBLE AGENT
NOT SUBJECT TO PARLIAMENTARY CONTROL**

In the diagram of the “Secret Government of Canada” (printed above in Section III), CSIS, the RCMP, and the Military are on the same level. It doesn't make sense, therefore, that the RCMP are getting their orders from CSIS, but from the body that controls all three organizations: the ultra-secret CSE (Communications Security Establishment). The fact that CSE has not been mentioned in any of the press stories suggests that we may take a more sinister interpretation of the so-called leaks. For the CSE controls not merely CSIS, the RCMP, the Military but would also seem to control THE PRESS?

We have, therefore, a DOUBLE AGENCY right at the pinnacle of power in this country, an agency that pretends to be constituted to protect national security, but which is using national security as a pretence to initiate a hidden agenda of their own.

Who is this CSE? Who created it? For what purpose?

Once again we are back to The Three Wise Men of Quebec and His

Eminence Dubh: Mr. Pierre Elliott Trudeau.

The establishment of the Communications Security Establishment (CSE) by Trudeau in the late 1970's was so secret that Allan Lawrence, the Solicitor General of the succeeding Conservative Government, did not know of its existence until he enquired into the source of the information in one of his weekly information briefs. CSE and its Cray computer (the only other Cray computer in Canada is at the University of Toronto: see Professor O'Driscoll's *Nato and the Warsaw Pact Are One*) has enormous espionage capabilities:

CSE listens in to radio and telephone communications between embassies in Ottawa and their home countries, or between embassies and their consulates; monitors all national and international telephone calls; listens in to many foreign radio communications and reads the electromagnetic transmissions from embassy typewriters, word processors, etc. Jack Granatstein and David Stafford, *Spy Wars*, Toronto 1990, p.22).

So, in other words, as I am typing this article CSE has the capacity to monitor it, to send somebody to the door to interrupt it, to ... Furthermore, CSE's «activities, unlike those of CSIS, are not limited by parliamentary statute» (Toronto Star, 23 May 1992). I repeat: *CSE's activities are not limited by parliamentary statute.*

CANADIANS SPEND ONE BILLION DOLLARS A YEAR TO FIGHT TERRORISM AT HOME

'Canadians should keep in mind that little known government agencies like the Communications Security Establishment (CSE) are spending millions of tax dollars to do clandestine work,' Québec lawyer Pierre Cloutier says (*Toronto Star*, 30 May 1992). 'Who are they spying on?,' he asks Canadians, I would answer.

I ask: Why do we need such agencies in this country at all? And if we do need them, why should they be above parliamentary scrutiny? We are told by Solicitor-General Herb Gray that the main focus of CSIS these days, now that the Cold War is over, is countering international terrorism.... They collect information, analyze it, and gather intelligence to counter suspected threats to the security of Canada. They tap telephones, open mail, break into homes and offices, and examine normally private files such as medical records («CSIS Tales Spook the Whole Country», *The Toronto Star*, 27 August 1994). Does not this flagrant violation of law and order create rather than counter terrorism? And how many cases of international terrorism have we had in recent years, or indeed in the whole history of our country? Breaking into people's homes, opening mail, examining private files like medical records. Is the basis of precisely that: **TERRORISM.**

In order to «counter suspected threats to the security of Canada», CSIS, we are told by Solicitor-General Gray, has 2,366 employees and an annual budget of \$208 million dollars. Not only do we have the budget of CSIS, but we have the budget of SIRC (Security Intelligence Review Committee), the cabinet-appointed watchdog over the spy catching agency. If the dog needs \$208 million a year (and we are not sure whether this includes hardware or not), the watchdog would, I should think, need as much or more: he is after all a bigger dog.

We should ask too: How many spies has CSIS caught? What is the cost of catching ONE spy? And who is he spying for? Canada or the United Nations and the *new world order*? How has the most notable spy for Canada been treated in this century: Mr. Igor Gouzenko. In 1945, at great risk to his own life, he went to the RCMP and Prime Minister with over a hundred documents showing beyond a shadow of a doubt that a *new world order* plan had been hatched to take over Canada from within. Gouzenko was treated politely, but the key information that he came to warn us about is still under official seal. Indeed, Trudeau's last act in power was to seal the documents for another twenty years.

In terms of budget, one should also inquire into the amount of taxpayer's money, won by the sweat of their brows, is being siphoned off to CSE every year? I should suspect that since the budget, like the activities of CSE are not subject to the scrutiny of either Parliament or the auditors, they would get at least double what the underdogs get: CSIS and SIRC. This adds up to something in the region of *a billion dollars* a year to fight terrorism in Canada - every year. Does anybody have any wonder why we are so deeply in debt?

Why do we need an Official Secrets Acts in a democracy anyway? Is the Secrets Act protecting the people or the officials? In terms of national security what assets have we left to secure? Over the years we have given them all away, without the people's consent, and our last great remaining asset, our water, we have just given away without the people's knowledge. A people who remain ignorant of the agencies that have been set up to spy on them will with time be led, like lambs to the abattoir, by the very organizations their representatives have set up to protect them. *Quis custodiet ipsos custodes* (who will keep watch on the watchers?)

Why has this material been made public precisely at this time, this little drama been put on for the Canadian people now. To clear the decks for the next step? To get the public used to police forces demanding information, that they have a right to go anywhere, brook any opposition, break down any door that impedes them, waving the Official Secrets Act in the name of national security, something rather identical to the primary mission of the newly-created MJTF Police Force in the United States: «house-to-house search and seizure; separation and categorization of men, women, and children in large numbers; the transferal to detention facilities, and the use of those facilities for interrogation purposes» (Professor Robert O'Driscoll, *The New World Order in North America*:

Mechanism in Place for a Police State, p.31; see also «Mounties Raid Sun» , *Toronto Sun*, 23 August 1994).

CSIS, CBC, SOMALIA, AND THE AIRBORNE

Why, too, should CSIS investigate the CBC to find the names of racists inside the Canadian Airborne Regiment? Were Neo-Nazis *planted* inside the Airborne?

The Airborne went to Somalia under the United Nations, serving with American Marines: two élite Commandos under one Command in an illegal operation. At approximately the same time, in Canada, CSIS began spying on Somalis living in Metropolitan Toronto. Do the Somalis living in Canada really represent a threat to national security, as CSIS maintains? Could there be a cosmic dimension to all of this? Why should a nationality be hit in their homeland at the same time that its immigrants are 'hit' in their adopted home - Canada? Surely there must be a hidden agenda here! Or, perhaps more sinisterly, a hidden blueprint, known to somebody. We don't know: we haven't been shown the plans.

What threat could the Somalian people pose to the formation of a WORLD PLAN? Or is that race to be the foundation of the plan? Are their blood and their bones to be the mortar and the stones of the Temple that is to be built?

Who will be the floorboards? Canadians, who are not fit, perhaps to form the foundation? Who will raise the roof? And who will be the pillar in this monstrous idol made, like Solomon's Temple, by man's hands and to man's image and likeness.

This may appear idle speculation, but I draw your attention to a *Toronto Sun* article which is buried in the same issue as some of the CSIS/Heritage Front revelations (24 August 1994). I quote:

Up to 4,000 warrants for immigration offenders who've gone into hiding are finally being put into the Canadian police computer system, immigration workers say.

Toronto immigrant officials said some of the warrants have been sitting in boxes since 1991 at a 136 Edward Street office.

A special RCMP immigration task force has only nabbed and deported 14 offenders since formed about six weeks ago.

Officials said the warrants have been sitting in boxes because of cuts to the enforcement budget.

In addition, there's another 10,000 files in a Rexdale warehouse and 7,000 others awaiting a fourth review to stay in Canada.

There are an estimated 40,000 illegal immigrants being sought on warrants in the Toronto area.

Are these displaced immigrants to be rounded up, organized, and graded to form the stones for the foundation of THE TEMPLE?

THE GOVERNMENT AND THE TERRORISTS

This whole situation becomes all the more intriguing when we realize that earlier this year the Canadian Army set up a Counter Terrorist Force Special Task Force to deal with terrorists. This is the well-tried path of Governments who want to create turbulence and fear among the people: create the crisis, resolve the crisis, and the Government becomes stronger in the process. Let the people catch a glimpse of chaos, restore order quickly so that they will be psychologically prepared for the chaos that, like tomorrow, is certainly coming.

Attention is diverted from the real crisis that the Government is incapable of resolving, the crisis which has been created by the Government.

The parrot-like reiteration of the threat to national security exhibits all of the hallmarks of the classic prestidigitator's law of misdirection, 'a fundamental law of magic: put all your attention on my right hand while my left hand works its magic. While police are making a show of knocking on doors and waving the Official Secrets Act like a flag, supposedly searching for information, warehouses full of information on 40,000 people in the Metropolitan Toronto area is about to be fed into a computer by the left hand while the attention of the public is riveted on the Right. Presto! («Warrants Finally on Line», Toronto Sun, 24 August 1994).

Finally, why did the CSIS Federal Agent provide funds to install members of the Heritage Front into the ranks of Preston Manning's Reform Party? Why would Heritage Front members provide Manning with security during two 1991 visits to Toronto (CSIS Mole Eyed Reform, Toronto Sun, 14 August 1994)? There is a reason.

THE AIRBORNE IN SOMALIA

We have only been able to hint here at the concentrated attempts of new world order forces to discredit and disband our most élite fighting regiment, the Airborne. One of the most deadly attempts was in March 1993 in Somalia, when Corporal Clayton Matchee, beat a Somalian prisoner to death and later attempted to commit suicide, and another soldier, Private Kyle Brown, was sentenced to five years in prison for torture and manslaughter.

As always, it takes the truth some time to surface, and it was only today (18 October 1994) - long after the trial - that the real reason for this strange and uncharacteristic behaviour on behalf of these Airborne soldiers was revealed by Peter Worthington in The Toronto Sun.

The troops were given a drug, Mefloquine, which prevents malaria: it also has severe side-effects, and the Canadian troops were given a 21% greater dose than the Americans. Why? Major Barry Armstrong, a doctor with the Airborne in Somalia, reports: "After taking the pill I couldn't concentrate, had unreasonable anger, bad dreams, weird ideas and couldn't think clearly." Armstrong goes on to note the "neurological side-effects" of mefloquine which include convulsions, psychosis, nightmares, dizziness, headache, confusion, anxiety and depression. One psychiatric casualty had to be evacuated back to Canada.

The Airborne has been severely discredited as a consequence of this incident in Somalia. And yet, it is clear that the soldiers could have been completely innocent. What dark hand is pulling the strings so as to discredit or incapacitate our troops abroad? If the Airborne goes, and with new world order forces almost in command of the Metropolitan Toronto Police Force, we shall have precious little defence in this, the most populous part of the country when the final take-over comes. That take-over will be attempted within the next six months. Has, therefore, the time not come for Canadians to catch on to what is unfolding before their very eyes? It will be no good to say, «Oh, I was asleep», or «I was tending to my own affairs», or «gathering money for my grandchildren». If the base of the country goes, we the once proud citizens of that country will become mere flotsam and jetsam, passive particles in a sea we can no longer control, washed over by wave after wave, until we are left on the shore praying and gasping for a rescue that will never come.

rodlee

Canada calls for permanent U.N. peace force

By STEPHEN HANDELMAN
FOREIGN AFFAIRS WRITER

UNITED NATIONS - Canada will establish a "centre for peacekeeping research and training to serve as a discussion forum on future directions of the U.N., Foreign Affairs Minister André Ouellet announced yesterday.

The centre, to be located at the former military base in Cornwallis, N.S., will be named after former prime minister Lester Pearson.

The Cornwallis base was one of several to be closed - a body-blow to the local economy - as a result of "peace dividend" military budget cuts announced in February by Defence Minister David Collenette.

Since 1992, when they were the opposition, the party has called for establishment of a peacekeeper training centre at CFB Cornwallis.

Several countries have already expressed their frustration with the U.N.'s structure this week, but Canada was the first nation to table a coherent plan for U.N. reform.

"We do not say that everything must be changed," Ouellet told the General Assembly, noting that reform already in place, such as the creation of a U.N. inspector-general to oversee finances, represented steps in the right direction.

But he said Canada's historic post-World War II role as an architect of U.N. peacekeeping gives it a special interest in ensuring the organization continues to fulfill the expectations of its founders. Ouellet's other proposal included:

- Improving the U.N.'s capacity for waging "preventive diplomacy" through the early use of economic and humanitarian aid to regions on the brink of civil conflict.
- Overhauling the organization's jumble of economic and social agencies that often duplicate each other's activities.
- Streamlining the decision-making process in key U.N. bodies such as the Security Council.
- Reforming the archaic system of dues and assessments under which member states pay for U.N. peacekeeping and other activities.

At a news conference after his speech, he said the establishment of a rapid-deployment force is one of the keys to improving the management of international crises.

"We need a force able to react quickly if necessary," he said. Nevertheless, he refused to spell out how Canada will contribute to such a force, saying he wants to wait for the results of the study.

Aides said the review, which would involve foreign as well as Canadian experts, will be sent to all U.N. member states before next year's General Assembly session.

Toronto Star (30 September 1994). George Orwell taught us how to read the 'double speak' of the New World Order: 'peace' equals 'war'.

Canada to build peacekeeper training centre

BY STEPHEN HANDELMAN

FOREIGN AFFAIRS WRITER

UNITED NATIONS - Warning the United Nations is beginning to "drift," Canada has proposed a sweeping shake-up of the organization's peacekeeping and economic assistance activities.

Foreign Affairs Minister André Ouellet announced that Canada will sponsor a feasibility study on a permanent U.N. military force, as part of a five-point reform plan to give the U.N. "a second wind" for the 21st century.

"Too often, the intervention of the United Nations comes too late, is too slow and is carried out under inadequate conditions," Ouellet said in a speech to the General Assembly.

"We invest too much energy in activities of marginal use and in unimportant quarrels when there is an emergency right under our noses".

"As a result of our extreme reluctance to implement administrative reform we are handicapping the only institution on which we can depend."

The idea is a military force comprising troops permanently assigned to the United Nations has won increasing support in the past year from top UN officials and who argue it would have saved lives and avoided bureaucratic snafus in Rwanda and Somalia.

Russian President Boris Yeltsin is the latest national leader to indicate his support during this week's General Assembly debate.

But the United States and several other Western powers have opposed any structure that would control over their peacekeeping troops in the field.

The open support of Canada - one of the U.N.'s founding nations - is bound to place the question on the agenda for next year's 50th celebration of the world body.

Ouellet said the idea is one of several reforms that could "restore the relevance and leadership of the United Nations system" in the 21st century. Turning to the U.N.'s system of financing, Ouellet said the organization needs to put in place "sound management" practices.

"Our taxpayers do not question the need to contribute to the U.N., but they quite rightly expect that their contributions will be spent judiciously," he said.

He called for a review of the methods by which individual member contributions are assessed.

Critics have argued that while the United States annually pays more than 30 per cent of the cost of peacekeeping, other wealthy nation contribute far less than they are able to afford.

Canada is among the few nations that have completely paid their U.N. bills.

Toronto Star (30 September 1994). Again Orwell is right: for "peace" substitute "war".

A SONG FOR CSIS

Oh, the FBI and the CIA,
The KGA and the KGB,
Asses, Asses, Stassi,
An' all our little sissies –

Pull down your pansies,
Pull down your pansies,
Pull down your pansies,
Pull out your bugs,
The bugs in the pants
Of the sissies.

Oh, M15 an' M1 Eight-
Teen, M18 an' M1 Six-
Teen, Ol am (who am)
From M18,
Spies that looks after the spies,
Spies that look after the spoils.

Marsi pansy
Marsi gansy
Marsi pansy
Marsi gansy

Good for the sissie
Good for the gansy
Good for the pansy
Good for the sissie.

Highline him!
Highline her!
Take her to sea,
Billy!

The sissies begin to sing: We are stardust,
 We are carbon,
 We are the condoms
 Of rising scardom:

The bugs of the thugs of the sissies,
The ants in the pants of the sissies,
The rats in the slats of the sissies.

Ratssrrow, ratssraw, starwars, starwars, ratsraw

star wars
 a
 t r w
 a s
 r

Notes:

The Stassi: East German Intelligence Service, the only one to remain beyond the *New World Order* Intelligence groups which have already incorporated KGB, Mossad, and all US Intelligence Agencies.

Marsi pansy: The Canadian Security Intelligence Service has banned the importation of marzipan because in appearance, texture, and consistency it resembles C-7 plastic explosives, used by terrorists, chiefly in the air.

CANADA DOESN'T NEED CSIS

by Larry Maheu
(Richmond Hill, Ontario)

Canada doesn't need CSIS - its own version of the CIA. We already have the RCMP, and it can do all we need. The RCMP can report directly to us, the government. CSIS already acts like the CIA with its own secret agendas, and with the false attitude it can act independently from the federal government. This is unacceptable. CSIS should be dissolved immediately.

This letter appeared in the Toronto Sun (2 September 1994).

CANADA'S NEW SECRET POLICE

rod/ee

We alert Canadians to the look and demeanour of their new Secret Police, ETF (Emergency Task Force), the equivalent of the newly created MJFT Secret

Terrorist Police in the United States. Both the Canadian and American forces are directly under the jurisdiction of the United Nations. A large component of the forces comes from overseas. Notice the blue colour they are wearing which indicates nothing less than a UN Swat Team on, of all places, Main Street, off the Danforth here in Toronto.

The object of these photographs, as with the *Edmonton Sun* photograph that we published in section IV, is to get the public used to the look of such alien forces in our towns and cities. Nearly always they are called in on a false alarm. But they have been seen and photographed. We are deeply grateful to Trish Hickey and the *Toronto Sun* for permission to publish the photographs. The caption to the photograph reads in the *Sun*, 'CHEQUE MATE. - Members of the Emergency Task Force surround the manager of a cheque-cashing outlet on Danforth Ave. near Main St. yesterday. What was thought to be a gun incident turned out to be a false alarm.' The story reads.

A cop check bounced after the manager of a cheque-cashing parlor called 911 to rush over and save him from a gun-wielding ex-employee.

But after heavily-armed Emergency Task Force officers surrounded the Cheques Cashed Shop on Danforth Ave., near Main St. at 10:40 a.m. yesterday, both the female suspect and manager emerged - but without a gun.

'There was no gun,' Sgt. Bob Eberle said. 'Through second-hand information, we heard she had a gun and that's why ETF was called in,' said Eberle.

He said that earlier in the day the owner had called the unidentified former employee, 40, to come in and see him about some missing funds.

When she arrived, she told her boss that she took the funds, so he called 911, police said.

Traffic along the Danforth was snarled for 45 minutes and hundreds of morning shoppers were stopped in their tracks as more than 10 officers prepared for what looked to be a take-down.

But at 11:06 a.m., a blonde woman with shoulder-length hair wearing a dark blue shirt and blue jeans emerged from the front of the store with her hands raised behind her neck.

A few minutes later, the owner walked out with his hands on his head and both were whisked away in separate cars.

Both were questioned and released.

Police said the owner can file charges against the woman if he chooses.

One of these days those boys are going to appear and it will not be a false alarm. How can home firearms be a defence against these sophisticated weapons? No, the 99.7% of Canadians who are not involved in this Plan to deliver our country to a WORLD STATE DICTATORSHIP must find another way. Write to us.

HER MAJESTY'S JAILS IN CANADA

'Society can be judged by looking at the walls of its prisons'

Neal Neally

There are no pictures on my walls,
Just stray shadows that need frames,
And the photos on my table
Are of people who need names.

Four walls I've built around me
With little bricks of doubt
No one can get in to see me
And *never* can I get out

- Neal Neally

Wellington Detention Centre, Guelph

The War Cry is the key that allows contact with prisoners,
Love always,

- *papa gypsy*

- *Wellington Detention Centre,
Guelph*

THOUGH WE MEET BUT ONCE

by Lori Ridler,
(Guelph, Ontario)

Our friendship is as deep as any sea.
We know each other so thoroughly
And yet we've never met
Till now.

Your eyes are like windows
Through which I see
Currents flow
Through the in-
Scape of you soul.

It's kind of funny,
You and I are as different
As the ends of the Earth
And Eternity
Yet we belong together
To this human race.

Like stars in the heavens
And sands on the shore
Our love will always be
Forever and forever,
Though a thing untold,
Though it's never been said,
Though we meet but once

**LET THE STUDENTS/ PUBLIC JUDGE:
CHARACTER ASSASSINATION AT THE U OF T**

by
Professor Robert O'Driscoll

Give a dog a bad name, then hang him - an old saying.

'The one thing you can count on from your colleagues, Bob (long pause) - is their cowardice' (Father John Kelly, President of St. Michael's College, 1958-79; President of St. Michael's College Foundation, 1958-86).

INTRODUCTION

While I was assembling this book, an Investigation was being conducted on me at the University of Toronto. This was commissioned by the Provost's Office a few days after the publication of the second volume of my Armageddon trilogy, The New World Order in North America: Mechanism in Place for a Police State.

The chief section of this book presented a Counter-Intelligence Report of far-reaching significance for the citizens of North America that had been prepared by Mark Koernke of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor. At the time I believed strongly, and I still believe, that the substance of this Counter-Intelligence Report should be brought to the attention of Canadians. After ensuring the authenticity of the Report, I prepared an edition of it in July and August of 1993 and published it on a day which has gathered a certain significance for me throughout my 28 years teaching at St. Michael's College: 29

September 1993, the Feast of St. Michael and all his Angels.

Eight days later the Provost's Office announced to the Media that he was initiating an Investigation which was initially called a 'Review of Professor Robert O'Driscoll'. On 31 January 1994 Professor Thomas Adamowski (Department of English) and Principal Joseph Boyle (St. Michael's College) submitted two separate reports to the Provost. These two Reports were then submitted to a third party from outside the University, Mr. John Murray - a lawyer with the firm of Genest Murray DesBrisay and Lamek - who prepared, in his words, 'a summary of the results of the investigation' (referred to henceforth as 'Summary of Investigation' or simply 'Summary').

On 9 March 1994 - the day after Varsity published a scurrilous account of an 'artistic disagreement' EE and I had almost a hundred miles away (we are after all the 'fighting Irish'; her people are from the North, mine from the South) - Mr. Murray sent his 'Summary' to the Faculty Association of the University, stating in his accompanying letter that the Reports 'issued to the Provost by Professor Adamowski and Professor Boyle may differ substantially from what I am reporting to you.'

This, surely, is an astounding statement: a lawyer confessing that his 'Summary' of an investigation (which means a life-or-death career verdict for the individual involved) 'may differ substantially' from the original findings of the Investigators.

In any case, The Faculty Association sent the 'Summary' on to me. This was followed on March 30 with a letter from the Provost ordering me 'not to enter on either the University of Toronto or St. Michael's College premises 'and that any' violation of this order will mean you are trespassing and the University of Toronto's [sic] or St. Michael's College will respond accordingly.' He went on to state that the Summary 'may lead to the imposition of discipline' and asked for a response from me by April 15.

I indicated that it was 'impossible' to prepare a response unless I had access to the original documents (to which I am entitled), particularly the 300 or so Student Assessments during the five-year period, and the responses to 140 letters that Professor Adamowski had solicited from my students in connection with the Review/ Investigation. I made a formal request to the Provost that I be given access to the documents. The Provost replied on April 11, saying that there would be no extension in the deadline: he made no reference to the documents I had requested.

In an attempt to find some form of just procedure, I then turned outside the University and engaged Mr. Charles Roach to plead my case. Mr. Roach wrote to the University as follows:

Professor O'Driscoll should like us to submit a comprehensive response to the allegations on his behalf. However, I have advised Professor O'Driscoll that we would be unable to provide a detailed answer and defence based on the information that has been furnished to him.

I understand that Professor O'Driscoll has requested access to certain information but has either been refused or ignored.

Article 10 of the Memorandum of Agreement between the Governing Council of the University of Toronto and the University of Toronto Faculty Association gives Professor O'Driscoll the right to examine all documents pertaining to him. Accordingly, we want to examine Professor O'Driscoll's entire file or have a copy of it.

Mr. Roach then listed the particular files to which we were seeking access, and concluded as follows: 'Professor O'Driscoll wishes to provide full and complete answers. I have advised him that the investigation, report and threatened consequences appear to be outside the normal procedure for disciplining a tenured professor.'

This letter was sent on 14 April 1994. No response had been received by today - June 21 - and I am still barred from entering my office and the Library. Today Mr. Roach sent yet another letter to the University:

I am concerned that you have not, despite my repeated requests, responded to my letter of April 14, 1994 on Professor O'Driscoll's behalf.

You will recall that on March 9, 1994 you sent Suzie Scotta summary of the reports submitted by Professor Adamowski and Principal Boyle. You indicated that the summary was 'without prejudice' and 'may differ substantially' from the reports 'which may be issued.' We have not seen the reports.

Professor O'Driscoll was sent two letters dated March 30, 1994. In one, Vice-President and Provost Adel Sedra noted that the 'reports' may lead to disciplinary action and demanded that Professor O'Driscoll respond no later than April 15, 1994.

The other letter, co-signed by Sedra and Principal Boyle, advised that there were 'more reports of alleged misconduct' and as a result Professor O'Driscoll was banned from the campus.

Prior to retaining me, Professor O'Driscoll tried to obtain material that would allow him to respond to the allegations. He asked that the April 15th deadline be postponed. Sedra refused to postpone his deadline and ignored O'Driscoll's request for access to his file.

I responded to the above-noted demand on Professor O'Driscoll's behalf on April 14, 1994 indicating that we could not provide a full and complete answer without further details and access to certain material. We have had no reply.

One must remember in what follows that the Investigation - one unprecedented in the history of the University of Toronto - was initiated to probe my editing and publishing of a particular book, or rather two books. This clearly falls within my employment as an academic, for Article 5 'Academic Freedom and Responsibilities in the Memorandum of agreement between the U of T Faculty Association and the Governing Council,' - and which is mentioned in the Vice-Provost's Media Release of 7 October 1993 - clearly states that 'academic freedom is the freedom to examine, question, teach, and learn, and it involves the right to investigate, speculate, and comment without reference to prescribed doctrine, as well as the right to criticize the University and society at large. 'Academic freedom, the Article goes on, entitles faculty and librarians to (a) freedom in carrying out their activities'. (b) freedom in pursuing research and scholarship and in publishing or making public the results thereof, and (c) freedom from institutional censorship. Academic freedom does not require neutrality on the part of the individual nor does it preclude commitment on the part of the individual. Rather academic freedom makes such commitment possible.

It is clear from the above that it was not I, but the University Administration in the Provost's Office and St. Michael's College, who has violated the critical 'Academic Freedom and Responsibilities' Article which is indeed the raison d'etre of all Universities.

The questions that my commentary will attempt to answer are: Was an outside lawyer hired to shift responsibility from the University for this clear violation of Article 5? Was there external pressure on the University of Toronto to deal with the matter, but internally the Administration did not want to set a precedent - either for the U of T or for Universities elsewhere, some of which would 'blacklist' the University of Toronto for the way it had dealt with the matter?

In any case, the first step was to divert attention away from the books themselves and shift the ground to an extremely slippery terrain - indeed, one that keeps shifting. In the fifteen-page Summary of the Investigation, only a couple of sentences are devoted to the books.

May I say that I would feel remiss in my responsibilities as an academic living at this critical moment in human history if I did not take this opportunity to bring these matters, as well as the other matters addressed in this book, before the Canadian public and other Canadian Universities. At the same time, I should like to respond to the charges contained in the Lawyer's 'Summary', addressing my response directly to the Provost of the University of Toronto rather than through any legal or political intermediary.

Response to: Adel Sedra, Provost of the University of Toronto
From: Professor Robert O'Driscoll
Re: 'Summary of Investigation' by Mr. John Murray
Date: 16 June 1994

'It is important,' a March Memo of the U of T Faculty of Arts and Science reads, 'to ensure "fairness" of process and procedure when dealing with an allegation of academic offence. As well, it is important to be aware that the onus is on the University to prove "beyond a reasonable doubt" that an offence has been committed.... If you suspect that an academic offence has been or is being committed, ensure that you have the supporting documentation to prove the allegation. No proof, no case. It is not sufficient to say you suspect that an offence has occurred - there must be proof of an offence. This applies to cases heard at the departmental level, the decanal or Tribunal levels.'

Such is the ideal of the University of Toronto with relation to academic offenses. The practice, however, as manifested in the 'Report on the Recent Work of Professor Robert O'Driscoll' seems far removed from the principle articulated above. The Report - or at least the part of it most damning to me - is built on hearsay, innuendo, insinuation, slander, second-hand reports, third-hand reports, and allegations that are unsusceptible to proof and which are made by individuals who are not identified. The dates on which many of the alleged incidents or offenses took place are not specified, and even when they are identified the wrong dates are given: on one date, for example, no less than four incidents are described in graphic detail and reported to have taken place at St. Michael's College: I can actually prove that I was not near the University of Toronto campus on that day.

In a democracy that takes its legal system from Great Britain, as Canada does, anybody accused of a misdemeanor - let alone of a graver offence - has the right to know who the accuser or accusers are. I am saddened and disturbed that a Professor teaching 28 years at this institution should have been denied this fundamental right.

**1987: UNIVERSITY ADMINISTRATION
FOUND GUILTY BY FACULTY OF LAW OF
'CRUEL AND UNUSUAL TREATMENT AND
PUNISHMENT' OF SUBJECT**

'All of these accusations,' an academic from another University concludes, 'are of such a trivial and flimsy nature that it is inconceivable that grown adults - let alone serious academics would bother collecting them in a 'Summary' about a scholar who is known throughout Europe and North America for his scholarship and his teaching.'

Trivial or inconsequential events are blown out of all proportion, and in cases where I have access to the primary documents, the conclusion in the 'Report' is very much at variance with the original document. Principal Boyle, for instance, makes reference in his part of the 'Report' to a 'judgment of the Grievance Review Committee to hear Professor Robert O'Driscoll's appeal from his removal as a participant and teacher in the Celtic Studies Programme of St. Michael's College,' and headed by the distinguished Faculty of Law Professor E. R. Alexander:

The personnel file contains an account of a conflict between professor O'Driscoll and the Acting Principal during the spring term of 1987 concerning aspects of the Celtic Study [sic] Program. A tribunal which reversed his dismissal from that program as an excessive penalty found that Professor O'Driscoll's criticism of the St. Michael's administration which led to this action was intemperate and an irresponsible exercise of his basic freedom.

That point is made earlier in Professor Alexander's 'judgment' but it is not by any means the main point: Principal Boyle has taken one of the subsidiary points of the document and given the impression that this is the main thrust of the document. It is not: the main point of the 'Judgment' was that the University Administration at that time were found guilty of 'cruel and unusual treatment and punishment' with relation to me, and there is also a subtle suggestion that this treatment had brought the administration into disrepute. The full context of the phrase quoted can be seen in the following extract:

By analogy to the *Canadian Charter of Rights and Freedoms*, even though the administration's knowledge of the contents of Professor O'Driscoll's confidential letter was obtained improperly, its use to discipline Professor O'Driscoll would not bring the administration of justice within the University into disrepute (*Charter*, s.24 (1)). However, the penalty imposed as a result of that disciplinary action was excessive. Professor O'Driscoll had made a substantial contribution to St. Michael's College and the University of Toronto for more than twenty years. The Celtic Studies Programme was his brain-child and Celtic Studies was his primary academic interest. In addition, Professor Brown admitted to us at the hearing that there was no evidence that Professor O'Driscoll's critical letter had any adverse impact on the Program. The Program is continuing this year with the cooperation of the Irish universities and scholars. To remove Professor O'Driscoll permanently from the Program was to, again using the analogy of the Charter, inflict 'cruel and unusual treatment and punishment' on him (*Charter*, a.12)... Professor O'Driscoll has many more years of valuable academic service to give to the Celtic Studies Programme and St. Michael's College and, indeed the whole University of Toronto community. It is only in an atmosphere of mutual respect and understanding that the full potential of his services can be realized.

In order to validate my interpretation of this critical 'judgment' and of the context of the 'cruel and unusual treatment and punishment' to which I was

subjected by the University of Toronto in 1987, I submitted the relevant papers to a colleague from another University. He wrote in response:

Again to a question of fairness. In 1986 O'Driscoll was removed as Director of the Celtic Studies Program at St. Michael's College, following which, in March 1987, he was told he 'was no longer a participant' in the Program. Both these decisions caused him considerable anguish: I know this well, since I was in touch with him at critical junctures as these events were unfolding. (A Grievance Review Committee, while not denying he was to some degree 'at fault,' in effect exonerated him, stating that O'Driscoll is 'an internationally recognized Celtic Studies 'scholar' and adding that he 'has many more years of valuable service to give to the Celtic Studies Programme and St. Michael's College and, indeed, the whole University of Toronto community.') But my point is this: he was shabbily treated by university authorities in 1986 and '87. Even the subsequent vindication and reinstatement might not have prevented a lingering trace of bitterness. Indeed, the way he was treated might have helped nurture in him some of the conspiracy theories that have been featured in his recent publications.

After reviewing him, the University of Toronto might well request a review of itself, to see how it has dealt with this employee. Having seen the record, I'm not at all sure the institution is capable of making the 'thorough and humane judgment' I mentioned earlier (Professor Patrick O'Flaherty, Memorial University of Newfoundland).

As well as validating my interpretation of the 'Judgment', Professor O'Flaherty hits the nail on the head in another respect: the 'cruel and unusual treatment and punishment' I had suffered at the University in 1986-7 led me to develop a second field of academic focus. I had raised something in the region of \$1.6 million for the University in pioneering North America's first undergraduate programme in Celtic Studies and - intellectually and artistically - I was troubled by the break-up of what I had spent twenty years attempting to accomplish.

I began to investigate whether there was any correspondence between my experience in developing Celtic Studies at the University of Toronto and what was happening on the broader world scene. In February 1990 I published a 64-page poem on the subject, *Nato and the Warsaw Pact Are One*. I should like to quote what a distinguished Professor at the National University of Ireland wrote of the volume:

How the private life is affected by the public is the theme of the work here presented. In its fragmented and syncopated form, it reflects a mind caught up in horror, in hallucinatory apprehension, in a sense of bafflement, attempting manic guesses at meaning, seeking for some, or any, explanation, grasping at straws, seen through the fog.

It is ironic that this outburst should come at the moment when events in Eastern Europe take such a sudden and totally unexpected turn.... strange that someone living far from Europe, across the Western ocean, should echo all this, and by allowing destructive impulses to come into the open prepare the ground of his being for future constructive efforts (*Nato and the Warsaw Pact Are One*, p. 5).

'Of that challenging and foreboding work,' a fourth-class student, Michael Wray, wrote to Professor Adamowski (16 November 1993),

I can say this: not everything one reads should be taken at face value. O'Driscoll employs a technique whereby he starts off seriously and ends with a send-up of both the reader's and his own seriousness. As this is the case in his previous fiction, then I see no reason why he should not be employing a similar technique in the *Armageddon* series. It is just possible that he is tweaking both the politically correct attitudes of the cultural élite, and the myths and fears lying at the foundation of human consciousness. This ... offers a better understanding of his work than does accusing him of any malicious intent.

**MARCH 1993:
'PROFESSOR 'O'DRISCOLL' INVESTIGATED'
FOR PUBLISHING ANOTHER BOOK**

Every time I publish a book in my new field - and it must be remembered that it was the University who forced me to move from Celtic Studies to International Politics - I am investigated by the University of Toronto. My second book in the series, *The New World Order and the Throne of the antiChrist*, was published on 19 February 1993. One lone solitary student in the whole of the University of Toronto - and incidentally a student who was some ten weeks behind with his course work - complained that he thought that the book was antisemitic: 'Esteemed Dr. Adamowski', the student begins his letter of complaint which seems to me to be more concerned with making special arrangements for himself than it is with my book. The student writes:

I therefore formally request that my final paper and exam be evaluated by an independent party. This evaluation should take into account, in my opinion, the disruption and distress which this entire incident has caused me in wasted time and energy, which has not been inconsiderable.

To this end, I respectfully request that the paper and the exam be presented to me with the understanding that I do not have the benefit of the last six [my italics] weeks of lectures (approx. six to seven plays). Therefore I trust that the paper will be marked accordingly by someone familiar with the relevant facts and that the exam will be tailor-written to accommodate this unfortunate situation.

'Tailor-written' to 'accommodate' his situation - no student could ask for better.

On the very same day as the student complained - 24 March 1993 (the coincidence of dates was hardly a coincidence) - Provost Foley issued a public Statement regarding the book, saying that the University and its various components were 'in no way associated with, or agree with, the views expressed in the publication', and that she had 'undertaken an investigation into the matter.'

The investigator was the Chairman of the English Department, Professor Thomas Adamowski, who, while making no 'allegation of anti-Semitism' himself, set out to investigate the 'student's complaint'. I told Professor Adamowski from the beginning that there could be no question of 'anti-Semitism' on my part because the students had conducted an independent survey the day after the complaint was made and not one the other seventy-five students had found me guilty of the charge. Still Professor Adamowski persisted on behalf of the student and Provost Foley, and two months later (after much time and energy being expended on the issue) concluded that I had been guilty - not of anti-Semitism - but of a 'serious error in pedagogical judgment'.

If I am deemed guilty of a 'serious error in pedagogical judgment' for showing a student 40 pages of a 440-page book three weeks prior to the publication of the book, a practice that is quite common in all universities, what should a Chairman be called who solicits a complaint from a student, writes to the Professor involved, and then shows the student the professor's response. For this is precisely what Professor Adamowski did:

Perhaps even more unsettling were O'Driscoll's own suspicions about me. In reply to a letter in which Adamowski said showing me the manuscript was 'a serious error in pedagogical judgement,' O'Driscoll said this about me: 'My conclusion, based on six months of professional observation, is that he knows more than you or I will ever know: he comes from a more literary background than either of us: he has a broad range of experience. He cannot be corrupted....'(D. Layton, 'Lies My Teacher Told Me,' This Magazine, March 1994, p.17).

1984: Year of Transition: Thirteen sessions with William Irvin Thompson
"Thompson is the Guru of the New Society. His eight books on culture, science and the future of the human race have galvanized thinkers in Europe and North America."Olivia Ward, *The Toronto Star*"an intuitive, daring reader of cultural transformation."Paul McGrath, *The Globe and Mail*

1985

CONFERENCES

The Sleeping King: A St. David's Day Festival
The Irish Settlement of Canada: A

St. Patrick's Festival Culture and Destiny: An Easter Festival Culture and Technology: A St. Andrew's Festival"a federation that celebrates their common heritage."Derek Ferguson, *The Toronto Star*

PRODUCTIONS

The Secret Rose

"Scotti's music and Yeats's poems are a beautiful blend ... evoking a sensuous yearning for an Ireland faded in the mists.... Treasa O'Driscoll was superb. Her voice was as sweet and clear as the flute and harp that accompanied her.... She was also an engaging commentator and storyteller."Sarah Clark, *Gloucester Daily Times* (Massachusetts)

1987

PRODUCTIONSBeginning to End: Jack MacGowran's Adaptation of Beckett, with David Fielder"utterly convincing ... a masterful performance ... eloquent but remote."Christopher Hume, *The Toronto Star*Plate 56: Service to the University and the community by Robert O'Driscoll, 1968-87: Press Reception of performances by artists from Canada and abroad.

SEPTEMBER 1993: 'PROFESSOR' O'DRISCOLL 'INVESTIGATED' FOR PUBLISHING YET ANOTHER BOOK

In June 1993, Provost Foley concluded her Investigation. 'Dear Donald,'she writes on 7 June 1993 to Donald Dewees, Vice-Dean of the Faculty of Arts and Science:

Thank you for your letter of May 21, 1993, concerning the review conducted by Professor Adamowski of the matters concerning Professor O'Driscoll.

I have accepted the review done by Professor Adamowski and believe that the steps taken by the Department are appropriate. The letter of reprimand from Professor Adamowski should form part of Professor O'Driscoll's file.

I believe it is also appropriate for the Chair to re-affirm with Professor O'Driscoll what constitutes appropriate conduct when Professor O'Driscoll returns to teaching assignments [i.e. September 1994].

I must say that I have never seen the 'review' submitted by Professor Adamowski to Vice-Dean Dewees, despite five requests to secure a copy of it. If an academic does not know precisely how he has committed an 'academic transgression', how can he attempt to rectify the situation? Professor Adamowski wrote on 15 June, and if this is the 'letter of reprimand' to which Provost Foley makes reference, it is rather a feeble one. Or again, does another 'letter of reprimand' exist which I haven't seen?

I have enclosed for your information a copy of a letter from the Provost, Professor J. E. Foley, that arrived here on 11 June (when I was out of town). It is addressed to Professor D.N. Dewees, Vice-Dean, Faculty of Arts and Science.

When your sabbatical has concluded, and prior to the resumption of classes in September, 1994, I will need to speak concerning the matter mentioned in the third paragraph of the Provost's letter. In late August, 1994, I will arrange an appointment with you to discuss this matter.

Then something happened with a rapidity which no one could have predicted. I published a second book: not having been warned to stay out of the field, I plunged ahead with my research. Immediately another Investigation was called. The connection between the publication of the book and the commissioning of the Second Investigation is therefore clear. Curiously though, the Media Release makes no mention of the book but of 'a series of complaints and incidents over the past five years concerning the activities of Professor Robert O'Driscoll.' Being on sabbatical, I had gone to the University campus only a few times between the conclusion of the First Investigation and the initiation of the second; it is difficult to understand, therefore, how the complaints could have been made during that period, and if they had been relevant to the First Investigation they certainly would have been introduced.

Vice-Provost Cook explained to the *Toronto Star* (13 October 1993) that 'O'Driscoll's publications and professional conduct' would be reviewed, whether he 'is discharging his obligations as a teacher, researcher and scholar in a way that meets the test of our policies.' Another part of the Review was to determine whether I was creating a 'hostile and intimidating atmosphere' in St. Michael's College during the last five years. A colleague of mine at Memorial University of Newfoundland, Professor Patrick O'Flaherty, remembering that I had - between the years of 1966 and 1987 - drawn some 35,000 people onto the campus of The University of Toronto (and that people would hardly keep coming back if they had on any occasion been intimidated or subjected to hostility) has written of the inherent inequity of this process:

It is, to me, an odd proceeding to tackle a university scholar on only five years of a thirty-year career. Far better to look at the whole picture - from the PhD to the present - and make a thorough and humane judgment. A scholar's interests and general writing profile may change radically from decade to decade; there are ups and downs, prolific periods and dry periods, times when teaching is so burdensome that it intrudes on research, family crises, and well, just time's winged chariot going by. If O'Driscoll's path is followed from the beginning to now, these dips and surges will be seen, but let his contributions to Irish literary studies be noted as considerable surges in his scholarly career. *The Untold Story: The Irish in Canada* and *The Celtic Consciousness* are big books. And there are other works of consequence on Yeats, Ferguson, etc.

Nevertheless, the 'Report' of the Second Investigating Committee (I have been investigated now for *eleven* of the last fourteen months, and I am still under investigation) exonerated me on the three main fronts of competence expected of a University teacher: teaching, research, and adherence to the curriculum. Of my teaching it was reported: 'his teaching had been generally meritorious, in some courses of very high merit indeed ... many responses suggest he is an inspiring teacher, charming, capable of arousing the students' imaginations and leading them to appreciate difficult modernist texts, etc.' Anyone who consults my teaching assessments for the last five years will see that I have averaged between 6.0 and 6.3, or between 86% and 90% for each of the last five years.

The investigators also report that they found 'virtually nothing to suggest that students were introduced to the material at issue on Professor O'Driscoll's recent work.' 'There is no hint,' Professor Adamowski writes, 'of intrusions from his recent publications into the classroom.'

With relation to my literary scholarship, the Investigators concluded (and they do not seem to have my 'Curriculum Update' before them when they made the conclusion), his recent publications do 'not bear on his competence to do the literary scholarship for which he was hired. There is no evidence that he is unable to perform that work competently.'

FORMER ATTORNEY GENERAL IAN SCOTT AND PROVOST FOLEY

The one thing the Investigating Committees have consistently shied away from is an academic analysis of the books that have led to the investigations. In 1991 I had begun my research in all good faith and with the thoroughness that had characterized my work in the Celtic field (a book I had edited in 1982 tracing two thousand years in the Celtic continuum had earned for me the award of the American Library Association of Outstanding Academic Book of the Year in that category for the United States in that year).

The two questions I started with were as follows:

1. Why have the leaders of the West allowed trillions of our money to be spent for ABC weapons, destroying trillions of dollars worth of property and resources in the process of developing them, and now we need trillions of dollars to destroy accumulated ABC weapon and nuclear waste? Can any sane academic call this intelligent leadership?

2. Why have our Canadian leaders allowed one trillion dollars public debt (\$500 billion federal debt, \$250 billion provincial debt, \$250 municipal) AND two trillion private and corporate debts to accumulate? Why must Canadians now pay the highest taxes on earth per capita?

I investigated the questions and came to the conclusion that these situations were *not accidents of history* but had resulted from the planning of a high-finance international élite. I admitted that I could be wrong and invited any of my colleagues to show me how.

My colleagues on the Investigating committee, or those consulted by the Investigating Committee, have not even addressed the problem addressed in the books I have edited, but have dismissed them in a generalized way without attention to the details of the evidence that has been assembled.

Your predecessor, Provost Joan Foley, states in her Media Release (24 March 1993) that 'a preliminary review of the book [*The New World Order and the Throne of the antiChrist*] suggests that it is not a scholarly work.' Just that bald statement and no more! The 'reviewer' is not identified nor is his or her substantiation of the statement presented. This is not the way academic judgments are made: true academics present their evidence, reach their conclusions, and stand by them- unless more compelling evidence is presented.

Yet Provost Foley's citation of an anonymous reviewer has been quoted without question by the CBC, *The Toronto Star*, *Canadian Jewish News*, *Now Magazine*, and *Varsity*.

Last spring Provost Foley sent my *New World Order and the Throne of the antiChrist* to the former Attorney General of the Province of Ontario, Ian Scott, to ascertain whether or not it constituted 'hate literature'. Mr. Scott responded in the negative: no, it does not constitute hate literature. Why, I ask, did Provost Foley not make this assessment public?

8. PROFESSIONAL CONDUCT: TESTIMONY OF THE STUDENTS

Having being exonerated in three of the main areas of competence expected of a University teacher, my Investigating Committee turned to the most evanescent and nebulous of considerations: conduct.

Observe, as Virginia Woolf suggests, a normal person on a normal day and if you are astute you will conclude before the end of the day that the, 'normal' person you are observing is not that normal at all.

I fail to understand why 'conduct' should become an issue between the First and Second Investigation (i.e. June and October 1993) since, as I have stated above, I am on sabbatical this year and have only been on campus for a couple of hours on a few occasions. I realized, however, that my students would be the only ones competent to comment on my 'professional conduct', so in early November 1993 I sent out a Memo to about 70 of my former students during the

last five years, formulating my question almost exactly along the lines of your directive to Principal Boyle last October: 'the review should address the question of whether Professor O'Driscoll has contributed to ensuring that the environment at the College is conducive to learning, and is free of discrimination that would create a hostile and intimidating atmosphere.' The question I asked the students was: 'Has Professor O'Driscoll contributed to ensuring that the environment at the College is conducive to learning, and is free of discrimination that would create a hostile and intimidating atmosphere?'

Unknown to me, at almost precisely the same time as I sent out my questionnaire, Professor Adamowski sent out one of his own to 140 of my former students. In the responses which are printed below, some are addressed to Professor Adamowski and some are addressed to me. I have avoided printing letters that have already appeared in *The Newspaper*, *Varsity*, *Now magazine*, *The Toronto Star* and elsewhere, for the simple reason that letters meant for the public eye usually are focused more on the writer of the letter than the subject he is addressing. As one student (Tom Sarantos) points out below: 'it seems to me that those who defend him [i.e. me] thus consider him not guilty only on the basis of inconclusive evidence.' In other words, they don't have first-hand evidence of the classroom situation. Tom Sarantos makes a profound point here: the implication is that students who have studied with a particular professor are best qualified to make a judgment with relation to a professor's professional conduct.

Teacher and student have been in the same four-walled room for at least 72 hours each during a particular year. At the end of the year I have had my opportunity to test and assess them and SO HAVE THEY. I, therefore, quote - and this is the central plank of my defence - some thirty or forty of the responses that I received (the rather remarkable thing is that none of those responses find their way into the 'Summary' before me). The responses also mark 'new material', for when I had collected them in the autumn I took them (plus my updated Curriculum Vitae) to the Office of the Faculty Association in December. I was advised not to pass the material on to the Provost's Committee and 'not to participate in this review, which has no precedent at the University'. I did as the Faculty Association advised which meant that the formulators of the 'Report' did not consider this material which surely is relevant to their deliberations. I therefore submit this first-hand evidence now:

I am curious to see what the outcome of this investigation into Professor O'Driscoll's actions will be. The very fact that this type of investigation can take place at an institute of 'higher' learning has solidified my decision to seek a life in another country other than Canada once my undergraduate studies are complete. If anything is being 'compromised' here, it is the liberty of individual Canadians. If a particular group takes issue with what Professor O'Driscoll has to say outside of the classroom, they are free to engage him in debate. To give them the right to silence him and discredit him wholesale, is a proposition I find extremely discomforting (Zena Ananjevs, Class of 92-3, letter to Professor Adamowski, 18 November 1993).

At no time did I find the climate of Professor O'Driscoll's lectures to be compromising or intimidating, particularly in regards to the specific question at hand; namely anti-Semitism. I found Professor O'Driscoll's to be quite stimulating and, if anything was lacking, it was the participation of the students themselves (Zena Ananjevs, Class of 92-3, letter to Professor Adamowski, 18 November 1993).

I was aware of attention you received from your work lately but had no idea you were being investigated. I am shocked! In the two years I studied with you I never felt you to be even remotely anti-Semitic or threatening. In fact, I found your Modern Drama class to be so stimulating that it led me to seek you out to be the advisor of my Senior Essay on Beckett. I am very proud of that essay and grateful for all your help and advice about Beckett's writing. Clearly you were an instrumental force in the lucidity of our thought! Although I have not read your books in question - edited or otherwise - I personally never found your conduct to be anything but professional. Moreover, with my background and a name which is identifiably Jewish I would have noticed anything remotely anti-Semitic in nature, whether in class or during our many one-on-one meetings. You were always my favourite Professor (Jon Finkelstein to Professor O'Driscoll, Class of 90-1 and 91-2, 1 December 1993).

Far from being 'hostile and intimidating' the atmosphere of your classes was unconditionally inclusive and supportive. Every student was encouraged to contribute, and all opinions and interpretations were accepted and discussed respectfully. I have never heard you utter a word that could be construed as prejudiced or discriminatory in any way (Elizabeth Marsh, Class of 88-9 and 92-3, 12 November 1993).

I am distressed and dumbfounded to discover that the University is conducting this 'investigation' of your work. My first class with you was in fact my first English Literature course at the University level. At that time, I was nervous and unsure about pursuing my studies in this subject area despite my personal love of literature, for several reasons; one being that I was of an ethnic background other than Anglo-Saxon, even if I was born and raised in Canada. These uncertainties dissipated immediately thanks to you! You created an atmosphere that was peaceful and exciting, where everyone was encouraged to voice their opinions without fearing ridicule or being told that they were 'wrong'. What could be more conducive to learning than a teacher who is unbiased, open-minded, supportive, and is constantly encouraging his students to explore their minds and hearts to discover how the literature that they are studying applies to today.

If there are two evils that are not present in you, they are intimidation and discrimination! I am sorry to say that I have felt discrimination in other English courses because of my ethnic background but never in your classes. In your

classroom environment I was challenged intellectually, motivated to learn and explore, and most importantly, I felt safe enough to voice my thoughts knowing that they would not be ridiculed.

I have learned so much from you Professor O'Driscoll. I went on and completed my 4-year B.A., with a specialization in English Literature in 1992. Last year I obtained my Bachelor of Education with Honours, also from U of T, and this year I am teaching French as a Second Language to Grades 2,3, and 4. I hope that I am able to give my students the security and confidence to explore intellectual problems and the love of learning that you gave me! To directly address your concerns: was the atmosphere that you created in the classroom 'hostile and intimidating'? Most definitely not! Was it conducive to learning? Most certainly, without any shadow of a doubt! (Ann Marie Ricardo, Class of 80-90 and 90-91, 16 November 1993).

I cannot believe that you have to go under 'investigation' for something that is totally false. I had you for a first-year English course and I thought you were an excellent Professor. Not only were your lectures fascinating but I enjoyed the atmosphere you created. I felt very comfortable and at ease and the manner in which you lectured was admirable. I looked forward to going to your English class because somehow you made me feel relaxed.... I cannot describe in words how comfortable I felt in your class and perhaps the fact that I recommended you to my younger brother demonstrates that I thought you were excellent. I never felt intimidated by your conduct; in fact I felt confident. Not only were you friendly in the classroom, you always acknowledged me when you saw me in the cafeteria, outside of the classroom. I always felt special when you when you said hello to me because, as I already mentioned, you have many admirable qualities (Antonia Perrino, Class of 90-1).

Regretfully, it has recently come to my attention that the professional 'conduct' of Professor Robert O'Driscoll has come into question. Having been a student in Professor O'Driscoll's Modern Drama class last year, I believe that I, more than any committee or council, am uniquely qualified to assess the 'conduct' in question.

Though my contact with Professor O'Driscoll was reserved to in-class exchanges, I am both saddened and confused that such an investigation has been deemed necessary. Never was the conduct of Professor O'Driscoll anything but professional; his comments were reserved - exclusively - to discussion of modern drama.

Quite simply, I believe that Robert O'Driscoll is a fabulous Professor, and moreover, a decent person. I feel fortunate to have been a student of his. Should you need me to testify on your behalf or require anything that you feel I might be of assistance in providing, please feel free to contact me (John Flaim, Class of

92-3, to Professor Adamowski, 15 November 1993).

My recollection of your class is one of a challenging and instructive environment in which questions and exchange of views were encouraged.

I attended the class assiduously and recall no remarks of a discriminatory nature on your part.

In other words, the atmosphere in your classroom was conducive to learning and not hostile and intimidating (Elizabeth Paupst, Class of 91-2, 14 November 1993).

The atmosphere created in class was the only one that could be considered conducive to learning: an atmosphere of relaxed intellectual debate. Condescension, egotism or high handedness, traits possessed by many at the University of Toronto, were absent in Professor O'Driscoll's classroom as he was not only a fountain of knowledge, but also a friend who knew his students on a first-name basis and was always there when called upon.

This is only one person's short recollection of Robert O'Driscoll, but I know personally that he received nothing but the highest praise from the students in the courses in which I was lucky enough to have participated. If some of the other members of the University of Toronto would take a lesson from Professor O'Driscoll, maybe the whole university experience would be less daunting and, in the long run, more rewarding (John Richardson to Professor Adamowski, 10 November 1993, Class of 1987-8 and 1991-2).

NEVER in my four years in this institution have I ever felt more comfortable in a classroom than when I sat in yours from Sept. 90 to April 91. You always inspired me, as well as my peers, to aspire towards achieving our goals. Is that not the role of a skilled educator? Is that not the role of a competent teacher? The answer is an emphatic 'YES'! I never once felt intimidated by your teaching methods or your manner of expression.

Before I entered your classroom I was unsure whether or not I wanted to continue my study in English Literature. However, you allowed me to welcome English Literature with open arms. I have continued my studies in this field and I will have acquired a Specialist in English Literature by May 1994. You have made the most positive and most favourable impression on me. I enter each new class with the hope that the Professor will match your enthusiasm, your eagerness to teach, and your capabilities as a Professor. I have had nineteen different Professors in my four years here. You have been the best of them all!

You have definitely contributed to ensuring that the environment at the College was conducive to learning. Never did you create an atmosphere which was hostile and intimidating for the students in the classroom. Your classroom

was always free of discrimination and you treated each student in a proper and professional manner. I have no reservations whatsoever about stating that, in my estimation, you are the best professor this University has to offer (Benny Perrino, Class of 90-1).

I am truly disgusted at what the University of Toronto is doing. I mean, here is an institution that not only allowed, but even invited members of the Heritage Front - a truly, well, let me say 'undesirable' group of people, who publicly distribute hate literature and the like - onto its campus last year ... yet the U of T decides to make an ENORMOUS stink about some professor whose outside-the-classroom activities, namely his writing, are 'questionable'. Ridiculous!

I really don't see that it matters at all, so long as your in-class conduct is free of discrimination. I, who am forever looking for a good reason for argument, have certainly never felt an air of discrimination in your classroom, and I spent the better part of every Tuesday and Thursday afternoon there during my first year at U of T. No, not once did I even feel that I, or anyone else for that matter had reason to feel intimidated or discriminated against because of race, religion or culture. In fact you were one of the professors who really stood out, positively, in the doldrums of first-year classes (Vera Teschow, Class of 92-3, 12 November 1993).

In my years as an undergraduate, which also included one year in a university in the United Kingdom, I have experienced many different teaching personalities and styles. As an instructor, Professor O'Driscoll was dynamic, knowledgeable, and passionate about his field. In short, Professor O'Driscoll's class, from beginning to end, was one of the best I had the pleasure of attending.

I have struggled through many forgettable lectures, and have faced professors who were unapproachable and uncommunicative - though I have no doubt that they were well-published and highly regarded in their fields, just as Professor O'Driscoll is. Yet his class was unforgettable, and as a teacher he was approachable and generous with his time - qualities I have grown to value in my instructors.

You also ask whether Professor O'Driscoll created an environment that was 'conducive to learning'. His was a challenging class in which the students were asked to participate and to interact constantly with each other and with him. I would say that this atmosphere was in fact extremely conducive to learning.

I am certain you know well that many distinguished academics and authors can read a lecture, cover course material, and mark papers. Yet only a dedicated and talented teacher will, in addition to this, interact with students in class, and constantly demand that they contribute in order to enhance their own learning.

I would like also at this time to voice my concern over one aspect of this 'investigation'. I now know that Professor O'Driscoll also researches and publishes material outside of his field at the University, and that it is this body of work which has attracted, recent scrutiny. As a student in his class, however, this was not brought to light until the cameras paid us a visit and we were suddenly thrust into this newsworthy controversy.

To be quite blunt, Professor O'Driscoll taught modern drama. That is all. He did not in his class refer to any opinions he held academically sound or dubious as they may be deemed, if ever such a consensus can be reached. I am distressed to see how what should be a healthy academic debate over his other work has invaded his classroom, and has put his very integrity as a professor and as a person at stake. I am concerned that a fine professor, who is an asset to this University for his teaching skills, dynamic classroom style, and unquestionable excellence in his field of English and Celtic Studies, may be unnecessarily damaged by these proceedings (Kristina Soutar to Professor Adamowski, 19 November 1993, Class of 92-3).

I found that the classroom situation greatly inspired both my interest and participation in the material we were studying. Contrary to the instruction in my other classes, the material here was presented in a way which showed a devotion and care to the thoughts and ideas of the students. The style of instruction showed a great deal of tolerance and insight into the opinions and differences which existed in the class. This meant that the classes were always challenging and rewarding. I wish that other instructors would offer this kind of dedication so as to remind me more often of the reason why I am here (Cecilia Barry, Class of 92-3, 24 November 1993).

In no way was the atmosphere in the classroom 'hostile and intimidating'! It was, in every way, enlightening, amicable, inspiring, definitely conducive to learning. I marvelled at your knowledge and your ability to impart it. As a mature student. I tried other seminars and courses, but the environment in your classroom was by far the best and the most 'conducive to learning' (Mary Keenan, Class of 92-3, 22 November 1993).

When it was first brought to my attention that a student of yours had accused you of being anti-Semitic, I was greatly disturbed by these charges. I have never seen any behaviour that could be considered anti-Semitic in any respect. Now that you are under investigation for your conduct, I will reaffirm my previous opinions. There are no circumstances in which the classroom atmosphere could be considered hostile or intimidating in any way. No remarks that could be considered discriminatory or racist were ever made by yourself. A classroom environment was created in which all the students were able to speak and express their opinions. It was a very interesting and enjoyable class. I learned a lot in that class and I was able to apply the knowledge that I gained to

other English courses (Cynthia Furfaro, Class of 92-3, 15 November 1993).

As a student of yours during the 1992/93 school year, I thank you for your unending patience, good humour, and inspired teaching.

I have been involved in various areas of the education system for a number of years, and I think I can speak with some knowledge regarding the calibre of teachers I have met since I came to Canada. This experience has covered my children's education, up to and including high school, both in the public and separate systems, my own attendance at a local high school to upgrade my computer literacy, interest courses, many years involved in the Federation of Catholic Parent Teacher Associations of Ontario, and finally attending the University of Toronto as a mature student.

Amongst all these teachers I have never met one who has made it so clear that the reason for university is to teach students to think and reason for themselves as much as you have. The joy of being taught that one's own interpretations of readings have merit, the excitement when you managed to extract, from such a diverse group of people, the meaning of a particularly difficult passage or poem was wonderful. Never, at any time, did I hear you speak ill of anyone. The atmosphere in the classroom was warm and encouraging at all times (Susan Hennessy, Class of 92-3, 15 November 1993).

As a student who has known you throughout the past four years of my academic career, I can say with utmost sincerity, that you are the best professor I have come across at the University of Toronto. Your lectures are intellectually stimulating, and you encourage class discussion more than any other professor I know. Any question regarding your conduct as a professor is, as far as I am concerned, completely unjustified. The university has no cause for concern in regard to your professional conduct, and I should hope this is realized very soon, so that this ridiculous investigation can be put to rest. I also hope that this whole business has in no way affected your plans for returning to teach at the university, for I feel that you would be a great loss to its future students (Penny Giaouris, Class of 89-90 and 92-3, 15 November 1994).

Quite the opposite of hostile and intimidating, I found your classroom to be a forum where the expression of student ideas about the works being studied was consistently encouraged and where students were challenged to explore the texts. Your teaching was both interesting and valuable. I was actually disappointed at the beginning of the present school year to discover that my English classes are not as thought-provoking and interactive as yours.

As for discrimination, I never once heard you make reference to beliefs you may or may not hold, nor did I feel that we as students were being exposed to anything other than intelligent teaching and discussion (Laura Jiminez, Class of 92-3, 15 November 1993).

Without question, the atmosphere created by Professor O'Driscoll in teaching this course was neither 'hostile' nor 'intimidating'. Rather, I found it more conducive to learning than many of the other courses I have taken under both my three-year English B.A. as well as those courses taken towards my second degree in Environmental Science (B.Sc., also at U of T).

O'Driscoll's teaching methods were most 'conducive to learning' for the very reason that the classroom environment was free of any form of discrimination and, thus, friendly and inviting of class discussions. The professor was encouraging of student participation and open to any insights on the material covered. Furthermore, the curriculum was presented in a unique and thought-provoking manner while Professor O'Driscoll remained personally approachable and accommodating. Though the classroom I have just described is relaxed and friendly, it also remained productive and professionally conducted. For all these reasons, I felt this academic atmosphere to be more conducive to learning than other classes where professors merely talk at students, creating an air of intimidation (Alison Maher to Professor Adamowski, 11 November 1993, Class of 92-3).

As a young first year, I was somewhat intimidated by the teaching style of my professors that seemed not to understand the struggles of a first-year student. Professor O'Driscoll not only tried to ease the transition from high school to university, but he also made it enjoyable. He demonstrated to us what the real university process should be, the open exchange of ideas between people searching for a better understanding. He respected our opinions, and in fact encouraged us to form them. Professor O'Driscoll will remain a courteous, understanding man who has enriched my university experience through his great passion for life. It really is a great tragedy to silence such a voice (Micol Marotti to Professor Adamowski, 19 November 1993, Class of 90-1).

In later years, I wrote an article for the St. Michael's College newspaper, The Mike, giving a critique of his book and later presentations of The New World Order. I had no previous knowledge that Professor O'Driscoll wrote books, let alone of the contents. Professor O'Driscoll never even mentioned his literary works in our class, the views expressed in those works, or even, material covered in his other classes.

His presentation of The New World Order received international acclamation, culminating in his successful presentations both in Dublin and in Toronto for a general public. His work also inspired several artistic representations that brought these artists international recognition (Micol Marotti to Professor Adamowski, 19 November 1993, Class of 90-91).

I wanted to see you before I graduated to thank you for the wonderful experience I had in your class in first year. I will also be thankful for the

friendships made in your class, that I have maintained all through university. I hope that you are not going to let these institutions define what they consider 'normal conduct' apply to your passion for teaching. I read something interesting in Proverbs ten, verse ten which said: 'someone who holds back the truth causes trouble, but one who openly criticizes works for peace.' Please sir, keep working for peace (Micol Marotti, Class of 90-1).

I have just written to the English Department telling the Chairman that I found you a dedicated, inspiring, prompt and well-prepared teacher. I look forward to hear that you have been vindicated. Upwards and onwards! (Molly Sutkaitis, Class of 91-2).

I can honestly say that I personally did not feel that Professor O'Driscoll created an intimidating or hostile atmosphere. On the contrary, I feel that he tried to create a comfortable and relaxed atmosphere. I must add that he was quite knowledgeable in his subject area (Rose Pereira, Class of 91-2).

Lectures were always informative, imaginative and original. The language and actions presented in the classroom never crossed the line that separates the realm of professional from that which is derogatory or offensive.

The lectures were entertaining and in my opinion more educational because they maintained everyone's attention. If I were still enrolled at the University of Toronto I would not hesitate to enrol in another one of your courses. Horace once said that poetry should teach and delight and it is this concept that [animated] your class (Patricia Farrell, Class of 89-90).

I cannot say that I found your [classes] 'hostile and intimidating.' On the contrary, I found your class on the Celtic Renaissance to be extremely stimulating. It was a class that was not simply a lecture but a place where everyone could express their views on the material and ask questions. I believe it was a class that should set an example for other instructors.

With regard to anti-Semitism, it was never mentioned. There was only enthusiasm for Celtic writers and poets and their Celtic art.

For a painter like myself, who was born in Ireland, this class made me think a great deal about who I am and what my art is about, how my Celtic heritage is manifested in my work (Janette McDonald, Class of 92-3).

Professor O'Driscoll contributed to ensuring that the classroom environment was conducive to learning, and was free of discrimination. The classroom environment was not hostile and intimidating in any way. Rather Professor O'Driscoll created a pleasant academic environment (Lina Fallico to Professor Adamowski, 15 November 1993).

I have been asked to note whether Professor O'Driscoll's teaching style was 'intimidating or coercive' or whether it was conducive to learning. In my opinion, Professor O'Driscoll was in no way intimidating or coercive in his teaching methods. On the contrary I found him to be quite open and receptive. His inviting manner of teaching was refreshing in a university that is known for its impersonal style. Professor O'Driscoll challenged his students to excel and brought to the classroom a vibrancy and vitality that in my academic career has yet to be equalled (Rene Zanin to Professor Adamowski, 17 November 1993).

Having studied under Professor O'Driscoll during both the 88/89 and 90/91 academic terms, I can readily attest to the good nature of his character and high quality of his teaching. Not once during either of those periods did I witness any actions, statements, or behaviour by him which could be remotely construed as discriminatory or which would contribute to a hostile and intimidating atmosphere.

On the contrary, Professor O'Driscoll is one of those rarest of individuals: a free thinker who is as fair and open minded within the class room as he is without. His were the most dynamic, creative, and challenging courses that it was my fortune to attend during my entire undergraduate studies at the University of Toronto.

In addition to being a skilled and knowledgeable instructor, Professor O'Driscoll possess an infectious enthusiasm for his subject matter which I consider the hallmark of all truly great teachers. One never had to be coaxed to attend his classes; rather, it was a pleasure one looked forward to throughout the school week. I found myself having keener discussions, more interesting and enthusiastic debates, and more profound insights during his classes than in any others at the U of T - without exception.

On a more personal level, I have always known Professor O'Driscoll to be exceedingly gracious and well-mannered individual - a true gentleman. He has a great sense of humour, is always polite and attentive towards his students, and treats each person as an equal, regardless of race, sex, or nationality. In regard to his academic credentials, in my opinion they are beyond reproach. I have faith that the obvious merits of his character and work will confound the spurious accusations being levelled against him, and that he shall quickly resume the position of respect that he commands at the University of Toronto (Michael Wray to Professor Adamowski, 16 November 1993, Class of 89-90 and 90-1).

During the whole term, it never occurred to me that the atmosphere you created in the classroom was hostile and intimidating or not conducive to learning. Therefore, I was really surprised to learn that your conduct in the classroom was [being] questioned. Here again, I ascertain that the atmosphere and environment was free of discrimination of any sort, and I really enjoyed the lectures delivered by you (Michelle Tang, Class of 92-3).

My recollections of your class three years ago are certainly not of a hostile and intimidating atmosphere. On the contrary, your use of round table discussions created a friendly atmosphere which encouraged learning through the participation of every student (Marilyn Murphy, Class of 89-90).

While my comments may only be limited to the teaching environment that existed under the guidance of Professor O'Driscoll, I believe they are pertinent given the University's 'obligation to ensure that the learning environment is free of discrimination that would make this environment hostile and intimidating,' as indicated in your letter. You also stated that the University is 'dedicated to fostering an academic community in which the academic freedom of each individual, in both learning and scholarship, may flourish.' In either case, I assure you that during the classes I had with Professor O'Driscoll I never even felt him to threaten to breach the aforementioned university policies.

Indeed, I believe that Professor O'Driscoll actively encouraged and promoted the challenging of ideas whether they be his, those of the writers we studied or those of our peers. His classes were interesting, informative and conducive to the pursuit of knowledge. This environment was a corollary of Professor O'Driscoll's pedagogical skills which can only be described as entertaining, enlightening, encouraging and challenging.

Hence, in response to your request, I submit to you that I did not find Professor O'Driscoll's teaching 'problematical' and the classroom 'environment was conducive to learning' (Andre Moniz to Professor Adamowski, 28 November 1993).

As a former student of Professor Robert O'Driscoll, I found him nothing but professional in his teaching. Professor O'Driscoll succeeds in creating a relaxed, comfortable atmosphere in the classroom. I found him amiable and encouraging and available outside lecture hours. I enjoyed my course with Professor O'Driscoll and would not hesitate to take another course with him (Sean Monaghan, Class of 90-1).

As a concerned student, I feel I have responsibility to voice my dismay and unhappiness concerning your investigation of the teaching conduct of Professor O'Driscoll. I am a 4th year student of St. Michael's College at the University of Toronto. As a student working towards a Joint Specialist in English and History, I have found Professor O'Driscoll to be one of the best English professors that I have had in my undergraduate studies. It is also worth noting that I had the pleasure of being one of Professor O'Driscoll's students in my 1st and 3rd year. During that time, I have found Professor O'Driscoll to be extremely competent and an excellent scholar.

Furthermore, with regard to his 'conduct,' I would say that the atmosphere that he promotes in the classroom is one that is intellectually stimulating and one

that is conducive to academic learning. To say that Professor O'Driscoll is intimidating is completely and utterly false. I am sure that you will find out that I am not the only one who will voice their dismay with regard to the investigation (John Gerardo to Professor Adamowski, 12 November 1994, Class of 90-1 and 92-3).

The last letter I quote is a rather lengthy one, but it evokes rather vividly something of the atmosphere one student felt I created in the classroom. The letter was not solicited by me but was sent by Thomas Sarantos to Professor Adamowski shortly after the Investigation was announced in the public press:

12 October 1993

Dear Professor Adamowski:

I am a fourth-year English major at Victoria College. I am sorry for the length of this letter, for I know you must be a very busy man. But as you will see, this letter deals with a matter of immediate concern, and which also touches upon the function of our university.

I started at the University of Toronto in September of 1990, and my professor in Introduction to English Studies (ENG 102) was Robert O'Driscoll. Before the first class, yet after choosing his course section, I had heard rumours about him: that he believed a group of bankers had financed both sides of every major war in the past three hundred years, and still continued to control the superpowers; that he believed NASA had tucked away its Star Wars programme in the libraries' Felix computers; and even that he was a paranoid schizophrenic. I had chose his course section only because it was held at an hour convenient for me, and also because he was the only professor to put a glossary of literary terms on the course outline. It never occurred to me to be alarmed at what I heard. I had not yet met the man.

Recent events have indicated the sincerity of Professor O'Driscoll's political beliefs. I repeat that the reported condition of his mental health was, and still is, for me, a rumour. This is a residue from the 1990 incarceration, since it came from students in no way qualified to know this for certain. And as I hope to show in this letter, I never had any cause to believe it was any of my business.

However, for the sake of argument, I will assume that it is true, for I strongly believe that even under such scrutiny, Professor O'Driscoll's professional conduct, as I have observed it, is beyond blame.

The course he taught in 1990-1 was Introduction to English Studies, which concentrated solely on twentieth-century literature. Allow me to state, as many already have, that Professor O'Driscoll's teaching never once deviated from the course outline. I myself, having looked at his book, *Nato and the Warsaw Pact Are One*, tried on two occasions, prompted perhaps by a playful sense of

mischief, to coax him into a discussion of the book. On both occasions, he would not be coaxed.

The *Varsity* has published several letters from students who defend him as I have just defended him. It is a point that has been made several times, and it seems to me that those who defend him thus consider him not guilty only on the basis of inconclusive evidence. I have not yet seen anyone come forth to speak more rigorously in his defense, not simply to disprove any accusation, but rather to attest to his virtues as a teacher.

When I sat down at my desk that first morning of class in September, I looked and recognized in the faces of those around me a look of the same apprehension I was feeling. We were nervous, wide-eyed students with little idea of what we could realistically expect from university. There had been rumours of endless lists of difficult books to read, aloof professors who knew more than we could ever imagine, and who resented that we should interrupt their hours of research in our pursuit of some of that knowledge. We had been told that each of us would become yet another drop in a river of nameless faces, and that meeting people was out of the question. To put it simply, we were ripe for Robert O'Driscoll.

He began the school year leaving his desk at the front of the classroom and sitting amidst the students, and speaking to us from there. He did not begin by lecturing, but by having a conversation with us en masse, explaining in an easy manner what he expected from us as students. He did not, as others did, attempt to calm us and assure us that we would find it all very easy in no time. Rather, he recognized our uncertainty as an opening for attack. He was a professor that taught by transforming his students. What meagre foothold we had, he - with great charisma kicked out from beneath us, so that we tumbled into a place where we could take nothing for granted. Presumption and confidence were crushed early in the year, and there was a strong feeling of fellowship in the class. No one could claim any intellectual superiority, no matter how much he or she had read before the course. We were sceptical of every first thought to enter our head, and yet comfortable enough to speak out what we had thought carefully. He taught us to assume that we knew nothing. He taught us to think.

I should add that my class in particular seemed to have felt a great affection for him. At the end of the year, two separate groups of students, gave him a bottle of Irish whiskey. One group decided to let though we had not paid for it. Professor O'Driscoll was quite moved, and said that in his twenty-five years of teaching, such a thing had never happened to him.

Although his course outline made no mention of any thematic focus, one clearly came out in class. From all the novels, plays, and poetry we read, Professor O'Driscoll tried to instill in us, apart from a critical understanding of the

books, an understanding of the power of the unfettered intellect and imagination. He taught us that we live in a world where the forces of everyday modern life work to restrict the mind and soul of a human being. He taught us to think critically about whatever we read or were told, and in effect - and here is the great irony of his present situation - he gave us the tools with which to read critically such books as he himself has written.

What I have heard of his latest book does not surprise me. It was all there in *Nato and the Warsaw Pact Are One*, but since that was poetry, no one read it. Beneath his conspiracy theories lies, I believe, a fear of those forces in the world that annihilate the intellect and imagination. I can say that I find Robert O'Driscoll's political theories ridiculous without compromising my respect and admiration for the man as an educator. And this brings me to my final point.

The debate regarding censorship is such a complex one that most people shy away from any discussion of it. We live in a time when much effort is made on the part of one group to prevent another group or individual from speaking or publishing something they have written. When the government seizes books in customs, it is called censorship. When it happens in a university, or a picket line, the word is avoided. If one were cynical enough, one could make the claim that the general public, reading newspapers and magazines, might need to be protected from any writing that it was not prepared to read critically. But when university students need to be protected from ideas rooted in ignorance, confusion, or hatred, we must admit that the educational institution is failing miserably. For what service does a university offer its students but the liberation of intellect and imagination, that we may explore ideas without bias and consider all evidence as objectively as we can, within the historical context of human thought? If someone bases his theories on unfounded principles, and with no evidence, do we not have the instruments and the power to combat those theories and render them harmless? And if the theories are supported by evidence, what then have we to fear? Do we mistrust ourselves so much? Censorship protects the ignorant, and keeps them ignorant.

If I read Robert O'Driscoll's book, I am in no greater danger of hating Jews than I am in reading Samuel Johnson and hating the Scots. As a university student, I am angered and insulted by the lack of confidence shown by some people. A student that is denied access to any idea whatsoever is a student unprepared to deal with it. The student mind is to be guided, not regulated. I have confidence in my ability to think critically and intelligently, and I have confidence in my fellow students to do so, as well. Otherwise, I would not be here.

I hesitate to send this letter, for fear that I preach to one whose job it is to teach people like me, but I felt I could not remain silent and unsupportive at a time when a man who has done me a great service, and whom I admire, is attacked unreasonably. You may think of my letter as the grounds I give for urging that Professor Robert O'Driscoll be permitted to continue teaching at the

University of Toronto. Let this letter also indicate by what criterion I base my judgements. It is important that those students that have benefited so much from being in his classroom be heard. I know you will agree with me - I am saying nothing new. It is an old idea, but so many seem to be forgetting it. In a spirit that seems so foreign at times, Thomas Jefferson, speaking of those whose opinions were thought to be harmful to the state, once urged people to 'let them stand undisturbed as monuments of the safety with which error of opinion may be tolerated, where reason is left free to combat it.' These words apply nowhere so appropriately as they do to the university.

Sincerely,

Thomas Sarantos

The letter was not acknowledged by Professor Adamowski or the Provost's Office.

**ONLY TWO OF 50,000 STUDENTS COMPLAINED:
ASNA WISE & DAVID LAYTON**

Before I go on to deal with particular allegations, I should like to make one other general comment about the Report, and that is the way in which a trivial or passing occurrence can assume a totally inflated and false significance with time. In the autumn of 1991, for example, a mature student (Asna Wise) telephoned me for a recommendation for Graduate School. I said yes (even though this was, I said, the first recommendation I had ever been asked for by telephone, but since I had given her a first class in her course during the summer I agreed). I inquired into the subject she intended to pursue. She said 'The Jew in Medieval Literature'. Not knowing much about that particular subject, I asked her to tell me about it, and she did - at length. I gave her the recommendation she wanted.

A year and a half later she submitted a complaint about my book *The New World Order and the Throne of the antiChrist*, saying that I was overly preoccupied with 'blood libel' and 'blood sacrifice' and she had noted this in our telephone conversation of the autumn of 1991 (I had never heard of 'blood libel' until she told me about it). The Chairman of the English Department (Professor Adamowski) asked me to comment on this, and despite the preposterousness of the request (I hardly remembered the telephone conversation) I took two days out of my busy schedule and very assiduously commented on what I had been asked to comment on. This was a confidential and rapidly-composed letter to my Chairman, but yet the 'blood libel' letter occupies slightly over a page in the 'Summary' now before me. Now, in your letter of March 30 to me, you, Mr. Provost, state:

You should be aware that these reports may lead to the imposition of discipline. In making my decision, I may also take into account documentation

already

contained in your personnel file. For example: your letter dated 21 June 1993 in response to a complaint by a student in your English 338 class [the student had finished the course at least a couple of months before requesting the recommendation], Ms. Asna Wise, which in my opinion, was unprofessional, abusive and not in keeping with standards expected of a tenured professor at the University.

Again I am troubled at how a rapid conversation on the telephone (and one is dealing with at least one hundred students in any one year) should have such far-reaching implications, and years later be used as a reason for, as you say, imposing 'discipline' - indeed, more than that, how a telephone call from a student in 1991 ago can threaten my continued presence at the University in 1994.

In dealing with this matter, I decided once again to look outside our University for an adjudication. I submitted the relevant documents to one of the pioneers of academic justice in Ireland, Professor Lorna Reynolds. Professor Reynolds gives her assessment the way a true academic should, analyzing the evidence, and reaching a very clear conclusion:

Ms. A. Wise

1. Ms. Wise's letter was written almost two years after the incident described and, according to herself, 'pursuant to a request from Professor Adamowski (who must, therefore, have asked her to put her complaint in writing). Why the delay in complaining? Did she volunteer, or was she 'hunted up'?

2. The substance of Ms. Wise's complaint consists of a recollection of a telephone conversation held nearly two years previously. Ms. Wise must be congratulated on either a remarkable memory or a vivid imagination.

3. I notice that she can subtly create an inaccurate impression. She mentions receiving a 'second' phone call from Professor O'Driscoll. But the first phone call was not initiated by him. It was in response to a phone call from her, requesting a recommendation.

4. She seems surprised that Professor O'Driscoll should seek to learn something from her. But surely this shows Professor O'Driscoll's openness to his students! And surely this is an enviable quality in a teacher. True teaching consists, not in filling empty vessels and receiving back what one has poured out but in stimulating the mind and imagination of other human beings, in evoking responses, so that an interchange takes place. That there are dangers involved in such a process is clear from Ms. Wise's reactions, but the confrontation of danger is part of the intellectual life.

5. Ms. Wise would have been equally surprised by my ignorance of the expression 'blood libel'. I wonder when it came into common usage. I have never heard it used, though of course I was aware of the medieval belief that the Jews are said to have massacred Christian children for ritualistic purposes.

6. How old is Ms. Wise? Towards the end of her letter where she talked of what she was taught at home, she sounds like a very young, naive person, but if she is the daughter of a holocaust parent, she cannot be so: she must be quite mature.

If Ms. Wise felt so strongly about Professor O'Driscoll's book and, of course, she is entitled to feel what she will - why did she not take the matter up herself with him, tackle him about it? There is something revolting about this creeping with complaints to superiors, as if a University were a boarding-school, or a seminary! Students are supposed to learn to take the rough with the smooth and so make themselves ready for the great wide world outside.

David Layton

Again, this letter from David Layton follows a conversation with Professor Adamowski. Is this the usual procedure? That oral complaints are always confirmed in writing? Or were letters being invited to pile up evidence against Professor O'Driscoll? I have had many students, like David Layton, who take themselves more seriously than either their work or their 'talents' justify. Are Universities becoming adult nurseries? We all have to go through much more traumatic experiences than the reading of a book or portions of a book expressing ideas with which we do not agree. I find it pathetic that a strong young man of twenty-six should claim to have undergone 'disruption and distress', to have suffered 'wasted time and energy' as a result of such reading. If he felt so strongly, why did he attend the launch of Professor O'Driscoll's book? He could well have masked his disapprobation by staying away.

As for Professor Adamowski describing Professor O'Driscoll's action as 'imprudent' - yes, given the kind of student Layton turned out to be, Professor O'Driscoll might be called imprudent. But students were not always so delicately constituted and the great scholars and philosophers of the Middle Ages were followed from place to place by their students because these scholars discussed and expounded their own work. I need only mention Abelard in this respect.

To sum up, I do not feel that Professor O'Driscoll's conduct was unprofessional. It was perhaps too impulsive, too optimistic, too ready to believe that other people would share Professor O'Driscoll's pleasure in having made what he considered important discoveries relevant to the mess we find ourselves in today. I do not share his belief in either the truth or the value of these discoveries, but I hope we could have a civilized discussion about the matter.

I do not think Professor O'Driscoll abused his position. A person cannot be at once abusive and imprudent. An imprudent man is not a deliberating man - an abusive man is. As for behaviour fitting for a tenured professor, I dare say that varies with the time, the place, and the institution. In Ireland, eccentricity is tolerated more readily than in other places, but some eccentricity is not only allowed but expected in most academic institutions. I myself should have found it unendurable to be 'investigated' as you have so many times.

STUDENTS DO NOT FIND PROFESSOR GUILTY OF ANTISEMITISM

The last extracts that I present are the responses to the question which Layton's fellow students formulated and tabulated in the class after Layton made his initial accusation in March 1993. The question put to fellow students in that class and in other classes was as follows: 'Do you think that Professor Robert O'Driscoll was guilty of 'anti-Semitism' in any of the lectures or seminars that you attended during the academic year 1992-3?' 47 replied in the negative; nobody replied in the affirmative; there were two abstentions:

No! I for one feel that the integrity of the teachers at this University as teachers is definitely going to be compromised if accusations such as this continue. They are going to make all the professors afraid of everything they say.

At no time have I felt that Robert O'Driscoll has made attacks on any group. In addition, I would like to add that I have read most of this book, *The New World Order*, and I feel that any charges are also unfounded. O'Driscoll is merely a scholar who documents information as he discovers-it. I have also spoken to the professor outside of class and he has never inquired or cared about my religious orientation.

By far, Professor O'Driscoll has been the most colourful, insightful, thought-provoking instructor whom I have ever had the pleasure of learning from. I consider myself very sensitive to issues of gender, and race, and I have never heard Professor O'Driscoll voice, or even hint at anything which would suggest he is guilty of anti-Semitism.

I have had a girlfriend for a full year, who is Jewish, celebrating every Jewish holiday, and sharing in her culture - you better believe I would be sensitive to it! This charge is absurd and not grounded in reality.

Professor O'Driscoll is a mover and a shaker. He brings up thought-provoking issues, and employs satire and subtle ironies which may escape comprehension by those who are hypersensitive, or easily rattled.

Any intelligent, stable, and reasonable intellect, having open ears, and an open mind, will dismiss this charge.

I think the student in question [Mr. David Layton] is very ill-informed. I am a student of anti-Semitism in the Religious Studies Department of the University of Toronto and in no way is Professor O'Driscoll guilty of this charge in any classes I have attended, nor in any discussions I have had with him. Said student - in my contact with him - has a very large ego, and dislikes not getting his way, or [having to suffer the humiliations of having] his views proven wrong.

Not once during the entire academic year did Professor O'Driscoll make reference to the Jewish People or their concerns. This charge seems needless and sets a possibly dangerous precedent for academia.

Professor O'Driscoll's personal beliefs and writings outside this class have had no relevance and should have no relevance in this class.

I think that these allegations toward Professor O'Driscoll are absurd! He is one of the best professors I ever had.

He is simply one of the most interesting professors I've ever had the pleasure to have been taught by. Never has R. O'Driscoll ever expressed anything even resembling an 'antisemitic' remark.

Absolutely not at all! This allegation could hardly be more ill-founded. Professor O'Driscoll has always demonstrated an open mind to all peoples - regardless of race, gender, nationality, etc. in the two years of classes which I have taken with him.

Professor O'Driscoll has never to my knowledge, displayed, spoken, indicated, implied, discussed, coerced, etc.

Professor O'Driscoll's lectures have been remarkable open and accepting of many points of view. He has always been ready to give a fair hearing to anyone's ideas, or, indeed, anyone's criticisms.

A charge of 'anti-Semitism' carries a great deal of fear with it, and should certainly be treated seriously, but I hope the University will not use Professor O'Driscoll as a scapegoat simply to avoid the charges altogether.

A ridiculous accusation!

Definitely not! In no way has he made any antisemitic comments in any lecture. In fact he is most careful of being nonjudgmental and non-biased and asks that his students be that way as well, in any references to religion - any religion.

I have only missed 3 or 4 of Professor O'Driscoll's lectures this year and at

none of the lectures that I did attend was there, in either implicit or explicit form, antisemitic expression. I find these accusations somewhat of an assault on academic scholarship.

I personally cannot recall any comments at all referring to anti-Jewish, Catholic, or any other religion, culture, creed, etc. It is simply an English class! Although religion is often a popular theme in many English texts, nothing negative was ever spoken of. In fact, the class and the professor generate positive energy to the lectures and books studied.

I am both Russian and Jewish. I did not - ever - find the classes offensive to myself or any other racial group.

One of the two who abstained made the following comment:

I do not quite understand the need for this form. Professor O'Driscoll's views on anything and everything are only his views. I would like to emphasize that he has kept ALL of these views out of the classroom. I do not remember any mention of Jews or any semitic issues at all.

There are as well as the comments cited above some 300 assessments of my teaching and professional conduct in the files of the English Department, but despite repeated requests by both Mr. Roach (my lawyer) and myself we haven't been able to secure access to them for the preparation of this Response, even though my professional rights entitle me to see them. I do have copies of some of them in my office, but of course I am barred from my office. I did, though, examine them as they were completed each year, and I invariably scored, as I mentioned above, somewhere between 6.0 and 6.3, or 86% to 90%. The comments at the end of the assessments were positive 95% of the time - there are always one or two whom it is difficult to please at all.

PRINCIPAL BOYLE'S QUESTIONNAIRE

On November 30, Principal Boyle of St. Michael's sent the following three questions to support as well as to academic staff, but not to my former students:

1. Has Professor O'Driscoll or has he not, during the last five years and in his actions which affect College life, conducted himself in a professional manner consistent with his responsibilities as a faculty member and colleague as set out in Article 5?

2. Has Professor O'Driscoll or has he not during the last five years contributed to ensuring that the environment at the College is conducive to learning?

3. Has Professor O'Driscoll or has he not, during the last five years and in

his actions which affect College life, contributed to ensuring an environment at the College free of discrimination that would create a hostile and intimidating atmosphere?

Barely had this questionnaire been issued when the President of the Society for Academic Freedom and Scholarship - Professor John Furedy of the Department of Psychology at the University of Toronto - spotted the danger to academic liberty in Principal Boyle's questionnaire:

I am writing as President of the Society for Academic Freedom and Scholarship (SAFS) to express my concern about a potential infringement of academic freedom in recent developments in the O'Driscoll enquiry. The enquiry seems now to have been extended to his activities in St. Michael's College, in terms stated by Principal Boyle's November 30, 1993 letter, a copy of which Professor O'Driscoll recently faxed to me. I have not had time to consult the full SAFS board on this matter, but I have shared the information to his activities in St. Michael's College, in terms stated by Principal Boyle's November 30, 1993 letter, a copy of which Professor O'Driscoll recently faxed to me. I have not had time to consult the full SAFS board on this matter, but I have shared the information with SAFS's Past President, Professor Doreen Kimura of the University of Western Ontario.

Professor Kimura and I are both particularly concerned about two major aspects of the expanded enquiry. In the first place, whereas the complaint about prof. O'Driscoll's classroom behaviour which set off the enquiry was specific, the 'series of complaints about Professor O'Driscoll's activities at the College over the last five years' is unspecific both as to the nature of the alleged acts and the sources of the complaints. In the second place, the three questions to St. Michael's faculty and staff in Principal Boyle's November 30 letter are phrased so broadly and even ambiguously (see, especially #3) as to raise the question of whether their very formulation might infringe academic freedom. It is at least arguable that almost no professor would be found guiltless in such a generalized and vaguely specialized search for minor misdemeanours (Professor Furedy to Provost Sedra, 9 December 1993).

Yet this is precisely what happened, and the Summary delineates minor misdemeanours over the last nine years. For the most part, the accusers are unidentified maintenance and part-time staff with whom one has had only the most cursory or casual of contact: they therefore only have a minute or two to form their impression, as I meet them in the corridor, as they fix a telephone wire, etc. Names are not given to the accuser, nor are the dates specified on which the incident occurred. It is noteworthy that there are no complaints from students, the only ones in a position to assess my professional conduct.

THE FORMER PRINCIPAL, CELTIC STUDIES, AND MY ATTACK OF CATARRH

I shall cite here the three examples of where a complaint has emanated from a colleague or a retired colleague rather than from maintenance personnel. Page 13 of the Summary reads: *'Probably during 1989 or 1990, Professor O'Driscoll appeared on the side-walk outside the Principal's Office and spat vehemently at the window. The Principal and his assistant were inside and were disturbed by the violence of this symbolic act.'*

Source of complaint: the former retired Principal and assistant.

Response: One never knows when one will have an attack of catarrh, but it is clear from the vivid description above that I had one on St. Mary Street sometime 'during 1989 or 1990'.

Like the retired former Principal & his assistant, I remember neither the day nor the season when the attack occurred.

Whether I would expectorate in the direction of the Principal & his assistant's window or away from it would depend on the direction of the wind and the direction from which I was coming. To spit away from the window may have run the risk of hitting a car: if the incident occurred in spring or summer or early autumn, the window of the car might possibly have been open. No, that definitely would have been worse. The former Principal and his assistant's window was almost invariably closed and was separated from the sidewalk by a garden over which no human being could possibly expectorate and hit the window.

The reader should note the language that the formulators of the Report use to describe this trivial incident. The Principal and his assistance were 'disturbed by the violence of this symbolic act'. Does the act of the first sentence justify the language of the second? I should also say that I have known both the Principal and his assistant for almost thirty years.

The reader will note that the retired Principal (Dunphy) figures in at least four complaints and he looms behind the scenes in others. Indeed, it appears as if it was he who began collecting these minor misdemeanours in 1986 when my trouble with him started over the quality of the Celtic studies program that the College would offer: perhaps, he thought, they 'might' add up to something some day, as indeed they have.

For twenty years - between 1966 and 1986 - I had laboured to awaken in Canada a consciousness of the culture of one of the main founding peoples of the country - the Scottish and the Irish. In 1967, when I began, it was almost like starting from scratch, but with the help of an annual series of public festivals involving the leading academics and artists in the western world, and which

attracted some 35,000 members of the public onto the U of T campus, I succeeded in my design.

Few University programmes have received accolades from several Prime Ministers, but Celtic Studies has. In 1978 the Premier of Ontario, William G. Davis, articulated the ameliorating political as well as the artistic quality I had achieved. His statement was widely reported in the media:

We in the Government of Ontario are pleased and grateful that you have chosen our Province as the site for a symposium of such magnitude and importance. You bring honour to our University and enrich the cultural and educational lives of our citizens.

Today, we in Canada are facing one of the most critical times in the history of our country and there are those amongst us who seek to divide us by dwelling upon our historical and cultural differences. As the leader of a Government dedicated to the unity of this country, may I express my personal gratitude to you for formulating and organizing a symposium which identifies and highlights one of this country's unifying factors.

Many people are unaware that French Canada, through its historical connection with Brittany, has deep Celtic roots. Therefore, it is factual to say that the Celts were the main founding peoples of Canada and as pioneers of indomitable spirit played a dominant role in the settlement of this land through the challenging and difficult years of a new nation being forged. The Celtic contribution to our literature, life, art, politics and Confederation itself, has been the single most important influence on our Canadian culture and has bequeathed to all our people a rich, rewarding and beloved heritage.

In 1983 the Prime Minister of Canada wrote to me as follows: I am pleased to hear that, in these times of budgetary constraint, your innovative approach to scholarly exchanges is bearing fruit, enriching our students' knowledge and appreciation of one of the formative influences on Canadian culture and history.

Then, in 1985, came the following accolade from Prime Minister Garret Fitzgerald in Ireland:

I would like to congratulate you ... for your remarkable project on the Irish settlement of Canada: Orange and Green.... The contribution of the Irish in Canada to their country of adoption is a source of immense pride to all the people of Ireland, both North and South, of both the Orange and Green traditions. Your initiative is a great gesture of reconciliation and an example to all of us in Ireland.

With the encouragement of Premier Davis, President Ham, and President John Kelly, I entered into negotiations with the Government of Ireland and was successful in securing from Universities in Southern and Northern Ireland a sequence of senior academics who came to Canada between 1980 and 1986 to test student interest here in Celtic Studies (their salaries were paid by their home universities; what we had in essence, therefore, was a relatively poor country subsidizing the higher education of a better-off country).

Meantime, Father John Kelly and I raised from private resources sufficient funds for two appointments (Dr. Ann Dooley and Ms. Mairin Nic Dhiarmada). I myself had - up to 1986 - raised an additional \$1.4 million, and President Ham gave us a commitment in principle that the University would consolidate the Programme with an appointment in History/Archaeology should sufficient interest in Celtic Studies be demonstrated.

Meantime, I was doing fairly well with securing the appointment. On 4 March 1986 President Connell wrote to me as follows: 'I should add that the new Memorandum of Agreement provides an avenue for proposals to make new appointments. . . . The starting point, then, is not with me or the Minister, but with either Principal Dunphy or President McConica.'

The next letter that I present is most curious: it seems as if former Principal Dunphy did not even approach the University to secure the appointment that would consolidate the Programme that I had spent so long in pioneering. The letter (dated 5 May 1986) is from the Dean of Arts and Science, Robin Armstrong, to J. E. Foley, then Vice-President and Provost:

There has been no approach to my office from St. Michael's College regarding an appointment for the Celtic Studies programme. Therefore, there will certainly be no request for the appointment for July 1, 1987.

Meantime, on 22 April 1986, Dunphy fired me as Director of the Programme, citing as his reason that my alienation of officials 'has undercut my [i.e. his] plans for additional university funding for Celtic Studies.' I had, as I stated above, raised \$1.4 million for the Programme; at that point Mr. Dunphy had not raised one single, solitary dime. Nor, to my knowledge, did he raise anything since. The Programme could, with a graduate dimension, have been a glittering gem in the North American academic cluster: it is not. It struggles on but chiefly with the teaching of part-time and graduate students.

During this whole period of transition in the Celtic Studies Programme, I did not make a move (send a letter, even make a telephone call, etc.) without checking with two people: Reverend John M. Kelly who was Director of Alumni and President of the St. Michael's College Foundation, and Professor Lorna Reynolds of the National University of Ireland who was spending the year at the University of Toronto.

The retribution - or revenge - was even more vicious in Father Kelly's case in 1986 than mine in 1993-4. In early January '86 he was told by President James McConica to - literally - pack his bags to be transferred after 50 years in the College to a small house in Northern Ontario.

Never before in the 130-year history of the College had a retired priest been treated in this way. Kelly speculated to me on 31 January 1986 - the day he was escorted away from the College by the new Director of Alumni - that there may have been some connection between the sudden order to move and the campaign that I was waging in the University on behalf of Celtic Studies. 'Don't underestimate their venom, Bob, and don't underestimate their power,' he said to me after naming the four ring leaders in the College.

A day or two later, I launched a national campaign that Kelly be provided, like all his predecessors, with an office and a bedroom in the College. A major story was published in the Toronto Globe and Mail on Monday, 10 February 1986. Two days after the story appeared, an M15 agent from Britain who was known to me - Mr. Nicholas Dutton - with a Canadian companion from Kingston, Ontario, came to my office and relayed the following information which I published in my *Nato and the Warsaw Pact Are One*:

Ma-ca-cack
(Kelly and Christ)
Said 'Yes' to both sides.
'Yes, sir, No, Sir,
Three bags full, Sir.. .
Stoppess while I wait:
'The man
who gave the order
to kill John Kelly
was not a priest,
Bishop, cardinal, or pope.
But a lay catholic here in T O.
'We have documentary evidence
that he is running guns,
to Northern IRELAND'- M15.

'We thought he was running them
to the other side' -
THE SUPREME COURT OF ONTARIO.

The agent actually said: 'The man who gave the order to move John Kelly...'but since Kelly was dead eight months after the move, the substitution, Professor Reynolds and I felt, was justified. Kelly was not in good health, but let us say his life might have been prolonged if he had not been subjected to this physical and psychological harassment.

Why all this 'tatatarara' about a little programme in Celtic Studies? The interest (shall we say 'movement'?) was growing stronger and stronger all the time and with its consciousness of tradition, love of family and the land, it was certainly antithetical to the gathering numinous clouds of an approaching new order for the world.

DR. ANN DOOLEY AND THE REPUBLICAN VIEW OF IRELAND

Page 8 of the Summary reads. 'In 1989, the Co-ordinator of the Celtic Studies Program [Professor Ann Dooley] was invited by the Canadian Association of Irish Studies to organize their annual conference at the College. She reports: 'Professor O'Driscoll was disappointed by this and wrote some letters to persons in authority in the University to protest my work stating that I was not an appropriate representative of Ireland because of my known sympathies with 'Republican' views of the North of Ireland. In all my years of service to the Irish community at the University this slanderous innuendo angered me the most. I consider this to be inappropriate behaviour of a colleague for which no apology was ever given, but perhaps I have an overly idealistic view of the respect which colleagues owe each other.'

Source: Colleague for whom I had arranged appointment in the University.
Time: 1989.

Response: I wanted a different kind of Conference from the one Dr. Dooley was envisioning. I wanted one embracing Northern Ireland and Britain as well as the Republic, and at the time could have got both the Prime Minister of Ireland (Garrett Fitzgerald) and the Chairman of the New Ireland Forum (Colm O hEocha who had arranged the accord between Fitzgerald and Republic of Ireland. I suggested a collaboration: She rejected it. It was then decided to submit her proposal to an independent arbitrator, Professor Cecil Houston of Erindale College at the University of Toronto. He wrote as follows to Celtic Arts, one of the sponsoring bodies: 'I was quite disappointed by the narrowness of the presentation by Ms. Dooley. While she was a very effective advocate of her own position, she left me with no confidence that the CAIS [Canadian Association for Irish Studies, which I had founded at St. Michael's in 1968] would be anything other than a narrowly ranging in-house affair. I have an image of tried and true academics and artists celebrating the major part of Irish society but neglecting the minorities.'

Professor Houston then goes on to develop his point: 'The critical divisions and discontinuities represented by 1690 seem to have disappeared in Ms. Dooley's notions of an Ireland trying to redefine itself, but those notions come (close to being based on a mythical racial monolith. Her view too that the northerners question of receding into the background is perhaps wishful. Much as an ostrich would like the northerners to disappear, the event is not in the cards of the IRA, the nationalists, the unionists, the ecumenicals, the Catholics or any other group represented in the mosaic north of the border.'

Professor Houston turns then to what was to be the focus of the Conference, 1690-1990, which I first mentioned my 1,000-page book, *The Irish in Canada*. Professor Houston writes: 'It seems to me that if a conference has as its subtitle 1690-1990, then it should confront 1690 or at least its legacy which has evolved in the twentieth century. Ms. Dooley had all the right jargon and dropped lots of important names. She did not drop important names of 1690-1990 - Brian Friel, Nicholas Canny, A.T.Q. Stewart, Frank McGuinness, Tom Paulin, and Padraic O'Malley.

'I don't know if a compromise that includes a greater and more diverse agenda is possible. I tend to think not. Compromise is a Canadian thing. Holding ground is more likely the Irish response' (Archives of Celtic Arts, letter from Cecil Houston, 26 April 1989).

Once again we see that when one has access to the original documents a different picture emerges from what the 'Summary' suggests: one will never get the full truth by listening only to the first person who is in a position to tell.

THE CASE OF CLEO BOYD & AN 'UNIDENTIFIED' MAN

There are at least five 'reports' or complaints from Mrs. Cle Boyd, who is Director of the Writing Centre (a sessional or three year appointment that - to my knowledge - does not carry tenure); her position in the College would, therefore, be fairly vulnerable. Mrs. Boyd has made several reports of things student had said to her about me when they were getting advice for their essays. 'Apparently', the 'Summary of Investigation' states, 'non of these students has reported his or her concerns to the Department of English, but the Director has been reporting this sort of concern to the Principal and to his predecessor for number of years.' If there were anything substantial to report, the students themselves would do the reporting, but if somebody has been asked by the Principal to report on another faculty member, as it seems Mrs. Boyd was (or maybe she offered), then there is a tendency to exaggerate something a student has said in an unguarded moment.

On another occasion, 2 July 1993 at noon, Mrs. Boyd is said to have reported that 'His door was open, his jacket was on the floor, ... he was lying on a

daybed behind the door She was worried because his breathing was loud and irregular.' This was during the summer break. I had worked with David Astle, the authority on banking, late into the night before, and was having a catch-up nap the next morning. I was suffering from bronchitis at the time which explains my breathing; my coat I had put on the back of the couch and it had fallen to the floor. The complaint is exaggerated and seems 'manufactured'.

Mrs. Boyd has several other comments quoted in the Summary, broad generalizations based on precious little evidence. In September my collaborator in my second book gave her a copy of the video on which the book was based. A day or so later it seems as if an 'unidentified man' approached Mrs. Boyd about the video and, in addition, she received an anonymous telephone call at home. At least that is what she reported to Principal Boyle.

Principal Boyle wrote to me in great concern about this, saying how 'extremely distressing' this was for Mrs. Boyd and how 'terrifying' it had proved. I gave him my account of what had happened:

What happened was as follows. Cleo Boyd came to the door of my office, or was passing by - I am not sure which. I told her about my new book, *The New World Order in North America: Mechanism in Place for a Police State*. She said: 'What you really need is somebody to market this marvellous material,' or some words to that effect. 'Would you be able to help with that?' I asked anxiously. 'I might,' she replied enthusiastically, 'I will make some enquiries tonight.'

'I happen to have the video on which the book is based,' my collaborator interjected, 'Would you like to see it?' 'Oh, yes,' she said, and he gave it to her.

Do I have responsibility for what happened after that? Am I accountable for an anonymous call Ms. Boyd received at home or for 'unidentified' men she may have encountered in the market place. Since late September the aforesaid video has been circulating widely in the United States and Canada. How did the 'unidentified' man know she had the tape? I did not tell anybody about the tape my collaborator had given her! He didn't! She must, therefore, have told somebody who told the 'unidentified' man, or maybe, albeit unwittingly, the 'unidentified' man himself. Am I culpable for that? ... What evidence do you have for concluding that 'there is reason to believe that the content of the tape is likely to be offensive or distressing'? Is it within your prerogative as Principal to direct what I should read, what I should write, or with whom I should associate?

Since the Principal was giving me a second-hand report of what had happened in my office, and since the third-party present [my collaborator on the second book] had verified my account, I faxed a copy of my letter to Mrs. Boyd, asking where my account differed from her memory of the matter. The Principal wrote back to me on 22 November: 'By faxing her the second page of the letter faxed to me on the night of November 15, you violated that reasonable request

[not to contact her].' I was rather bewildered by this and on 29 November communicated to the Principal a full account of my rather brief professional relationship with Mrs. Boyd. At the same time I explored the broader philosophical implications of what happens when colleagues are banned from communicating with colleagues:

I have had nothing but the most pleasant personal and professional relationship with Mrs. Boyd until you entered the picture. Mrs. Boyd helped me with the preparation of *The New World Order and the Throne of the antiChrist*, drawing my attention to the tenth-century *Play of AntiChrist* which I hadn't heard about before. She lent me her own annotated edition of the work and it was with that I prepared this section for my book.

Mrs. Boyd also helped me with the preparation of *The New World Order in North America: Mechanism in Place for a Police State*. Mrs. Boyd drew my attention to the medieval essay on 'antiChrist' by Adso. I had seen it before but had not realized its full significance. In several conversations in my office and in hers and - if I remember correctly - in a couple of conversations in the corridor, Mrs. Boyd impressed on me again and again the value of the essay for the book I was preparing. Again she lent me her annotated edition, and again that section of my book is totally indebted to her.

In late September Mrs. Boyd suggested that she investigate ways of marketing my 'marvellous' work.

And that is when, Principal, you entered the scene. Things have never been the same since.

I shall for the moment resist the temptation to say - but it has been said - that Mrs. Boyd may be a pawn in your hands for your investigation of me and to the determining as to whether or not I am 'free of the discrimination that would create a hostile and intimidating atmosphere.'

I will not resist the temptation to ask you NOT to stand between me and my colleagues. It is the interfacing between personnel in casual, in seemingly aimless and unplanned conversations that the intellectual current of a University is ignited: it is that which leads to the breakthroughs of thought that result in animating our lectures to our students and to the pages of research that we publish in the great academic journals abroad. A university, I am convinced, is the one place in society which makes possible the 'reconciliation' of polarities of thought and conviction. It can, if nurtured properly, be like a variegated garden in that it represents all shades of opinion, all nuances in the spectrum.

The Principal's response was curt: 'the College considers insubordinate your communication with Mrs. Boyd,' that is my earlier fax to her.

But again it can clearly be seen how in the 'Summary of Investigation' the consequences of an act have been inflated: the lending of a video to a colleague in September has, by December, been exaggerated into an act of 'insubordination'.

HOW TO MAKE AN INNOCENT LOOK LIKE A CRIMINAL

Earlier I indicated that the Review was set up to investigate my publication of two books but that the Summary very subtly shifts the ground to attempt to undermine the author of the books rather than the books themselves. On 30 March, for example, the Provost writes: 'press reports of criminal charges against you have increased these concerns about personal safety.' Yes, I was arrested, but as of this date I have been convicted of nothing, and in a democracy derived from the British model - as Canada is - a person is innocent until proven guilty. In fact, I have not only not been convicted: I have not been tried for anything.

The story is as follows: while EE and I were preparing this book, we stuck pretty close to the villages where we both have homes. EE has the oldest home in the village of Damascus (population 43) while I have the foundation house - Alexander Fraser House - of the village of Arthur about six miles away (population 2100).

"I was only pulled out of my "retreat", so to speak a few times (population 43) while I have the foundation house - Alexander Fraser House - of the village of Arthur about six miles away (population 2100).

I was only pulled out of my 'retreat', so to speak, a few times during the year. One was in early February when I received a telephone call from a lady who began her conversation in a rather arresting way: 'I will delight you with news you may not yet have heard. Japan is pulling back from the new world order plan. We have decided to make a stand for the children.' 'Yes,' I said, only half grasping what she meant. She then went on to tell me that she has been born in Japan and had studied there with a scholarly associate of mine, Hiro Ishibashi, and had in fact read some of my books on Yeats. Then suddenly she said, 'I bring you material for your new book.' 'Yes,' I said with some anticipation.

'It is about a series of videotapes that have been circulating through the Japanese sex underground, involving a series of child murders, or shall we say 'satanic sacrifices'? They are called 'snuff' films. We have, as I told you, decided to take a stand for the children, and our investigators have, through a dogged and ingenious method, traced the videos back to Canada in general and Southern Ontario in particular. The people must know.

'Yes,' I gasped, half divining what she was alluding to. 'When are you next

in Toronto?' she asked. It was Monday. 'Friday.' 'Till Friday then.'

Friday, February the eleventh! Friday, day of horror! The worst Friday of my life!

I slipped away from EE's bedroom at about one a.m., tucking into my left-breast pocket a slip of paper she had given me with an address in Guelph where she said she would meet me between 11 and 12 in the evening. 'I shall carry this over my heart,' I said. 'Over Brad's heart,' she murmured softly. I arrived in Toronto at three, went to my favourite Chinese underground restaurant which was, as I knew, still open, ate, slept, went to a couple of meetings, and met Natsu at the address she had specified. It was seven p.m. I remained there for almost three hours while I listened to a litany of living evil that transcended anything I had ever heard of or had read in the literature of any country. I decided after an hour or so that there was no way of doubting the disingenuousness of the girl. Still I remained until I was certain of the veracity of the information she was communicating.

Then, approaching ten, I bid a grave farewell, got into the Honda, drove to the specified house in Guelph, arriving there at 11:18. EE was there, with her friends, Brad and Matt, and two new acquaintances - afterwards, EE and I often joked that we didn't really know whether they were fish or fowl.

I drew her aside. 'Did you see it?' she asked inquisitively. 'I have my proof,' I answered, and for the next half hour I spared her nothing in delineating every detail of what I had seen and heard. Elizabeth and I ended up publishing three or four articles on various Satanic phenomenon in the book - new world order CORRUPTION IN CANADA - chiefly dealing with children, but this was the first. The subject was therefore totally new, as I thought, to both of us, but as I went on I noticed the pain deepen in her eyes which became like wells of darkness. Suddenly, she cut across my flow: 'Smut films! Snuff films! Do you not have any feelings? Do you not remember my telling you what happened 20 years ago? I was kidnapped by a psychopath, a madman. He held me at knife point all the way while he hitchhiked from Arthur to Guelph, shredding my mink coat between lifts, all the way back to his one-room flat in Guelph where he wired me to the bedsprings of a bed with copper wire and stripped cables in the shape of a cross - yes, a crucifix. Very similar to what you heard about this evening with those young girls. And all the while I was - like them - tortured and tortured. He made incisions in my body with a big buck knife. I was covered in blood and I was vomiting blood. My hands were swollen from the circulation being cut off to more than twice their size: there was no feeling left in them. I was beaten so badly my own family didn't recognize me when it was all over. He certainly knew how to hurt and disfigure with the lead pipe he kept hitting me with.

'And all the time while I was suffering that pain and those indignities to my body, he was making accusations, calling me Dorothy - the name, as I discovered afterwards, of his former wife.

'I shall never forget the blackness of his eyes as he told me to say my last prayers. And as I finished my prayers out loud, he spit on me. He put his hands around my neck and choked me so hard that my left eye actually popped out of my head. I went down the tunnel of light, the most beautiful thing I have ever seen, but all across the country the next day: you may have and not known of course it was me. He is dead now, but that doesn't mean that the memory is dead. To this day, I find myself seeing his face in crowds, his eyes disfigured with hate. I can sympathize with the Vietnamese vets who suffer PTS - post-traumatic syndrome because I can understand what it is - this terrible fear that comes out of nowhere. You never know how long it will last and it never goes away. It leaves an invisible scar. Bits come floating out of nowhere into your mind that you haven't remembered since the ordeal, brought on by a smell in the air or by the sight of a leaf falling. It has played hell with my life. It has ruined my life in more ways than one.'

'The torrent ceased, and a look of indescribable pain covered the face that I had seen so often animated with joy and wild laughter. I didn't know what to say and began awkwardly with: 'That is a major theme in twentieth-century literature - Proust's *A la Recherche du Temps Perdu*, Joyce's.'

'Robert,' she said, cutting me off, 'keep to your literature. What you have told me tonight has opened a chord of memory that I thought was long dead. You have opened up a wound that probably can never be closed: the agony of that wound is more overwhelming than any desire to collaborate with you any longer in any way. Go away from me, Robert. Go back to Arthur. Finish your book without me.'

I didn't see her again for five weeks. I kept telephoning her consistently - she would lift the receiver but would not speak - so consistently that I was arrested on February 24 for 'harassing telephone calls'. The police added the "uttering threats" which became by the time it hit the student newspapers "uttering death threats". And then the next day after Varsity reported the incident, the University lawyer sent out the Summary that has absorbed both of our attention for so long.

'To tell you the truth, Robert, 'she said when I saw her again, I never wanted to see you again after that night in Guelph, but all of that had changed now forever and forever.'

That, Mr. Provost, is the story of my 'second arrest'. In the light of the circumstances of the incident and considering that I have not yet been taken to trial (my lawyer tells me that he does not think that it will ever reach trial), does the University judge me to be guilty while I am still being considered by the law to be innocent? Is that the reason why I am barred from my office and the library?

**DO YOU HIRE
A LAWYER
TO FIRE
A PROFESSOR?**

May I review the sequence? A professor edits and publishes two books. The University commissions an investigation into the professor. Two of his immediate superiors conduct the investigation. Their Reports are sent on to the Vice-President and Provost of the University. The Provost then sends the Reports on to a lawyer hired and paid for by the University. The lawyer prepares a Summary which, on his own confession, 'may differ substantially' from the original Reports. The lawyer then sends his Summary of the Investigation to the lawyer of the Faculty Association who is representing the professor. The two lawyers are now in a position to negotiate the fate of the professor.

The academics have a code they must live up to: tenure, that is the right of an academic to investigate and publish what he wishes without fear of administrative or political repercussions. Two things have become clear in the investigation process. The academics have very skilfully shifted the blame away from themselves. They have got the job done and there is no blood on their hands.

**POSTSCRIPT
1. SHIFTING ICE:
NEW ALLEGATIONS**

My 43,000-word 'Memo to Provost Sedra' answered each and every allegation that had been made in the 'Summary'. On 15 July 1994 I had a friend deliver the 'Memo' to the Provost's Office in Toronto, accompanied by a handwritten letter which I had written on the plane and faxed from Ireland. The letter reads:

14 July 1994
Dear Provost,

After three month's delay and the expense of an outside lawyer, I find myself in exactly the same position as I was on April 15th vis-a-vis the 'Summary' of the Investigation you commissioned into my teaching, publications, and professional conduct.

On April 14th or 15th (I am away from my files) my lawyer (Mr. Charles Roach) wrote to your lawyers, requesting the documents necessary to prepare my Response to the 'Summary' of the 'investigation'.

We waited over two months for a reply to this letter. Finally, on 26 June we received a reply but the purpose of which, your lawyer states, is to 'particularize allegations' with reference to the Summary. He makes no reference to the

documents I requested. The letter concludes by stating that the 'University needs a response by July 15, 1994, at the very latest.'

What, Mr. Provost, am I to do? Send another request for the documents needed for my response. I hereby do precisely that, BUT in compliance with your request communicated to me through your lawyer, I hereby enclose a partial response to the allegations (we have to tidy up this affair some time or other) your office has made against me *with the reservation that before a decision is made in my case that I be given an opportunity to prepare a response based on the documents which I, as a Professor in this Institution since 1966, AM ENTITLED TO SEE.*

P.S. Furthermore, I do not wish to receive any further communications re this matter from intermediaries from outside the University, your lawyer or my lawyer. This is a University matter and must be resolved where it originated: from within the University

by rational men
not by lawyers
hired by them.

By this letter, by this action of a response, I hereby move that your 'investigation' of me, or of any other Professor in the University, be conducted where it originated, back where it belongs: The University of Toronto.

On 28 July 1994, while I was in Ireland in the presence of my collaborator on six academic volumes, Professor Lorna Reynolds of the National University of Ireland (the conversation, therefore, was witnessed), a telephone message was communicated to me by my lawyer in Toronto, Charles Roach, saying that he had received two letters from the Provost to the effect that 'the University had dropped all allegations and all charges', but were insisting on a couple of 'face-saving' items which would be easy to comply with (I refer to this conversation in the 'Introduction' to this volume).

The reader can imagine Professor Reynolds's and my surprise when, a few days later, I received two letters from the Provost containing a whole set of new allegations PLUS a letter that the Provost's lawyer (the aforementioned Mr. Murray) had sent to my lawyer reiterating some of the old allegations that I had clearly dispensed with in the Memo published above.

Although it would delight the reader, the publication of the Provost's and his lawyer's letters would be a violation of copyright, but I publish here my response which quotes the two gentlemen's salient points in the relevant places.

7 August 1994
Dear Provost,

I have just received your two letters of 27 July and I hasten to respond to say that I will comply with your 'Conditions of Return to Work' and your 'Conditions Upon Returning to Work'.

In your letters you make several references to a letter from your solicitor to my solicitor on 24 June 1994 and which, you say, contains 'allegations of misconduct' and that my 'response' is sought. In his letter of 27 July from your solicitor to my solicitor, your solicitor states: 'These allegations have not been answered.'

I beg to differ. In a 43,000-word Memo from me to you, dated 16 June 1994, I answered all of the allegations made in the 24 June letter: with one exception, all of them were repeated from the Summary of the Report on my Work that you sent to me on 30 March. With all your other duties, I realize that you are, perhaps, dependent on your lawyer or others to read Memos as comprehensive as mine. I suggest you ask your lawyer to read it more carefully and he will find all the answers he seeks. The one allegation not answered in my Memo is dated '11 February 1994' and relates to my picking up letterhead from the English Departmental Secretary. The incident was so inconsequential that it failed to make an impression on my memory, and for that reason I cannot comment on it.

NEW ALLEGATIONS: RESEARCH

Your letters of 27 July contain new allegations with regard to my teaching and scholarship that were, it seems to me, cleared in the Report sent to you by Professor Adamowski in January 1994. You write: 'over the last five years . . . you have failed to demonstrate continuing reasonable competence in your scholarship.' Is this your own conclusion as an electrical engineer or is it the assessment of a scholar reporting to you? I know that your lawyer speaks of my 'failure' to meet my 'academic responsibilities' but he is not qualified to judge. In any case, I fail to see how anybody familiar with my published work, or my work accepted for publication, could reach such a conclusion. Did you know, for example, that the 1,000-page book on *The Irish in Canada* (edited by me in collaboration with Professor Lorna Reynolds of the National University of Ireland, and published during the five-year period under investigation) has been hailed as the definitive work on the subject during the last 100 years.

You possibly do not know either that I have another definitive scholarly edition, *Folk Plays of M. J. Molloy*, accepted by Smythebooks (Britain) and by the Catholic University of America Press in Washington; since, however, the edition is part of a series, it must wait its turn to be published. I have, of course, published articles and delivered public lectures during the last five years in Canada, the United States, and Ireland, and I have in preparation two other academic books: *A Spiritual Biography of AE Russell* and *Roots of the Irish Literary Renaissance*.

During the five-year period I have also published five books in my secondary field that, you say, fail 'to qualify as scholarship.' Of the five books, three are primarily books of poetry and do not claim to be works of scholarship. Nevertheless, books of poetry qualify in most English Departments that I know as fulfilling the requirement for publication.

The other two books (*The New World Order and the Throne of the antiChrist* and *The New World Order in North America: Mechanism in Place for a Police State*) are the result of original research: this has been recognized by scholars in Europe, the United States, Canada, and the Middle East. For example, Dr. Amir Ali Khan of Lorestan University in Iran has done a 7,000-word assessment of these books as scholarly works. Of the first book, Dr. Ali Khan writes:

I admire the scholarly genius in Professor O'Driscoll's approach, how precisely he has posited the continuity and interconnections in his argument, his depth of knowledge, his stamina in collecting all the supportive relevant material. The book addresses the whole span of history enabling the reader to face the facts of our present-day upheavals. It is a marvellous, painstaking work. All the relevant facts and figures have been arranged in sequence with authentic references. Professor O'Driscoll has collected basic truths contributed by authorities and compiled them to form a book. Those facts are not theories or innuendoes to say the least. The 'masterpiece' is a singular work of a unique mind, collected basic truths contributed by authorities and compiled them to form a book. Those facts are not theories or innuendoes to say the least. The 'masterpiece' is a singular work of a unique mind.

Of the second book, Dr. Ali Khan writes:

A thesis, then, is the collecting of data and on its strength deriving a conclusion that no one else has done. Such a research work is purely academic and it has nothing to do with politics or propaganda of any kind. Professor O'Driscoll collects data and facts to expose the unmistakable plot. From the viewpoint of academic understanding, the book is a work of scholarship *par excellence*.

These two books do qualify as scholarship. There can be no question as to the credentials of Dr. Ali Khan: Professor Gerry Bentley of the University of Toronto English Department wrote an Introduction to one of his books some years ago.

Even if they are not scholarly works (which I do not concede), there is no stricture that I know of that says an academic cannot write 'non-academic' books. Take Tolkien, for example, a Professor of Anglo-Saxon who spent considerable time writing books for children, books that have become classics. Or Stephen Leacock, Professor of Economics, at McGill University? Or C. S. Lewis! Or Lewis Carroll, a distinguished mathematician, whose contribution to mathematics has

been forgotten but whose fame lives on - and rightly so - in his Alice books.

Or is the work that I am publishing in my secondary field not being recognized by you as 'scholarship' simply because it addresses contemporary political and social problems? By taking such a stand, is not the University running the risk of becoming an anachronism in a society that is beginning to demand of its intellectuals some understanding or present-day problems?

My work during the last five years - six books published, two books in the press, two books in preparation - has been achieved in spite of a continued programme of 'academic harassment'. During this precious sabbatical year, for example, I have been banned from the U of T Library (which has the best collection in my field in North America: indeed, it was I who was instrumental in acquiring a substantial number of the books) and from my books and files in my own office for five whole months.

This harassment seems never-ending. You sent me, for example, a 17-page Summary of two Reports in March. I devoted six whole weeks meticulously answering each and every allegation. As stated above, my Memo to you containing the responses is dated 16 June 1994. On 24 June your lawyer sent me the same allegations, some of them dressed up in different prose, and asked me to comment on them again. My response, you will remember, was something in the region of 43,000 words. Was this too long for your lawyer, too short, not enough detail, too much detail? Does he not understand my prose? What?

TEACHING

In your letter of 27 July you acknowledge that 'many students have found your teaching to be effective.' You then cite your lawyer's letter of 24 June: 'Mr. Murray's letter of June 24, 1994 [sic] also sets out a number of further incidents where your conduct has not been professional. A repeat of the unprofessional treatment of students will be viewed seriously and may lead to termination proceedings.'

I fail to understand why you should warn me of 'termination' proceedings on the opinion of a man who has no expertise in the academic field - your lawyer - Mr. Murray. As an example of this ignorance, I cite his letter of 27 July:

1. *He does not Understand the Importance of Primary Documents.* Your lawyer continues to deny me access to the documents necessary to prepare my defence. Such documents, he says, 'are not relevant'. 'Access to student assessments and student responses,' he asserts, 'is not necessary to enable Professor O'Driscoll to respond to the specific allegations of misconduct.'

Who is he to take such an Olympian view? In law the accuser and his legal advisers are allowed full access to documents that he or they consider

necessary. The book of evidence has to be available to both sides in a legal dispute. In refusing me access to the primary documents, Mr. Murray is deliberately thwarting my rights as a Canadian citizen.

Mr. Murray too is acting more like a Dean of Discipline than a legal adviser: 'The full reports provided to the Provost by Professors Adamowski and Boyle are not required in order for Professor O'Driscoll to respond. In any event, the summaries provided by me to Suzie Scott, which your client and you both have, contain the essential elements of the reports. No further production is required.' Summaries, Mr. Murray should know, are not the same as original documents: abstracts or extracts may be biased in one way or another. In any case, Mr. Murray has himself admitted in a letter to Suzie Scott (9 March 1994) that the Summary he did of the two Reports 'may differ substantially' from the original documents. By his own admission, then, Mr. Murray's summaries are not to be relied on as representing the truth. Why, therefore, should anybody be forced to accept them?

If, too, Mr. Murray is so contemptuous of the importance of primary documents in this instance, how can he understand the importance of primary documents in scholarship?

. *Mr. Murray Distorts Words and Facts.* Mr. Murray then goes on to cite the Layton case, a disaffected student who criticized not my classroom performance but my writing outside the classroom and whose disaffection is more than counter-balanced by the assessments of some 300 students who have stated that my teaching is not just competent but 'brilliant'.

In the Layton case, what was described by Professor Adamowski in May 1993 as a 'serious pedagogical error' in my showing this student forty pages of a 440-page manuscript three weeks prior to publication is distorted and inflated by Mr. Murray in July 1994 (fourteen months later) to an 'unprofessional mistreatment [sic] of students.' We see here the Provost's lawyer insolently making assumptions and distorting the tempered language of the academic so that a 'pedagogical error' in relation to one student has become 'unprofessional mistreatment [sic] of students.'

3. *Mr. Murray is Illogical.* Mr. Murray writes: 'Numerous people in the University of Toronto are afraid of Professor O'Driscoll, believing he might retaliate against them for complaining about him.'

The logic of this sentence escapes me. How can Mr. Murray know that 'numerous people' are afraid of me if they are afraid to complain about me? As well as that I haven't been at the University for sixteen months. How can a person grow fearful of another person in his absence? By the way, how many are 'numerous'?

4. *Mr. Murray quotes out of Context and presents Inaccurate Interpretations.* Mr. Murray writes: 'Professor O'Driscoll, who himself admits that he 'may have a slight drinking problem' seems to deny having such a problem now. Mr. Murray is referring to the following sentence in my June 16 Memo to you, Sir: 'nor do I have a problem with alcohol. It is true that I may have had a slight drinking problem in 1987-8, but this was the result of three distinct causes: the breakdown of my marriage and [dissolution of my] family; the death of my mother while this was happening; and the 'cruel and unusual treatment and punishment' I was experiencing from the University. Once those causes were removed, I did not have any more difficulty in this respect.' One can see that I freely admitted that I may have had a slight drinking problem when I was undergoing great emotional strain in my personal life - in 1987-8. That is a long time ago: I state very clearly that I do not have a drinking problem now. There is no question of my 'seeming to deny' anything.

5. *Mr. Murray Makes False Distributions.* Mr. Murray writes: 'the warning regarding Professor O'Driscoll's failure to meet his academic responsibilities is not based on the content of his work, but rather on scholarly competence.' How can 'content' be separated from scholarly competence? The first duty of a scholar is to choose a subject that he knows falls within his scholarly competence.

6. *Mr. Murray Objects to the Handwriting of Human Beings.* Mr. Murray writes: 'The University does not accept the material sent by Professor O'Driscoll to the Provost by handwritten letter [sic].' The material referred to here is my Memo to the Provost some 80 pages (printed above) concerning the allegations that your Office has made against me, pages that were not merely typewritten but typeset. Is this Memo to be discounted because it was accompanied by a handwritten letter (written, incidentally, on an airplane while I was being transported to Ireland)? What is unacceptable about a handwritten letter accompanying a printed response? The handwriting and the signature of a person is proof of his or her identity as an individual. Does Mr. Murray not know that a great portion of a scholar's research is [...]

7. *Mr. Murray Refuses to Accept the Evidence of Those Who Are Qualified to Give Evidence.* Mr. Murray writes: 'the University does not intend to rely on student assessments and responses.' Does this imply that student evidence is not to be relied upon? What would the students think of this? How otherwise can a Professor be assessed except by the students he is teaching? By a lawyer located on King Street?

Evidence to Mr. Murray seems to be of no account. Again and again he cites the evidence of two disaffected students who made complaints, not about my conduct in the classroom but about my writings outside the classroom and about which they are not qualified to judge. If the testimony of the more than 300 students who were in my courses during the five-year period under investigation (I have consistently scored 86% to 90% in the assessment every year) had not

been so overwhelmingly in my favour, would Mr. Murray have used those against me, as he has in the case of the disgruntled minority? But since they were in my favour, he will not allow them.

Mr. Murray seems to take a literal interpretation of Lewis Carroll's ironic maxim in *The Hunting of the Snark*: 'what I say three times is right.' May I also say, Mr. Provost, that lawyer's letters are well-known for the crabbed and garbled English that they use. The letter of your lawyer, Mr. Murray, seems a perfect model of such misuse. I am thinking of using parts of it for my students in September as examples as to how not to write English.

SERVICE

With relation to 'Service', you write: 'I see no evidence of service in the last five years.' You obviously are not aware that before I went to live in the country (and there are many Professors from the University of Toronto who do live outside the city) I made an arrangement with the President of St. Michael's College and my Discipline Representative.

At that time President McConica and I were particularly close. An adverse judgment had been made against the College by a University Tribunal headed by the distinguished Professor E. R. Alexander of the Faculty of Law, accusing the College and University of 'cruel and unusual treatment and punishment' with relation to me. President McConica was particularly anxious that this not be made public during his tenure as President. I gave him an understanding to this effect. He then went on to arrange a particularly generous assessment of manuscripts and papers that I had given to the College, and this I found useful for tax purposes. When I discussed the implications of my living in the country with regard to University Service, he said that my service for the previous twenty years would equal the service that most academics offer over forty years, and to take it from him that I need not worry about 'University Service' in the future.

Surely permission of this kind, once given, cannot be rescinded. If the University wishes now for me to relocate in the that I need not worry about 'University Service' in the future.

Surely permission of this kind, once given, cannot be rescinded. If the University wishes now for me to relocate in the city, may I assume that the expenses involved therein will be borne by the University?

President McConica knew, but you may not know, Sir, that during my 20 years activity on behalf of the College and University I raised \$1.6 million to establish a Programme of Studies in the University that had not been taught here before AND that I presented a dazzling sequence of Festivals involving the leading intellectuals and artists in Europe and North America that drew something in the region of 35,000 people to the University of Toronto campus.

I should say too, Provost, that my former service to the University has been ill-rewarded. I was dismissed from the Programme I had been instrumental in founding and for which I had made a unique arrangement with the National University of Ireland and with Universities in Great Britain. Treatment of this kind is hardly designed to encourage further attempts to serve the University. The trouble seems to be that I was too generous with my time and resources in offering my services to the University.

One other point should be made here before I move on to the other matters you raised. It relates to my bivouacking on occasion in my office. You write: 'You will not use your office in Elmsley Hall as a temporary residence and will not spend overnight in that office or any other office at St. Michael's College or at the University of Toronto.' Allow me to inform you that it is not within your rights to forbid me about the use of Elmsley Hall, as the title to this building is held not by the University of Toronto but is registered in the name of the Basilian Fathers. Again, before going to live in the country, I sought and secured permission from the Basilian Fathers in question - the Bursar of the Order, Father Norman Iversen, and the Director of Accommodation, Father Frank Mallon - to use my office any night I was either too tired to drive home or the weather was too inclement. If I had not got that permission, I might not have moved outside Toronto. Again I ask: can permission of this kind, once given, be rescinded? If so, then I assume that the University will defray the expenses involved. Incidentally, bivouacking in one's office is common practice for representatives to the European Parliament.

HEALTH

I am deeply touched by the University's concern for my health. With all of your other concerns, it is re-assuring to find that the needs of the individual are so carefully considered. I have no reason to believe that I am in anything but the best of health. If I use, I do not misuse or abuse any of the 'substances' you may have in mind.

May I take the liberty, Provost, of making one last point? in a democracy justice must not only be done but must be seen to be done.

Robert O'Driscoll
Professor of English & Celtic Studies

P.S. With reference to your prohibition of alcohol, am I to understand that it does not extend to the customary glass of wine at University functions?

2. FURTHER SHIFTING GROUND:

REQUEST FOR MEDICAL REPORTS

In his letter of 27 July 1994, as well as shifting the ground of the allegations from professional conduct to teaching, research, and service to the University, the Provost requested that I secure two medical reports as a 'Condition' of returning to work, that these reports were due on September 1, and that failure to provide the reports would result in suspension without pay.

In terms of medical reports, the Provost had made the following specification in his letter of 27 of July 1994:

1. Prior to September 1, 1994 [sic] you will obtain a medical report from a medical specialist duly qualified to practice medicine in the Province of Ontario which addresses [sic] the following issues:

(a) Whether there is any underlying condition or illness which might affect your ability to perform the duties and responsibilities at the University of Toronto.

(b) Whether you are likely to be a risk to yourself or others in the University community.

(c) Whether treatment is recommended and, if so, the likelihood of success if such treatment is undertaken.

2. Prior to September 1, 1994 [sic] you will obtain a report from a doctor qualified to practice medicine in Ontario or other Ontario health professional who specializes in assessment and treatment of individuals with substance misuse problems which addresses the following issues:

(a) Whether you have a substance misuse problem [sic]

(b) Whether any treatment is recommended [sic]

3. The University will pay the full cost of obtaining such reports and will recommend specialists if requested by you or your lawyer.

I returned to Canada from Ireland on August 16, and between that date and 1 September I had been 'assessed' by four specialists. On the appointed date, therefore - 1 September 1994 - I brought to the Provost's Office two reports, one from Ivan Roma-Guzman, Community Addiction Services, Kensington Clinic, The Toronto Hospital, saying that I had been 'assessed' for 'substance' - i.e. alcohol and drug 'misuse' and that the 'final report will be sent as soon as possible.' The reason, I suspect for the second doctor, is that Dr. Ivan Roma-Guzman is attached to the Toronto Hospital but is from Brazil, and therefore technically does not fill the bill for the Provost's demand that the doctor 'practice medicine in Ontario.' Dr. Roma-Guzman therefore contacted his colleague at the Toronto Hospital, Dr. F. Allodi (who saw me in the afternoon of September 1)

before the two of them would send in their 'final report'. But it was Dr. Roma-Guzman who did the drug and alcohol 'assessment'; Dr. Allodi chiefly chatted with me about my two recent books, and was very happy to accept copies which I inscribed for him.

The second report that I submitted to the Provost's Office on September 1 was from the physician and surgeon Dr. P. Sauret:

On August 26, 1994, I did a General Assessment at the request of Mr. O'Driscoll.

The results of the Assessment are that Mr. O'Driscoll is in good health and perfectly able to carry on his usual activities. During the examination, I was able to ascertain that his mental processes are normal and his mind well-balanced.

Nevertheless, on September 2, Acting Provost Carolyn Tuohy suspended me from my teaching responsibilities to the students of this Province - and in the process damaged my professional career - not on a matter of substance *but on a mere technicality: the fact that, although the assessments had been completed, all of the reports of the doctors had not reached her by September 1*. I publish below my response to the Acting Provost.

Labour Day 1994
Dear Acting Provost Tuohy,

I am glad that you realize, as you state in your letter of September 2, that I am 'cooperating with the University by attempting to obtain the [medical] reports.' I wish to continue this co-operation until this matter is settled.

The difficulty was that I did not receive the Provost's request for medical certificates until late in July when I was in Ireland and it was not until I returned on August 16 that I was able to make the appointments with the specialists. On 29 July, my lawyer, Mr. Charles Roach alerted your lawyer, Mr. John Murray, to the possibility that there might be difficulty in meeting the deadline:

Vice-President and Provost Adel Sedra has imposed an unreasonable and unrealistic deadline on Professor O'Driscoll to obtain the two medical reports.

Sedra has required that these reports be available by September 1, 1994, which gives Professor O'Driscoll four weeks notice.

In normal circumstances it would take more than the time imposed to locate and retain a specialist and then have that specialist do the type of reports requested.

The condition being imposed at the end of July makes the task more

difficult. Professor O'Driscoll is out of the country until mid-August. Further, it is difficult to find a specialist who is not on vacation at this time of year.

Professor O'Driscoll will, nevertheless, attempt to obtain the reports, by the specified date.

By September 1, however, I had managed to be assessed by four doctors, the last appointment re 'substance' misuse or abuse being on September 1 itself. The doctor said that it would take him a few days to write up the report; he will then send it on to Dr. Sauret (Dr. Sauret is synthesizing the reports of the various doctors) who will send it on to you.

In suspending me, as you do, as of September 2, 'from duties and responsibilities, including the teaching of classes,' I cannot fail but note that I am being suspended because of a 'technicality,' the fact that I have had the medical assessments done, but that the reports have not yet reached you. Am I correct in assuming that once the reason for the suspension is removed (and you actually receive the reports), the suspension itself will no longer apply?

Does it not strike you, Acting Provost, that the punishment exceeds the crime? Certainly it reminds me of my dismissal from the Celtic Studies Programme which I had founded - in 1987. I challenged the decision. A University Tribunal was set up, chaired by Faculty of Law Professor E. R. Alexander. The Tribunal reported in the autumn of '87:

The penalty imposed as a result of that disciplinary action was excessive. To remove Professor O'Driscoll permanently from the Program was to, again using the analogy of the Charter, inflict 'cruel and unusual treatment and punishment' on him.

You also write: 'I have been in contact with Dr. Allodi.' is this not rather unusual and irregular for an institutional University of Toronto? Does this not place him in a rather compromising position? I do not have a problem with alcohol nor have I ever taken other 'substances' in my life - so his report can only be in the negative. But the fact that you have been talking to him leaves me rather uneasy.

Can the Acting Provost of a University be 'in contact' with one member of her staff who is assessing another member of the staff without the risk of exercising 'undue influence'? And is not your 'contact' with him bearing rather quick fruit, for already I am being found delinquent in at least one respect: You write: 'He indicated that you had not made him aware of the matters that the University had specified to be addressed in medical reports.' There must be some misunderstanding here because I gave Dr. Allodi ALL of the pertinent material in the Provost's letter that related to the medical reports (I enclose a copy of the material that I gave him).

You also request that I 'inform him [Dr. Allodi] of the particular concerns raised in the letter of June 24, 1994 from the University's solicitor to Mr. Charles Roach.' Why should I select one letter from the hundreds - actually I believe it to be thousands - of pages that relate to the Provost's Office 'Investigation' and pass it on to a doctor? If I am to pass him on one document, I must pass them all on: according to the legal system, 'partial disclosure' is not an acceptable form of proceeding.

Why too should one pass on a letter that has no status? I indicated how this was so in my letter to Provost Sedra of 7 August 1994 (incidentally, I have not yet received a reply to this letter). Have you seen it? It reads in part:

This harassment seems never-ending. You sent me, for example, a 17-page Summary of two Reports on my work in March. I devoted six whole weeks meticulously answering each and every allegation. My Memo to you containing the responses is dated 16 June 1994. On 24 June your lawyer sent me the same allegations, some of them dressed up in different prose, and asked me to comment of them again having done so once, I am reluctant to do so again. My response, you will remember, was something in the region of 43,000 words. Was this too long for your lawyer, too short, not enough detail, too much detail? Does he not understand the prose? What? If I send the 24 June 1994 letter to Dr. Allodi, I would have to send also the Summary (by the University's solicitor) on which it is based AND the two Reports on which the 'Summary' is based, as Mr. Murray, the lawyer, states in a letter to Suzie Scott (Executive Director of the Faculty Association) that his summaries 'may differ substantially' from the original Reports. I am as a Faculty Member entitled to access to these Reports, but since I have not been able to obtain a copy of the original Reports either through the Faculty Association or the three-month effort of a Toronto lawyer, Mr. Charles Roach, I obviously cannot send them on to anybody. I would too have to include my 43,000-word response to the allegations that have been made against me.

It would have been inappropriate as well as cumbersome to send all of this material to the four doctors involved in the assessment. Are not the doctors responsible for the medical as opposed to the legal components of this operation, in which case the legal aspect does not really concern them? You write:

The Provost did indicate in his letter of July 27, 1994 that failure to provide the reports would result in suspension without pay.... we are not prepared to determine with finality whether the suspension is with or without pay. Should you continue to cooperate in the provision of medical reports needed, including one addressing the matter of substance abuse, the University will consider continuing salary payments throughout the period of suspension.

I am deeply grateful for your consideration in this matter. When I did get the Provost's letter of 27 July I wrote to him saying that 'I hasten to respond to say that I will comply with your 'Conditions of Return to Work' and your

'Conditions Upon Returning to Work.' I had all the assessments done by September 1. It would hardly be just to penalize me financially (I have no other income) simply because the doctors involved didn't have time to get their reports into you: doctors have priorities too, priorities that are almost always more pressing than those of the academic. You must forgive me if I consider it arrogant for the University to think it can force other people to fit into its schedule.

I have asked the Faculty Association to check into the legality of suspending my pay when I am in mid-contract as well as to the legality of the continued impounding by the Provost's Office of the books, files, and papers in my office: it has now been over five months since you impounded them, and I need them for my work.

In closing, I should remind you that I have now been 'investigated' by your office for the last seventeen months: first, it was antisemitism, which I was exonerated from; then it was whether I had committed a 'pedagogical error' in showing a student 40 pages of a 440-page book three weeks prior to publication; then it was my 'professional conduct'; now it is my 'medical condition'. If it is not one thing, it is another. When may I expect the 'investigation' to be completed and to be freed from this harassment?

I look forward to hearing from you when you have had an opportunity to study the assessments.

Yours truly,

Robert O'Driscoll,
Professor of English & Celtic Studies

I have received no response to this letter. Nor did I receive any response to my letter to Provost Sedra of 8 August. As of today, 13 September 1994 - and it is now literally only hours before this book is put on the press - I am still suspended. I note with sadness that Acting Provost Tuohy not only spoke with Dr. Allodi on September 2, but wrote him a four-paragraph letter, one of which reads as follows:

I have urged Professor O'Driscoll to make you aware of the matters which we expect to be addressed in your report, as set out in Provost Sedra's letter to him of July 27, 1994. I have also urged him to inform you of the particular concerns raised in the letter of June 24, 1994 [sic] from the University's solicitor to Charles Roach.

Does this not constitute a further breach of confidentiality, or even of distortion - to suggest to the doctor in question that I am holding something back, when I am not. I had submitted to Dr. Allodi what precisely I was to be tested for [the items listed in the 'Headnote' above]. The reader has by now noted that the

24 June 1994 letter is a decoy, a red herring, merely a repetition of the same allegations that had been answered by my Memo of 16 June. In drawing the doctor's attention to the letter of 24 June the Acting Provost gives the impression that the allegations contained therein have not been answered. I am forced to conclude that the Provost's Office has transcended its authority - in the gravest way - by interfering between doctor and patient.

Nevertheless, the doctors remained true to the integrity of their profession and the reports were sent to Dr. Sauret as soon as they had been written up. The Report of the psychiatrist, Dr. Sanchez, is dated 12 September 1994:

During the evaluation the patient had coherent speech, he was logical, he did not show any flight of ideas, or pressure of thoughts, but he was easily stimulated and became over talkative, giving more details than needed, when asked certain questions. He did not show or report any hallucination or delusions of persecution. His thought processes, memory, concentration, orientation, insight and judgement were normal. The effect was one of slight euphoria. He reported no depression, no suicidal ideas, no death wishes.

I did not detect any psychotic symptoms. I believe that the patient is not dangerous to himself or to others.

The Report was received by Dr. Sauret later in the week, the first week of classes. It was, I decided, useless to go to the Provost with the assessment, as he declared in the Staff Bulletin of mid-September: "he [O'Driscoll] will not be back in the classroom because all of his classes have been reassigned to other instructors," the Provost said, "It would be very unfair to the students to change things in mid-term."

Dr. Allodi's Report is dated 7 September 1994. There is a caveat at the end of the Report, undoubtedly caused by the pressure he was experiencing from the Provost's Office. This is evident in the paragraph that precedes the actual drug and alcohol assessment where we can see the doctor straining between his responsibility to his patient and his loyalty to his employer:

Re: Robert O'Driscoll
DOB: May 3, 1938

Following our conversation [i.e. with Dr. Sauret] last week on the above named, and at your request I saw the above named in my office on September 1, 1994, after he was interviewed by the counsellor of the Kensington Clinic, as you know a community addiction service of which I am Director. The next day, that September 2, 1994, I received a call from the Acting Provost of the University of Toronto, Ms. Carolyn Tuohy. I regret I could not give much information to her since I did not have a signed consent from Professor O'Driscoll allowing me to release information. In fact it was the first time that I knew that the Office of the

Provost was involved in this matter or that they were interested in a report from me. All I had in my power was one page given to me by Prof. O'Driscoll with no date, address or letterhead indicating that a 'medical report should be obtained from a doctor qualified to practice medicine who specializes in assessment and treatment of individuals with substance misuse problems'.

My conclusion from the information that I took from the history and the direct psychiatric examination is that there is no evidence of a problem of alcohol or substance abuse. This, of course, should be qualified because in many cases of people who abuse alcohol or drugs their own statements may not be fully reliable and in this case I have no other source of information. However, it is very probable that this man at the present time is not abusing alcohol or drugs.

The integrity of those four doctors should hearten Canadians, should stand as living testimony that our country is not yet lost. Once more I quote Rolf Rentmeister of Echo Germanica in Toronto:

An individual in communistic society, stepping out of the bounds of their rules, will finally be given over to psychiatric institutions to be 'controlled' through the typical subhuman way which makes psychiatry so famous. Reports from Russians confirm that this was the most loathed punishment a Russian citizen could experience. All other punishments like prison, Siberian labour camps, etc. paled in comparison. In other words, psychiatry is used by a communistic government as the ultimate control agency if an individual steps out of line. In short, the communistic society is basically a slave society. While communism is fighting a losing cause in Russia, what about Canada?

Pinch yourself! We are not living in Russia! We are living in Canada! Pinch yourself again as the horrifying realization gathers to a dark knot in your throat: the same techniques that turned Russia into a slave society are being used in Canada.

For seventeen months - and seventeen months in a Soviet psychiatric prison ward, I was told by a Russian friend Roman Finn, can seem a very long time - I have been subjected to the most gruelling and agonizing 'investigation' in my own country and in a University where I have nurtured my students' minds for twenty-eight years. What kind of an example is this for a University to set before the youth of a nation? Had I been a younger man and less established internationally, I would have been broken. May I say further that the University of Toronto 'Investigation' of me transcended my privilege as a teacher, my rights as a citizen, and amounted to nothing else than an attack on my existence as a human being and through me on the integrity of all human beings.

Pain is sometimes necessary for consciousness and certainly for clarity and morality. Consider my pain, but take to your inmost soul Elizabeth's pain, she who suffered in silence ('holding her cards close to her chest'), feeling every

nuance of my mental anguish, heroic yet powerless to intervene. The pain is often greater for the one who is watching the effects of pain than for the one who is attempting to diagnose the source of the pain. Consider carefully what you have read in this book, the fruit of our pain in this country of Canada in '94. Cast your mind back to the people who built this nation 'ad mare usque ad mare' - your parents, grandparents, and far far beyond, and then cast your mind forward to the dim coming days and to our children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren whom we leave to live here. Ask yourself one simple question: has not the time come to investigate the Investigators? Quis custodiet ipsos custodes? We will - The PEOPLE:

Did ye think to conquer the people,
Or that Law is stronger than life and than man's desire to be free?
We will try it out with you, ye who have harried and held,
Ye who have bullied and bribed, tyrants, hypocrites, liars!
(Patrick Pearse, The Rebel)

The title of this section of new world order Corruption in Canada is 'Let the Students/Public Decide: Character Assassination at the U of T.' If you have been able to make a judgment, please write to The President, The University of Toronto, Toronto, Ontario, Canada M5S 1A1, with a copy of your letter to either Elizabeth or myself, Alexander Fraser House, Arthur, Ontario NOG 1A0. President Pritchard has not yet shown his hand in this 'Investigation'. When he does, Elizabeth and I are of the hope that justice will be done.

ROBERT O'DRISCOLL: PROFESSIONAL CAREER

Books and Books Edited:

Theatre and Nationalism in Twentieth-Century Ireland. Ed. with Introduction. Toronto: University of Toronto Press. London Oxford University Press, 1971.

Yeats and the 1890's. Ed. with Lorna Reynolds. Shannon: Irish University Press, 1971.

Theatre and the Visual Arts: A Centenary Celebration of Jack Yeats and John Synge. Ed. with Lorna Reynolds. Shannon: Irish University Press, 1972.

Intruder: A Poem. London: Advent Books, 1972.

Symbolism and Some Implications of the Symbolic Approach: W.B. Yeats During the Eighteen-Nineties. Dublin: The Dolmen Press, 1976. New Jersey: Humanities Press, 1975.

Yeats and the Theatre. Ed. with Lorna Reynolds. London and Toronto:

Macmillan, 1975.

Yeats and the Occult. Edited by George Harper. General Editors: Robert O'Driscoll and Lorna Reynolds. London and Toronto: Macmillan, 1977.

An Ascendancy of the Heart: Ferguson and the Beginnings of an Irish Literature in English. Dublin: The Dolmen Press, 1976. Toronto: Macmillan, 1977.

The Speckled Bird by W.B. Yeats. Ed. William O'Donnell. General Editors: Robert O'Driscoll and Lorna Reynolds. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1977.

A Quest Through Europe, Or, The Long Way Round to the Edinburgh Festival. Edinburgh: Demarco, 1980. 238 pages.

The Celtic Consciousness, edited with Introduction. Dublin: The Dolmen Press. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1981. New York: Braziller, 1982. Edinburgh: Canongate, 728 pages. Named by The American Library Association as Outstanding Academic Book of the year in its category for 1982.

Joyce and Dada, edited with Introduction. Dublin: Dolmen, Toronto: Black Brick Press, 1982. 93 pages.

The Untold Story: The Irish In Canada. With Lorna Reynolds, edited with Introduction and contributions. Toronto: Celtic Arts of Canada, 1988. 1083 pages, two volumes.

Nato and the Warsaw Pact Are One (Warsaw and Toronto: Zespol, 1990). An Epic Poem. 64 pages.

The New World Order and the Throne of the antichrist. (Moscow, Washington, and Waterloo: Zespol, Emissary and the Printing Office, 1993. 424 pages. In collaboration with others.

Triad: Armageddon One. Toronto: The Printing Office, 1993. 24 pages. Poem.

Atlantis Again: The Story of a Family. Waterloo, Ontario, 1993). 220 pages, in collaboration with others.

The New World Order in North America: Mechanism in Place for a Police State. Toronto: The Printing Office, 1993, 303 pages.

Books in the Press:

The Folk Plays of M. J. Molloy, edited with Introduction and scholarly apparatus. Gerard's Cross, Buckinghamshire: Smythe. Washington: Catholic

University of America.

Making It All Visible Again: Unpublished Lectures of W.B. Yeats. Dublin: Cuala Press.

Corruption in Canada. Toronto: Blue Light; Ireland and France: Castelnau. 630 pages, to be released in September 1994.

Books in Preparation:

A Spiritual Biography of AE Russell

Roots of the Irish Literary Renaissance. Commissioned by an Irish Publisher.

Forty Scholarly Articles and Contributions to:

The The Times Literary Supplement, The University of Toronto Quarterly, Irish University Review, Eire-Ireland, Canadian Journal for Irish Studies, London Art Monthly, Co-op Ireland, The Irish Times, Canadian Forum, Educational Theatre Journal, Sri Aurobindo Journal, Nineteenth-Century Studies, Yeats-Eliot Review, Erin Cara, Educational Encyclopaedia, and others.

Ten scholarly chapters in books published by University of Toronto Press, Clarke Irwin, Gale (United States), Smythe books (Britain), Tubinger (Germany), Graz (Austria), Uppsala (Sweden), etc.

Public Lectures:

Over fifty public lectures at Universities, Conferences and Festivals including Canada (University of Toronto, University of British Columbia, University of Winnipeg, University of Western Ontario, Concordia University, McGill University, St. Mary's University in Halifax, Memorial University of Newfoundland); United States (University of Notre Dame, University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, University of Minnesota, etc.); Great Britain (Queen's University in Belfast, University of Edinburgh); Ireland (several lectures at the National University of Ireland and the National Gallery of Ireland); Austria (Graz University); Germany (Wupertal University); Sweden (Uppsala), and many others.

**NEW CONTEXTS FOR A CATHOLIC COLLEGE:
THE MATTER OF ST MICHAEL'S**

by Larry Henderson
(London, Ontario)

Finally, there is the matter of The University of St. Michael's College, a wheel within a wheel, where I have held my contract for 28 years since 1966. During most of my tenure there, my closest friend was Father John Kelly, c.s.b. He was President of the College between 1958 and 1979 and President of the St. Michael's College Foundation until January of 1986.

In January of 1986, at the age of 75 and after 28 years as President of the College and its Foundation, Father Kelly was abruptly removed from the Foundation, the Board of the Toronto School of Theology, and several other Boards. Rather bluntly, he was told to pack his bags, leave the College within two weeks, and go to live in a small isolated house in Bond Head, Ontario. He died a few months later - on 26 September 1986.

Never before, as I indicated earlier in this book, in the 140-year history of the College, had a 'retired' priest been treated in this way. Kelly confessed to me in the last conversation I had with him that it was the only time in his life that he had been tempted to renounce his vows ('but once taken, Bob, always taken'):

*We once chose another way,
And integral men and women
Are loyal to their vows: other-
Wise the precipice of Lemuria
Looms before us
Yet once more!*

(ROD, Triad, Toronto: 1993)

In the same conversation Kelly revealed that the University of St. Michael's College had - literally - been sold, 'lock, stock, and barrel' a short time previously.

To whom? I didn't know at the time and Kelly knew I perhaps wouldn't understand even if he told me. It is clear from the article below who the buyers were: the forces of the New World Order.

ROD.

FIVE AGENDAS FOR CHANGE

There are certain things which members of the Roman Catholic Church are still unwilling to face. One of these is the fragmentation of our religion. This is not something for which the Church itself is to blame, due to its 'intransigence,' its 'backwardness,' or any of the jibes thrown at us today. It is solely due to the disloyalty of our dissidents.

There is no single cause for the phenomenon, no one failure which has to be corrected or put right. The dissidents themselves have dismembered the body of Mother Church, each tearing her apart, to make of her something which she is

not. There are as many agendas in the Church today as there are people seeking to change her.

It is therefore untrue to say that we are still One, True Church when her own members are working against her, trying to alter her beliefs, remake her rituals, often in different and contradictory ways. It is important for the understanding of our time to realize that this is a demographic revolt, peculiar to the rich, urban populations of North America, Europe, Australia, etc. and not a popular rising against Mother Church.

We need to look, therefore, at some of the many different agendas behind what is now called the Catholic Revolution.

AGENDA 1: THE COMMUNITY CHURCH

One of the most insidious agendas today is something which calls itself the 'Community Church'. This sometimes goes by the name of 'base-communities,' which began in the Third World under Marxist inspiration to help change the often oppressive social system. Many priests and religious were drawn into this work for ideological reasons. I encountered them in Brazil and in Africa and I noticed their independence of view, which paid little or no attention to the religious aspect of their vocation. Some priests did not say their office any more, and the Mass itself had become an occasion for revolutionary harangues.

In particular, the writer was struck by a remark by a nun, who said: 'Next, we will take the base communities to Canada.' In fact this is now happening. Social action is the primary expression of religion. There is a concerted attempt to involve laity in ministry and to obliterate the sacerdotal role of the priest. The number of officiating ministers has multiplied, as altar servers, readers, communion ministers, pastoral assistants, etc. In some parishes lay people concelebrate, in others the priest sits idly by while laity conduct the service.

No one who follows this agenda talks about holy days, vigils, or devotions any more. In fact, for them the community sanctifies faith, not the other way round. (A Gallup poll in 1991 says 23 per cent of US Catholics believe the Real Presence only exists because of their personal belief).

There is no way that this can be represented as the Catholic Church. The community church is represented by those who advocate it as a 'social network.' Its supporters frequently speak of it as 'fulfilling God's dream of a world healed of poverty, violence and injustice.' These are political ends. Christ did not come into the world to talk of dreams but of salvation.

Christ is notably absent from the community church. In fact, He is

sometimes referred to as a 'failure' (presumably because He did not succeed in establishing the Kingdom on earth). The community church, therefore, is called upon to do what Christ could not do. 'Christianity must change,' say the Whiteheads, authors of *Community of faith, crafting communities today*, (1992) ,until it better matches the dream God is dreaming for us.'

A fantasy? By no means. All this is now being enacted for us in 'experimental' dioceses like Archbishop Ebacher's Gatineau-Hull, Archbishop McNeil's Edmonton, and Bishop Remi de Roo's Victoria, B.C., and also, in lesser degree, wherever there is a priest who has re-dedicated himself to the community church.

When the priest refuses to go into the sanctuary and stands among the people, these thoughts are present in his mind. When he turns his functions over to the people, he is teaching them to think communally. When he encourages them not to kneel, and gives them baker's bread for communion, and tells them they are priests of the Order of Melchizedek, he is training them for the community church.

Is this the future of the Catholic Church? If so, it is also the end of it.

AGENDA 2: THE FEMINIST CHURCH

I would like, if possible, to write something about feminism in the Church which is not a rant, but which might throw a more useful light on the subject from historical and cultural points of view.

Radical feminism is, of course, an agenda and like all agendas, it has a right to present its case. The case is understandable. Women today demand equality and feel they have a right to do whatever men do (though in one or two instances this is impossible). Hence the demand for women's ordination.

But here we come up against something which is more than mere prejudice or out-worn custom. In a world which distrusts the past and even detests it, it is hard to assert any law of nature. Yet biology does impose certain inescapable imperatives upon us.

Sex roles have become indeterminate, but no male has borne a child, and no woman has fathered one. Similarly, while some women have been goddesses, monotheism has always revealed God as Father.

God begets, woman nurtures the Son. The priest has always represented Christ in the eucharistic act, and that is why he is called 'Father'. The priest distributes the bread of Life, and the 5000 are fed. The pattern is carried out throughout the higher Creation, and indeed, it is imitated in biology, physics, and

even psychology. We cannot fail to observe the predominance of the holon among the most complex forms nature presents to us, so that we can safely assume that wherever there is life it must be hierarchically organized.

Such is the ancient wisdom of the race, although it may seem, nonsense to those born since 1950.

Alfred Koestler, in his book *The Ghost in the Machine*, writes, 'The Will of God, or the Law of Nature, as the organizing and harmonizing principle of the universe, is one of the most powerful archetypes of human experience ... the most representative in all mythologies.' No wonder it is reflected in our liturgy!

These have been Catholic beliefs throughout history and were certainly known to Christ. They were known to the Holy Father when he wrote his recent letter on the ordination of women. We are talking about symbols, but they are the way we apprehend truth. To change the most profound symbols (Jung would call them archetypes) is to change our religion.

That is why radical feminism, as an agenda in the Church, is perceived as anti-Catholic. 'I am convinced', wrote Jung, 'that the impoverishment of symbols in our time has a meaning. We are the rightful heirs of Christian symbolism, but we have squandered our heritage.'

And that is why the most radical feminists do not really aim at the priesthood. They have set themselves the goal of undoing the very framework of the Church itself. At the Women in the church conference in Washington, DC in 1986 (which was attended by Bishop Remi de Roo of Victoria, BC), a Sister said, 'God is going to change. We women are going to bring an end to God. We will be the end of Him. We will change the world so much, He won't fit in any more.'

It is a terrifying agenda. No one could have foreseen, at the end of Vatican II, when the order of the Mass was changed, and people began to receive the eucharist in the hand, with extraordinary ministers giving it out instead of the priest, that all this would lead to words like those of Sister Kolbenschlag, quoted above.

AGENDA 3: THE ONE-WORLD CHURCH

'One world' has been a perennial shibboleth on the political scene through most of the 20th century. People old enough to recall the 1930s will remember Clarence Streit and his one-world campaign, which filled public halls all over the West. The only trouble was that it made no impression on Hitler.

One worldism worked its simplistic appeal in the 1960s so long as it seemed the appropriate answer to war - the trouble then was that it meant one-

world under communism to the Kremlin.

Since the collapse of the Soviet Union, however, a new twist has been given to the perennial dream - the Churches have taken it up. Nothing new about this: peacemaking is the Gospel way, and ecumenism is one of the new directions of Vatican II.

But now it has acquired a new meaning - literally, the overthrow of God. One world to many people means one God (or no God), equality of belief (or no belief), and an end to all theological disputes. The politically correct view.

This probably appeals to most people as a satisfactory outcome to our human story, at the end of the 20th century. It is a philosophy for people who don't know much about religion, and for whom religion is something you make up for yourself.

The surprising thing, which occupies us here, is that it appeals to a great many churchmen, specifically Roman Catholic. Among the great names we could mention are: Cardinal Bernardin, Cardinal Glemp, Cardinal Etchegaray, Fr. Teilhard de Chardin and his many clerical followers, Fr. Gustavo Guterex, the father of liberation theology, virtually the whole school of Maryknoll theology, and, quite possible, your own pastor.

None of this means that they are all extreme cases, yet many are. They do not hide it. Cardinal Bernardin sponsored the World Parliament of Religions in 1993, together with the Catholic Theological Union, and the Centre for the Study of Values, De Paul University, Chicago. (Funding also included the World Bank, the U. N. Development Program, UNESCO, etc.). It is worth mentioning that the Southern Baptist Conference and the Eastern Orthodox Church walked out.

We have to ask: what is in it for Catholics? I invite you to consider several quotations. Cardinal Glemp, of Poland, told Fideleter magazine (Nov./Dec. 1992) 'The Church does not have a monopoly on saving man. Many religions can do that. There are no false religions. All religions have truth. (I am indebted to John Cotter's book Syncretism, Angelus Books, 38 Jill's Ct. Barrie, On., L4M 4L7, for this and other quotes on this subject.).

The father of this philosophy in the Church is, of course, Fr. Teilhard de Chardin. A monitum against his writings is still in effect. Nevertheless, his influence among churchman is enormous. He has said: 'The Age of the Nation is past. The task before us now, if we would not perish, is to build the Earth.' This accurately reflects the views of many bishops, clergy and religious. The fact that he participated in a hoax which backfired (the Pitdown Man) to prove evolution has not diminished his influence.

Many more have been influenced by Fr. Thomas Merton, who developed

a strongly pro-communist and pro-world government stand before he died in 1968, while attending a 'Spiritual Summit' conference in India. He told the Conference: 'We are already one. What we have to do is to rediscover our original unity.'

When the charismatic leaders of the Catholic world play down the Gospel call ('No man comes to the Father but through Me') we are in trouble. None of the Church leaders mentioned here (with the exception of Fr. Teilhard) has been censured for what he has said. It has become more important to show a Catholic openness to One World than to maintain the original message of the Saviour. Faithful Catholics must expect trouble, therefore. We must expect persecution. We must expect the Cross. Few are those who are willing to endure it.

AGENDA 4: THE NEW AGE CHURCH

One of the most aggressively pushed agendas in the Church today is the New Age. This does not appear overtly, and a casual churchgoer might never notice it. But the undercurrent is alive with it.

A good place to look is the book rack at the back of the church. Pamphlets on 'Chakras, or spiritual energy centres,' 'Crystals and Meditation,' 'Channelling yourself,' notices for 'Centering prayer' in the parish hall, not to mention retreats with 'Journaling, guided meditation, and visualization,' etc.

Harmless? you say. But it has taken over whole convents, retreat houses, schools, etc. It is the start of a new religion, and Catholic premises and leadership are being used for it. And since Catholicism is the predominant religion in North America, it represents millions of people, reciting mantras and performing yoga in the House of God.

How did this ever get started? When changes began after Vatican II, the idea of change itself had great appeal - and not least among the clergy and religious. We did not want to think we're a rigid and unimaginative people. But where did it stop? It didn't.

Worse, we were infected by a spirit of rebellion against authority, a mood which seized all of society and has not yet run its course. Not to put too strong a word on it, we learned to hate the past - and the past included Jesus Christ.

In fact, it was Father Matthew Fox, the guru of the New Age, who said himself, 'Beware the gods of the past.' So we began worshipping the future, in which we were all to be gods.

Ever seeking a new thing, as St. Paul says, we turned our eyes to the East, we experimented with mind-bending techniques, we told ourselves all

power in heaven and earth was ours, and a great deal more nonsense.

And then the most extraordinary thing happened. Big Business took up the New Age. Companies like Procter and Gamble, Ford, Polaroid, signed up New Age consultants, and began to compel their employees to undergo New Age practises, like T.M. (the Transcendental Meditation) and encounter sessions. It becomes fashionable.

Harmless? Yet there is a devil in it somewhere. First of all, what has become of Jesus Christ? The New Age has no use for Him, His divinity, His message, His sacrifice. The emphasis is all on spirit worship and primitive religion.

At this summer's Catholic Religious Education Conference in Los Angeles, a male liturgical dancer wore a mini-loin cloth, with nothing on underneath - and this at a Mass! Protests were heard, and Cardinal Mahony's own newspaper, *Tidings*, called the protesters 'dissidents'!

Unfortunately, the National Catholic Education Association has been a fountainhead of New Age propaganda. Sister Judith Bisignano told the convention, 'Children are an oppressed minority and certainly Catholic schools have the ability and the freedom to be leaders of the New Age model.'

Teachers seem to have a particular affinity for the New Age. Laura McArthur, the late head of Toronto Right to Life, once told me that a well known Toronto teacher had given her son a copy of Fr. Fox's book, *A Musical, Mystical Bear*. That is as far as New Age religion goes.

Of course, books like that show how thin, how threadbare the whole New Age philosophy is. I once asked a grocer what was really in cream cheese. He said, 'It's cheese for people who don't like cheese!' That's New Age. Religion for people who don't like religion.

AGENDA 5: THE PERMISSIVE CHURCH

The most seductive of all agendas, however, is that of the Permissive Church. People have been indoctrinated into the concept of their 'rights'. The most common phrase today is 'I have a right.' Especially a 'right to happiness'.

How true is this? The great Christian apologist, C. S. Lewis, said this sounds as odd as saying 'everyone has a right to good luck!' 'We depend for a very great deal of our happiness on circumstances outside our control.'

If we put happiness first - our own happiness - we are pretty sure to make a lot of other people miserable. Ye this is what a permissive society means. Now

it has been accommodated in North America by the Church that follows the permissive agenda. The first move in this direction was made by the Canadian bishops who made *Humanae Vitae* (not a new teaching) a permissive document, since they said it need not be followed if your conscience was against it. Soon everyone decided to follow their conscience in pretty well everything.

The theologians were quick to agree that the right to happiness was a deeper insight into our faith. 'Godliness,' the late Fr. André Guindon told us, 'is not so much concerned with sexual matters as it is with liking and loving others'. According to this theory the practice of adultery, homosexuality or promiscuity should not be regarded as sinful. But those who have adopted the permissive agenda evidently believe that Scripture has to be re-interpreted, or 'inculturated,' in order to suit our modern perceptions. And, if pressed they can call on Scripture scholars to state that the Word of God is not God's word at all. The Lord of the Universe is not the God of hangups and no-nos, they say.

Sin, therefore, has been removed from the agenda of the permissive society, or at least transferred to other matters, such as offenses against social justice and the environment. Thus reordering the universe, which has always shown us that everything in life has to be paid for, has turned the Catholic Church (or those who follow this agenda) into one of the main agents of permissiveness.

How else are we to characterize the most obsessive emphasis placed on sex education? 'Young people are going to have sex anyway, says the Sister in charge of sex education, 'so we may as well tell them how to have safe sex,' meaning condoms. Some courses, like the New Creation series, are written by people who actively encourage pre-marital sex.

How can this happen in a Catholic school? The answer has to be that educators do not fight sexual promiscuity, they believe in it! Don't say it's not happening. Just this summer, in the diocese of Rochester, NY, a seminar on homosexuality was held at Holy Name Church, at which it claimed that early Christians celebrated homosexual marriages. And in nearby Toronto, workshops in St. Bonaventure Church, attended by teachers and parents, heard the homosexual lifestyle called good, normal and legal. (The meetings were held under the auspices of the Toronto Metro Separate School Board).

Thus we see the Catholic school system pushing the permissive agenda to the point of proselytizing an immoral way of life - at least immoral in any sense that Catholicism has ever held.

The result is that much of the Church in North America has abandoned the Decalogue (most of the commandments are no-nos) in favour of a secular philosophy which fits more agreeably with the prevailing culture. It is possible that this is acceptable to a number of Catholics. That is why Catholics contracept,

abort, and divorce at approximately the same rate as non-Catholics. But never before has the Church taught sinfulness.

And this is why I believe the permissive agenda is the most dangerous of all the agendas in the Church today.

CONCLUSION

It is important to stress that the agendas mentioned here are not freakish side issues on the Catholic scene. For millions of Catholics they are the issues, either singly or together. Even more important, they have, either singly or together, seduced many of our Catholic leaders, our Catholic teachers, our Catholic press.

We have become an agenda people, that is to say, we are obsessed by our agendas, and nothing else seems to matter to us. Our agendas have become our religion.

None of these agendas mentioned here have anything to do with religion. Community church people care less about sacramental religion than they do about running the Church themselves.

These agendas are, in fact, sub-cultures which have found a home in the Catholic Church. Unfortunately, many priests and bishops have entertained them, confusing the people and leading to the loss of souls. They have welcomed the non-religious, and driven out the faithful.

The common factor in all these agendas is the total absence of sacramental religion. There is no mention of the saving of souls, the reparation for sins, the attainment of heaven. Have we ceased to believe in these things? If so, we do not have a Church, we have a collection of special interests, using the name of the Church to promote themselves. This cannot continue. The fact that some shreds of religious practice are still employed to support our agendas does not justify anything. Without genuine religious belief, we are on our own.

Faith means faith in the supernatural. Think of Nathaniel under the fig tree. Think of the Temple built in three days. The Pope continues to preach the whole Deposit of Faith, but are Catholics listening? If they listened, they would know that the Holy Father is leading a new age of evangelism. There is no time left for agendas, and that is 'Christ Jesus, the same yesterday, and today, and forever.'

The above article was first published in Challenge: A Magazine of Catholic News and Opinion (Toronto, September 1994).

"Think not that I am come
to bring peace

on earth: I come not to send peace but a sword. For I am come to set a man at variance with his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law, and a man's foes shall be they of his own household. And he that taketh up not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me."

-Jesus Christ,
Matthew 10:34-38

'you cannot silence my thoughts. I learned them from Jesus Christ, who made a terrible joy, and sent it to overturn governments 'W.B. Yeats, *Where There is Nothing*.

ANTICHRIST AND THE CHRISTIAN CHURCHES

by
Grant R. Jeffrey
(Mississauga, Ontario)

In a fascinating revelation, Archbishop Runcie of the Church of England told *Time* magazine (16 October 1989) that he had given a special ring to the Roman Pontiff. He explained that this ring was 'an engagement ring' between him and Pope John Paul II as a promise of the coming union between the Church of England and the Church of Rome. These ecumenical groups have often complained that the only real obstacle to their religious union was the resistance of the evangelical conservative Christians. Once these Christians are removed supernaturally by the Rapture, there will be little resistance from any other group to this proposed union. Ultimately this false world religion will involve an alliance of the Roman Orthodox Churches, various Protestant groups, and the New Age cult groups. Virtually all religiously-minded people will enthusiastically join this false church in a tremendous alliance with the new political leader of the New World Order, the AntiChrist.

The prophet John saw this future satanically inspired alliance of religion

and politics as symbolized by Babylon, 'Mother of Harlots'. As John prophetically looked down the centuries he saw this worldwide religious system supporting the AntiChrist and the ten nations of his kingdom in their rise to power: 'I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet beast which was full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. The woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication. And on her forehead a name was written: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABONHNATIONS OF THE EARTH.' Revelation 17:3-5.

Note that John saw the end-time false religious system 'sitting upon a scarlet beast'. This indicates that the religious system will initially be lifted up and honoured by the Antichrist's political allies. However, John reveals that this last day religious system will be characterized by apostasy and blasphemy. She will be known for her vast riches, yet her true secret nature is indicated by the prophet's words, 'abominations and filthiness of her fornication.' The Bible often uses the imagery of sexual unfaithfulness to signify spiritual apostasy. This false church will wallow in sensuality and will express the materialistic spirit of these last days. It will be known as 'Mystery, Babylon the Great' because it will secretly embody the Babylonian religious mysteries that have characterized every man-made religion and cult since man's rebellion at the Tower of Babel.

The above has been taken from Grant R. Jeffrey, Prince of Darkness: Antichrist and the New World Order (Toronto, 1994).

SWANSONG: TOWARDS THE YEAR TWO THOUSAND

by Professor Robert O'Driscoll

The following summary is based on The Terrors of the Year Two Thousand, an extraordinary, prophetic essay written in 1948 by one of the most renowned of twentieth-century philosophers, Etienne Gilson, who was the founder in the nineteen thirties of the Pontifical Institute of Medieval Studies. The essay was reprinted in 1984 by Father John Kelly, University of St. Michael's College, to celebrate the occasion of Gilson's birth a hundred years ago. To facilitate the flow of the summary, I have used Gilson's words freely, not always surrounding them with quotation marks. This article was published in Sri Aurobindo's Journal of India's Resurgence (Pondicherry, India, July 1985).

If we trace back the history of humanity, we will find no upheaval comparable to that of the twentieth century. Europe has been ravaged by wars that have known no parallel, savagely wiping out two generations with a hatred as fierce and ingenious as only man is capable of conceiving for man. Science has wrested from matter the secret of its destruction, nuclear fission being not only the most intimate revelation of the nature of the physical world but at the same time the freeing of the most powerful agent of destruction that man has

ever had at his disposal. Research in biology has been pushed forward entirely independent of all divine or human intention, and even though its discoveries are shrouded in secrecy, genetic engineering seems capable of determining the sexes, of turning out 'males and females at will,' of selecting and producing human beings 'adapted to various functions as do breeders with dogs or horses or cattle.'

In this new society that is being built, of which mindless destruction is a necessary prelude or parallel, a society which will know how to give itself the slaves and even the reproducers it needs, what will become of the dignity and liberty of the human person? In this context, as Etienne Gilson puts it, 'the most daring prophecies of H.G. Wells appear tame, for in *The Island of Dr. Moreau* they were still working to transform wild brutes into men.' In the future society made possible by genetic engineering, 'it is men whom they will be transforming into brutes - to use them to foster the end of humanity thenceforth unworthy of the name.'

The arrogant creation of this new society, paralleled by the annihilation of all values, is a mere premise, however, to a more blasphemous proposition: that man can usurp the position in the cosmos traditionally assigned to God. Up to very recent times man had thought nothing, said nothing, done nothing that did not draw its inspiration from the certitude that there existed a God or Gods. But if the totality of the human past depended on the certitude that God exists, the totality of its future seems to depend on the contrary certitude, that God does not exist. 'Antichrist,' Gilson writes, 'is not among us, he is in us. It is man himself, usurping unlimited, creative power and proceeding to the certain annihilating of that which is, in order to clear the way for the problematic creation of what will be,' the monstrous idol made with our own hands to our own image and likeness.

Already, some of the main movements in twentieth-century art and philosophy have prepared the ground. The French symbolist Mallarmé wanted to construct an art 'which would have the value of a *preternatural* creation and which would be able to enter into rivalry with the world of created things to the point of supplanting it totally.' To *abolish* existing creation in order to create another was, too, the ambition of authentic surrealism which André Breton defined as 'something dictated by thought, released from all control of reason, divorced from all aesthetic or moral preoccupations.' The most simple surrealist act, Breton points out, 'consists in this: to go down into the streets, pistol in hand, and shoot at random, for all you are worth, into the crowd.' Why not, Gilson asks, for the massacre of values is a necessary step in the creation of values that are really new: in this reversal of perspectives, good and evil are interchanged: 'every means becomes good,' Breton advocates, 'when employed to destroy the ideas of family, native land, religion.'

Thus, liberated by atheism, having become gods without asking for it, the masses of ordinary men do not know what to do with their divinity, for they find

neither within them nor without themselves anything on which to rely. 'We have neither behind us nor before us,' Jean-Paul Sartre writes, 'any justification or excuse. We are alone, without excuse. This is what I would express in saying that man is condemned to be free ... man, without any support and without any help, is condemned at each moment to invent man.' This is the existentialist diagnosis of the condition of twentieth-century man, abandoned to himself, eternally condemned, like Sisyphus, to create himself in the permanent anguish of his own nothingness.

A new madness, however, seizes the soul, a temptation at first, then a vague consent to something which germinates in the deepest core of his decimated being, a consent and, ironic though it may seem, a desire for *slavery*, as the demolition of the earlier part of the twentieth century prepares the way at the end for the proliferation of cults and communities, to which the human individual is prepared to surrender his liberty, or, in balder terms, *to sell his soul*. With growing impatience, Gilson writes, men await 'the arrival of the master who will impose on them all forms of slavery, starting with the worst and most degrading of all - that of the mind! Blessed be he who will deliver us from ourselves! Alone under a heaven henceforth empty, man offers to whoever is willing to take it, this futile liberty which he does not know how to use. He is ready for all dictators, leaders of these human herds who follow them as guides and who are all finally conducted by them to the same place - the abattoir.'

II

To counter this spiral towards the abyss, Gilson advocates one simple proposition, as true now as it always was: the acceptance of a divine principle beyond ourselves, the recognition on all sides, 'within as well as without, of a single and self-same light which enlightens the understanding and regulates things, for the spirit which is found in them reconstructs them in the mind according to the order of the same creative intelligibility.' This harmony of spirit and matter, of thought and reality, Einstein describes, 'as the most incomprehensible of mysteries.' It does not astonish Gilson the philosopher, for he knows its source, 'that same God Whose pure existence is at the origin of all reality as well as of knowledge.'

coda **BEYOND A WORLD STATE:** **BELOVED EE**

rod to ee (5.11.91), holograph: 'I had somehow climbed up to the dark woof of the world. Found the canvas torn. Gingerly moved along the scaffolding, invisible. Climbed through the hole. Got out. To confront a ring of alien men in all black uniforms, dark in appearance and intent, with cocked extra-terrestrial guns.'

They are given an order to fire. Silent. They understand. Before they do, my full form emerges from the tearing in the canvas, and last my *desiul* hand. But the hand is not free. it is holding another hand and on and on and all the remnants of the human race - those who had still retained their humanity, homo sapiens not Darwin type - passes out through that opening and onwards into the heavens they have earned.

Elizabeth, give me your hand! Place it on the tiller? You must steer the ship. I must remain the deep-sea diver, gathering in the darkest of darkness the nuggets of light you need to guide our interstellar ship – towards

ee:

f e
l r
n r
l e
s t
t i
e p
r u
r j
e

rod: The principle on which the *new world order* was founded on earth is no longer operative, the Big Bang and the projection of an ever-expanding universe. Did you get a chance to look at today's *New York Times* (5. I.'93). May I read: 'the universe is not open, meaning it is destined to expand forever, but closed. In a closed universe, the gravitational force of its matter is enough to match or exceed the outward force of expansion. Most of the universe is composed of invisible material of an unknown kind. Analysis of the data indicated that the mass of that "dark matter" might be as much as 25 times greater than that of ordinary matter, the elemental stuff of visible stars, planets and people. It's the first time there is evidence of enough dark matter to support the idea that the universe is closed.'

'Cosmologists have contemplated two alternatives to a closed universe. If there is not much mass, the universe might be open and keep on expanding, diminishing into infinity; or with considerably more mass, the universe might be dragged to a halt and then collapse, in what is described as the Big Crunch.' The short and the tall of all this is is that the principle on which the concept of a new world order is based is no longer operative.

ee: I was on SUN,

You were on MOON.
A signal flashed:
Meeting on EARTH!

rod: JUPITER, EARTH, VULCAN, SUN. Science fact
Not science fiction:
Blocked the path
'Tween four and five,
Jupiter and Earth.
Our choice:
Back two or forward
Three?

Are we only specks
Of dust?
Most of us went back to SUN,
Focolare! Reconnaissance to Vulcan,
Seven! SAMURI! We'll meet again
Though we're only specks of dust!

ee: So this, according to the esoteric tradition that has been hidden from man, is the sequence of planets where man has been and will be.

rod: On SATURN, where you and I met, the basis of the physical body, the most developed part of man (look at the intricacy of the ear or the loins) was laid down. On SUN the heart was infused into the physical organism, and on MOON the mind. On EARTH man is given the opportunity to steer his or her ship with the rudder of a cosmic consciousness and an individual conscience, or else yield up that responsibility to somebody else - a church leader, a marriage partner, a WORLD DICTATOR, or somebody else - whatever.

There are three distinct spheres of the human soul: sentient, intellectual, and consciousness soul.

Sentient soul has to do with 'sensation', the phenomena of the corporeal world revealing itself to the soul and making an 'impression' on man's inner world, arousing an experience of pleasure or displeasure, sympathy or antipathy. What is retained in the soul in response to the stimuli of the external world becomes a mental image independent of the external impression. This is retained by the process of 'memory' which links the perceptions of the past to the perceptions of the present.

The world of the spirit reveals itself to the soul through the 'intuition' of the *consciousness soul*. This is translated by the soul into the wish to realize it: it becomes a deed, an 'action' with the help of the body as an instrument.

The 'intellect' stands mid-way in the soul between *sentient* and *consciousness soul*: of itself, it is neither good nor bad. Since, however, we live in a visible universe, the intellect has a tendency to use its capacities to make man more secure in his earthly life rather than to mediate between the visible world and the invisible realms of truth, beauty, and goodness. The intellect has a tendency to abstract from experience, to apply what is true of one instance to the category which subsumes the instance, for although the brain is the organ of living thought, it contains also a tendency towards ossification: thoughts that have crystallized into belief or dogma tend to take over the intellectual life, preventing fresh thought. Thinking becomes an affair of the head, severed from the life of the heart and the spirit; as it ossifies, the feelings detach themselves, and intellect, divorced from spirit on the one hand and feeling on the other, attempts to grasp reality in finite, quantifiable terms, explaining every imaginable phenomenon in the universe, including the biological and the psychological, as mechanical models, viewing the world as a giant machine and man himself merely as a highly complex mechanism's product of heredity and environment, a complicated protoplasmic mechanism engineered into existence by genetic codes and DNA helices and, by the mechanics of stimulus and response, adapted to the world around' (Alan P. Cottrell, *Goethe's View of evil*, p. 283). Indeed, material science has made its tremendous advance by treating the world almost exclusively as if it were dead matter, by assuming that everything can be weighed, measured, calculated.

This leads man into a sub-natural world hidden below the threshold of sense perception. The order that technology recreates is not a picture of the world in which man is immediately living, but a picture of the world below man: in the painting of this picture, in the casting of himself as detached observer, man has begun to eliminate himself from an active role in earth evolution. The human 'will' is subverted, even enslaved, for with the mechanical models that the intellect projects and the information it gathers a tendency develops to have the information itself dictate the decision, thus eliminating the human being from the process.

REASON, therefore, is given to man on MOON, is turned to blasphemy by man on EARTH: There 'his wars on God begin.' The choice on EARTH - I quote Gilson again - but it needs to be repeated several times to be fully understood:

antichrist
antibuddha
antimohammed

'is not among us, he is in us. It is man himself, usurping unlimited creative power and proceeding to the certain annihilation of that which is, in order to clear the way for the problematic creation of what will be,' the monstrous idol made by our own hands and to our own image and likeness.

ee: Those who are bent on destroying JUPITER are bent on destroying EARTH.

rod: 'The time has come to destroy those who are destroying the earth' - Revelation 11:18

ee: 'Then there will be great distress such as, until now, since the world began, there never had been, nor ever will be again. And if that time had not been shortened, no one would have survived, but shortened that time shall be' - Matthew 24:22.

EE begins her lament over EARTH.

ee: fin is terre
fin again
finn again
finn egan

Finnegans Wake!
! ! ! ! !
! ! ! ! !
! ! ! Japanese
French ! ! ! for
for ! ! ! 'reason'
"end ! ! !
! ! Irish
! ! for
! ! 'of'
!
! Japanese
! for
! 'coffin'
!
!
!

= E Q U A L S =
The double-ended coffin of reason!

rod: On EARTH, however, something else is stirring. Did not the fifteenth-century mystic Joachim de Flora say: 'the Kingdom of the Father has passed, the Kingdom of the Son is passing, the Kingdom of the Spirit is at hand?' The choice on EARTH is either to apply endlessly what man knows and is capable of discovering or of surrendering to the spirit that turns the atmosphere to gold rather than red - Jupiter, the Temple of Love, man's next esoteric home.

ee: There is a holy and an unholy fire, the fire that ignites the atmosphere as Tesla saw, and the fire of love that arcs like archangels over the chasm of all that divides us.

rod: tu es petros et super hanc
petram edificabo ecclesia meam:

in you I found our Church of Love

EPILOGUE: THE DARK SIDE OF POWER

CANADIAN COUNTER INTELLIGENCE AND THE STRUGGLE FOR CONTROL OF QUEBEC HYDRO

The simultaneous assassination of what seems to be 55 Double Agents of the *new world order* operating in Canada and Switzerland and which was reported widely in the international press this week (6 October onwards) represents to us one of the most daring achievement of Counter Intelligence in modern times. The 55 who were assassinated were all members of the Order of the Solar Temple in Canada and of the Order of the Solar Temple in Switzerland.

The extraordinary thing is that on page 255 of this book we identified this group as having taken over Quebec Hydro - one of the most closely held secrets in Canada. The following passage, based on information delivered to our door last spring, was written in May: 'and in Quebec a secret society called *L'Ordre du Temple Solaire [the Order of the Temple of the Sun]*... "penetrated" Quebec Hydro with a 150 billion dollar "scam" and simply took it over: just about all of the vast reserves of Canadian electrical power were now in new world order hands. 'We neglected to add at the time - something Brad Chamberlain had told us on February 11 or thereabouts - that the emblem of the Order is on Quebec Department of Highways vehicles.

Were these assassinations, one would be inclined to ask, the work of a secret Canadian patriot group intent on regaining control of resources in Canada that the *new world order* had usurped, like Quebec Hydro? Or were the assassinations the work of a Canadian patriot group acting in concert with a broader international group, the object in both cases being the same?

The latter seems to be true, for the Order of the Solar Temple is based on the Knights Templar, 'who fought in the Crusades to regain the Holy Land from the Muslims' (*Toronto Star*, 8 October 1994). Once again we are led back to Ottawa.

In our section on 'Ottawa: Occult Capital of the *new world order*' we stated that a false branch of the Knights Templar had been set up in Ottawa on 21 March 1984 'about as different from the original Knights Templar as chalk is from

cheese. Whereas the quest of the original Knights was the most noble quest possible for man - the quest for his spiritual centre - the quest of the ,reconstituted' Knights for the establishment of an order to rule the world is the most ignoble quest man could ever embark on. The rituals originally devised for spiritual edification are reversed, are turned to personal aggrandizement, material power, and the control of the destinies of others.'

Radio-Canada, the French language arm of the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation, identifies Joseph di Mambro (the 'mastermind' behind the Order) 'as being involved in the international arms trade' and that the 'cult' was used 'as a front for an elaborate arms network that tunneled high-powered weapons through Australia and Third World countries on to the international black market.' (*Toronto Star*, 8 October 1994).

An RCMP report states that Di Mambro was 'under investigation for laundering \$95 million' and that much of the 'business was conducted out of an Ottawa luxury apartment and through branches of the Royal Bank and the now defunct Bank of Credit and Commerce in the capital. The cult members who died were "executed", the report said, either because they knew too much or as a settling of accounts.'

Who were the only ones with the capacity or the motivation to 'execute' and 'settle their accounts' with the highest officers of the Solar Temple in Canada and Switzerland? International Rosicrucians whose traditions had been defiled by the setting up of the false 'Solar Temple' in Ottawa in 1984? It seems partially so. What we do know is that the second group we have suggested did play a part, a major part, almost the total part, and that group is a Canadian patriot group unidentified until now - The Canadian Golden Eagle Militia (or GEM STAR).

Canadian Golden Eagle Militia for Systems Targeted Armed Resistance is, according to a very reliable source, 'designed to nullify all movements towards the One-World Government Police State commonly called the *new world order* or THE UNITED NATIONS. Their object to achieve those goals are either by military or political negotiations. Their beliefs are (1) individual freedom for all, such as the right to a sovereign country, (2) choice of religion, or none at all, (3) the right to keep and bear firearms for hunting or self-protection, or 'to act as a safeguard against a dictatorial government taking away individual freedoms, such as is now happening in Canada and the United States.'

GEM STAR is made up of English, French, native peoples, and a large contingent of ex-military personnel and patriots. Their ranks are drawn from Canadians all the way from Labrador to British Columbia. They are called simply RAINBOW WARRIORS, a term that derives from Indian lore and Biblical scripture. 'In the Bible, the Rainbow symbology was given to signify that there would never be a flood again that would destroy the earth. The same thing applies here. The last great battle to be fought in this age is about to take place:

the Rainbow Warriors against the dark forces of evil'.

There is a counterpart of GEM STAR Canada in the United States. The force in Canada is over 100,000 strong. A spokesman states: 'The governments of North America will stop at nothing to bring in a ONE-WORLD government. GEM STAR and other secretly-allied organizations will fight in any way - to the last drop of blood if necessary - to foil the governments' plans. You must understand that we don't get a second chance. If we don't win this time, it's game over. What happens between now and the year 2,000 will govern how man lives for the next 1,000 years: either FREE or in SLAVERY. May God help us and all human beings if we lose. God Save North America. Death to the New World Order.'

The ex-military personnel involved in GEM STAR got out of the forces because they had early warning of what was coming and could not bring themselves to fight against their own people. The Government of Canada, we were told by a spokesman from GEM STAR, 'is planning a confrontation with the people on this issue of the World State. They now have 20 prison camps throughout Canada to confine anyone who will not give up their guns or who will not take the micro chip implant, THE MARK OF THE BEAST. *The new world order is ready.* We in turn must also be ready, and we invite Canadian patriots to contact us regarding GEM STAR, not tomorrow but now, because our country is also gone.

It is our understanding that CSIS knows about GEM STAR and is trying to 'put the lid' on it. This tells us a great deal about the organizations we have set up to protect this country: they indeed seem to be the tools of the ONE-WORLD government that is planned to enslave not only our country but the whole human race.

GEM STAR plans another 'hit' within two months. The target was not identified, of course, but the new venture, we have been told, 'will involve a continental combination of Americans and Canadians combined with native peoples from both countries.'

We give now some of media coverage of this rather extraordinary simultaneous assassination of new world order agents in a front page article headed '48 Found Dead in Doomsday Cult' by Bill Schiller, *The Toronto Star* (6 October 1994):

CHEIRY, Switzerland - This country of watch-making and pastoral landscapes yesterday became the site of unsettling carnage, an eerily executed mass cult suicide [that was the first instinct of the press, to cover over the event as suicide, but even they had to yield to the evidence involving ceremonial robes of black, red and gold.

Forty-eight people died - many with bullets in their heads. Among them, four Quebecers - including the mayor of Richelieu, a journalist with *Le journal de Québec* and a civil servant with the provincial finance department.

One report says up to 11 Canadians died in the bloodshed.

The bizarre killings follow startlingly similar deaths that erupted at a cult building in Quebec.

The doomsday cult apparently synchronized their suicides in two Swiss locations, about 160 kilometres apart. In the village of Granges-sur-Salvan, southeast of Montreux, at least 25 bodies were found in three chalets. And here, in this lush and tranquil valley known mostly for dairy farming, at least 23 people died, ranging in ages from 10 to 73. [Police found most of the dead arranged in a circle on the floor of a secret, subterranean vault, police said, the victims' heads pointing outwards, blood on the carpet.

An altar in one of three rooms in which the dead were found was inscribed with the words 'The Rose and the Cross,' which police believe is a centuries-old secret society with beliefs in occult lore and power.

Religious objects and materials relating to the cross and the rose were found on site, police said.

'The first thing was astonishment to come upon that scene,' said 35-year old Mayor Pierre Torchee. Looking at the scene yesterday morning, at about 4 a.m. local time, he said he had 'difficulty comprehending everything seeing these people dressed in capes, red on the inside and black on the outside. There was blood because three quarters of the people were shot in the head.

A group of 19 were found in an underground meeting room beneath the garage, entry to which could only be gained through a door hidden beneath the carpet, the mayor said.

Two others were found in an adjacent hallway, and then a woman and the 10-year-old were found in a luminous room apparently lined with glass and mirrors.

Johannes Aagaard, head of a European cult-monitoring organization based in Aarhus, Denmark, told the Associated Press that he believed [Luc] Jouret was behind both the Cross and the Rose and the Order of the Solar Temple, which he described as 'two branch names with the same trunk.'

Jouret 'has built up several occult groups in Switzerland and in Canada

within this category of occultism which is called 'new temple orders' a mixture of old master temple traditions with 'new age' phenomenon,' Aagaard said.

We quote 'Clues Point to Cult Murder,' *Toronto Star* (7 October 1994).

There is mounting evidence that the mass suicide may have been murder. In total now, nine Canadians have died in the cult killings - four in Switzerland and five in Quebec.

Judge André Piller said those being questioned were either present or past members of the cult, which went under the name the Order of the Solar Tradition in Switzerland.

Piller said Luc Jouret, the leader of the apocalyptic cult and part-owner of the complex in Morin Heights, Que., where the five bodies were found, was not among those detained. One of the chalets in Granges-Sur-Salvan, however, was rented by Jouret, leader of a cult called the Order of the Solar Temple in Canada and the Order of the Solar Tradition here. He, however, seems to have vanished without a trace.

The reason for this combination of Canada and Switzerland is clear: money and power. These men, too, seem to be attempting to mask their megalomaniac delusions of materialistic grandeur under a self-made 'spiritual' authority. The report in the *Sunday Tribune* in Dublin (9 October 1994) reveals the connections with Hydro-Québec, the Royal Bank of Canada, Quebec's Finance Ministry, etc.

Swiss police have issued a warrant for the arrest of the cult leaders, French Canadian Joseph Di Mambro and Belgian Luc Jouret, whom they believe are not among the dead. The bodies of Robert Falardeau, a senior official in Quebec's Finance Ministry, and Di Mambro's wife Jocelyne have been found in the chalet at Granges-sur-Salvan.

The cult was becoming increasingly right wing and intolerant. In Canada, it had infiltrated Hydro-Québec, the province's power company. An internal probe of the company found 17 employees to be members of the sect. One of them, Jean-Pierre Vinet, a vice-president, who was subsequently charged with illegal possession of firearms in 1993, left the company. Following this, two of the company's pylons were blown up.

The firearm offences, which Jouret was also charged with, were the results of a potential assassination attempt on the Quebec Minister of Public Security, who the cult felt had been too lenient on the native Americans during the 1990 Mohawk uprising. Jouret was fined \$1,000 for possession of semi-automatic firearms.

Meanwhile, Di Mambro is thought to be under investigation by the Royal

Canadian Mounted Police for the illegal laundering of \$100 million through the Ottawa branches of BCCI and the Royal Bank of Canada. Police officers have indicated the money was part of a large-scale gun-running operation.

But inside the cult, arguments over finances had broken out between Joret in Switzerland and Falardeau in Quebec. Meanwhile, the Mounties were closing in on Di Mambro for the money-laundering operations. Somewhere, something broke and last week the blood bath got underway. Murderers moved in on the victims in Switzerland, and set incendiary devices that could be triggered by telephone from the airports they flew out of.

One will note the reference to the native peoples above, and one will be reminded of Oka, and, more recently, of Davis Inlet where the Canadian flag was flown upside down, signaling distress. The RCMP did not dare 'go in', as in Oka, because they had been told that there were at least 500 members of the Golden Eagle Militia mingled among the native peoples.

CANADIAN COUNTER INTELLIGENCE AND THE STRUGGLE FOR CONTROL OF ONTARIO HYDRO

At almost the same moment when Canadian Counter Intelligence launched its attack on the *new world order* controllers of Quebec Hydro, a similar attack was launched in Lima, Peru against Ontario Hydro, which is also controlled by the new world order. The *Toronto Star* (12 October 1994) describes how six Ontario Hydro transmission towers were blown up within 20 minutes of each other by the Shining Path guerrillas, the counterpart of GEM STAR Canada:

Ontario Hydro's investment in Lima, Peru, has been hit by a blackout after a bomb attack - fuelling critics' claims that the utility's \$74 million investment could go up in smoke.

Six transmission towers were destroyed in a bomb attack outside Lima last week, plunging the capital into darkness and forcing a rationing of electricity, Progressive Conservative energy critic Leo Jordan said yesterday.

Citing Canadian embassy sources in Peru, Jordan said four of the downed towers were about 100 kilometres east of Lima while two were near the city, to the north and south.

All were destroyed within 20 minutes and Maoist Shining Path guerrillas are believed responsible.

Jordan said the bombing proves Hydro made a major mistake in buying part of the Peruvian company delivering electricity in Lima.

The government and Hydro chairman Maurice Strong 'were duly warned

that attacks on utilities were commonplace,' he said in a news release, adding the government should now realize 'just how unsound Hydro's investment is.'

Energy Minister Bud Wildman last month asked the Ontario Energy Board to examine Hydro's international spending, especially the risk associated with foreign investments such as the Lima venture.

Hydro officials were unavailable for comment. - L.P.

'PLOTTING TO TAKE OVER THE WORLD': HANNE AND MAURICE STRONG AT HOME

We quote from the recent issue of *Maclean's Magazine* (10 October 1994):

The sunrise was just beginning to explode over the Colorado range that the Spanish conquistadors named Sangr6 de Christo, the Blood of Christ, riddling the sky with rivulets of luminous crimson. Here the gilded domes and spires of a unique spiritual community, aimed at gathering the world's major religions in one place, are rising. That quixotic - and some same quirky - experiment is the singular vision of Hanne Strong, the striking Danish-born of Ontario Hydro's controversial chairmen. As many as 49 Buddhists come to train at the feet of U.S. Zen master Michael Baker-Roshi. There's no place in the world were there are so many different religions represented,' he says. 'Really, it's Hanne's vision. None of us would be here without her.'

'I just felt that I'd been here before,' she [Hanne] says. On the next flight in, a Ute Indian spiritual leader told her that his ancestors had called the place the Bloodless Valley, because no wars had ever been fought there. The Hopi had used it only for sacred ceremonies. Three months after her arrival in 1978, as she tells it, a wild-haired 80-year-old named Glenn Anderson, dubbed 'the Prophet' by the locals, knocked on her ranch house door with the words: 'So you've finally come.' He proceeded to spell out a vision he had received, she says, that a woman like her would preserve all the world's faiths in the valley against some imminent doomsday with Henry Kissinger and former US secretary of defence Robert McNamara jetting into the valley not far from NORAD's underground bunkers in Colorado Springs, rumors mushroomed that Strong and his pals were plotting to take over the world from their secret mountain stronghold intimations of a coming armageddon hover over her scheme.'

CHRETIEN AND TEAM CANADA IN CHINA

Readers are recommended at this point to re-read pages 209-12, 'Canadians on the rampage in China: Mulroney, Strong, Desmarais,' which was written over a year ago. Now we see the Prime Minister putting the Canadian seal on the deal that had been set up, as one friend says, 'by the Three Stooges

and the Trilateral Commission, long long ago? The article by Bob MacDonald appeared in the *Toronto Sun* (16 November 1994).

If this were the U.S., congressional committees would probably be going all-out to investigate patronage appointments and possible conflicts of interest involving Prime Minister Jean Chrétien.

A year ago, Liberal opposition leader Chrétien campaigned successfully against political patronage in a Tory government led to power by fellow Quebecer Brian Mulroney.

So what was one of Chrétien's earlier decisions? Why, he appointed his nephew, Raymond Chrétien, to Canada's top diplomatic post as ambassador to the United States?

To do so, he hauled out an ambassador who had held the post for only a year.

Chrétien's explanation for appointing nephew Raymond: 'I am very proud of him - he is extremely well respected.'

Chrétien, who spent decades as a loyal yes-man in Pierre Trudeau's cabinets, didn't seem to care about his vows to clean up patronage. In the Quebec political scene from which he comes, you reward your friends and accuse your enemies.

This year, one of the top projects of the Chrétien government was to organize and lead a costly, huge trade mission to communist China. Called the Team Canada tour, Chrétien enlisted nine of the 10 premiers (excluding Quebec).

The Canada-China Business Council organized the tour. The head of the council just happens to be André Desmarais, president of the giant Power Corp. in Montreal and Chrétien's son-in-law.

Power Corp. was built by André's Dad, Paul Desmarais, a friend and backer of both Pierre Trudeau and Brian Mulroney. Power Corp. owns Montreal *La Presse* newspaper and has a part of the controlling interest in Southam, one of Canada's largest newspaper chains. And Power Corp. also happens to be a large investor in Chinese projects.

So Chrétien led the premiers, an army of bureaucrats and 350 businessmen into China and announced over \$8 billion in letters of intent and such in business deals with the Beijing Bosses. But it appeared less than \$300 million was in signed contracts.

It also so happened that André Desmarais and his wife, France, travelled on Chrétien's plane on the China trip and stayed at the same hotels. Some observers noted that in countries like China, political leaders are impressed by business people who have close links to the political bosses.

The media travelling with Chretien were slow in questioning the arrangement, but when they finally did, a flustered prime minister said of Desmarais:

'He's staying with my daughter and he's paying his tickets I'd like to spend some time with my daughter and son-in-law.'

And Chrétien emphasized that Desmarais didn't attend any top-level meetings with Chinese leaders.

It makes one wonder what Chrétien, his daughter and son-in-law talked about during those many days in China. The weather? Egg-drop soup? The lack of NHL hockey back home?

Yep, if this were President Bill Clinton in a similar situation, the U.S. congressional committees would be asking many questions. But it's Canada.

JACK PARIZEAU: SIGNAL TOWER FOR THE ILLUMINATI

Editorial page cartoon of Jack Parizeau as Jack the



Ripper

From Jose Wallenius in Thunder Bay, Ontario:

For some time she had been only looking at the cartoon on the editorial page because she knew that it was the only thing that ever said anything.

On Sept. 18th she saw the signal. It was a large and very gross picture of Parizeau depicted as a wrestler, a small man in the background with a bow tie holding up a sign saying, 'Jack the Ripper'. She knew what it meant because she had read the last book about J the R which had been published after some secret records had been released in 1992 in England.

It had been another front book of the Illuminati, so she had read it to see what was really hidden. The book had explained that the Queen's physician Gull had participated in the murders, and a proof of his Masonic ties was depicted in a photo of a painting of an operation at Guy's Hospital where Gull practised, the entrails of the patient trailing in the same pattern as the entrails of the prostitutes.

She already knew that the British postal service of the 19th century - 3 deliveries a day - was set up simply as a cheap means of conveying messages to the 'city' before the telephone was invented: when the book stated that 'news' of the 'terrible' murders were conveyed instantly around the world by telegraph, she felt alert.

She reckoned thus.

One of the women had had a child by the Prince, and they had married. When the Queen heard about it, she dragged the Prince away from his haunts and back to the Palace. The woman and her friends organized a blackmail ring to blackmail Royalty about the child. The Queen (or somebody else, who knows) had engaged Gull and his cohorts to get rid of the women.

Now, if they had simply wanted to get rid of the women, why didn't they simply chuck them over Blackfriars Bridge like they do other people and be done with it?

Why the Masonic ritual of the murders?

Because the Illuminati needed a message sent world wide, and the news that women had been found dead in the Thames was not enough to be credible as a world-wide message because at the time women were found dead in the Thames as a matter of London routine.

The ritual murders had been to send a cheap message by telegraph to the rest of the Illuminati, and she had promised herself that she would study that era

to see what events the message had heralded, but the dreadful events had been so many she could not work it out.

When she saw the cartoon of Parizeau as Jack the Ripper, therefore, she went to her computer and began exiting her files.

Delete file? Yes.

Delete file? Yes.

Delete file? Bejeasus, especially this one.

After an hour the computer was empty, and she turned it off.

BOB RAE AND THE STRUGGLE FOR CONTROL OF THE METROPOLITAN TORONTO POLICE



Rae and Dudley Laws, founding member of the Black Action Defence Committee. In the same issue of *The Toronto Sun* (8 October 1994), Jeff Harder writes: 'The cop-hating Black Action Defence Committee is being financed by the provincial government'

The same old Marxist tactic (a push from above, a push from below) is being used in the *new world order* struggle to gain control of the Metropolitan Toronto Police Force. We draw your attention to the Editorial which appeared on page 10 of *The Toronto Sun* (8 October 1994):

'Put simply, we want Bill McCormack. Of course he should stay on as the Metro police chief, if he so chooses.

'He's been a good chief. He should stay for four more years until his normal retirement at 65. At least he should stay for two years until the political uncertainty in Ontario and at Metro Council Settles.

'Let's cut to the quick. Clearly Susan Eng, who was Premier Bob Rae's personal choice for chairman of the police services board, is trying to finesse the selection of the next chief as one of her last acts as chairman.'

In the same issue, the following was stated: 'Wednesday [October 13] is D-Day for Chief Bill McCormack. In a frank interview yesterday, Metro's veteran top cop said that's the day he'll announce his plans to retire.' *The Toronto Sun* (7 October 1994): states:

Rank-and-file police officers have joined the campaign urging Chief Bill McCormack to stay on as Metro's top cop....

A petition asking McCormack to 'remain as chief of the Metropolitan Toronto Police Force for at least one year, or until political stability has returned' [italics ours] was posted in all division stations yesterday.

Duty officers contacted by the Sun last night said response from both uniformed and civilian personnel in the 7,900-member department 'has been 100% behind the chief.'

But sources also said staff at various stations had been contacted yesterday and informed that police services board chairman Susan Eng is outraged at the cops' petition campaign and wants it stopped. ... Fellow board member Norm Gardner said he wouldn't be surprised if Eng was seething over the rank-and-file actions. 'It's going against her game plan to have the chief's official retirement date in hand this month,' Gardener said.

Here we rest our case!
Let the public judge!

rod/ee

Later (*Toronto Star*, 8 November 1994), the Ontario Ministry of the Attorney-General denied 'it's creating a separate legal system for blacks but confirmed it's considering diverting blacks accused of minor crimes away from the courts.' The Star reports that Michael Leshner, a crown attorney opposed to a diversion for blacks, said the new proposal differs from what already exists. "Currently, you look at the nature of the offence, not the colour of someone's

skin. " Leshner said. Race would become a major consideration under the proposed change, "And that's nuts." he said. *Does Race Bob know?*

In terms of the strategy Rae is pursuing, we are reminded of Shotover in Shaw's ***Heartbreak House***. 'You can't spare them until you have the power to kill them. At present they have the power to kill you. There are millions of blacks over the water for them to train and let loose on us. They're going to do it. They're doing it already. They do use it. We kill the better half of ourselves every day to propitiate them. The knowledge that these people are there to render all our aspirations barren prevents us having the aspirations.'

